

# VISUDDHI-MAGGO

AMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ-  
SAMBUDDHISSA I

## XII

DVĀDASAMO PARICCHEDO

### IDDHIVIDHĀ-NIDDESO

Idāni yasam lokikābhīññanam vāsenā ayam samadhibhā-  
vāna abhiññānisamsā tī vutta, tā abhiññā sampādetum,  
yasmā pathavīkasinādisu adhigatacatutthajjhānena yogina  
yogo kātabbo,—evam hi 'ssa sa samadhibhāvanā adhigatāni  
samsā c eva bhavissati thiratarā ca—so adhigatānisamsaya  
thirataraya samadhibhāvanāya samannagato sukhen' eva  
paññabhāvanam sampādessati, tasma abhiññakatham tava  
ārābhissama Bhagavata hi adhigatacatutthajjhānāsamā-  
dhinam kulaputtanam samādhībhāvanānisamsadaśanāt-  
thañ ceva uttaruttari panitapanitadhammadesanatthañ ca —  
*so evam samāhute cūte parisuddhe pariyodāte anangane viga-  
tūpakkūlese mudubhūte kammaniye thūte āneñjappatte iddhivī-  
dhaya cūttam abhinīharatī abhininnāmetī So anekavīhitam  
iddhividham paccanubhotī elo pi hutīa bahudhā hotī tī*<sup>1</sup>  
adinā nayena iddhividham, dibbasotadhatuñānam, ceto  
pariyañānam, pubbe nivasanussatiñānam, sattānam cutū  
papāte ñānan tī pañcalokikābhīññā vuttā

Tattha *elo pi hutīa bahudhā hotī tī* ādikam iddhivīkubba-  
nam kātukamena ādikammikena yogina odātakaṃnapari-  
yantesu atthasu kasinesu attha attha samapattiyo nibbatteti a

kaṣinānulomato, kaṣinapaṭilomato, kaṣinānulomapaṭilomato, jhānānulomato, jhānapaṭilomato, jhānānulomapaṭilomato, jhānukkantikato, kaṣinukkantikato, jhānakaṣinukkantikato, angasankantito, ārammanasankantito, angārammanasankantito, angavavatthāpanato, ārammanavavatthāpanato ti imehi cuddasaḥi ākārehi cittaṃ paridametabbam

Katamam pan' ettha *kaṣinānulomam* . . pe . . katamam *ārammanavavatthāpanam* ti? Idha bhikkhu pathavi kaṣine jhānam samāpajjati, tato āpokasine ti evampaṭipāṭiyā aṭṭhasu kaṣinesu satakkhattum pi saha<sup>sa</sup>akkhattum pi samāpajjati idam *kaṣinānulomam* nāma Odatakaṣinato pana paṭṭhāya tath' eva paṭilomakkamena samāpajjanam *kaṣinapaṭilomam* nāma Pathavikaṣinato paṭṭhāya yāva odātakasinaṃ, odātakasinato paṭṭhāya yāva pathavikaṣinan ti evam anulomapaṭilomavasena punappunam samāpajjanam *kaṣinānulomapaṭilomam* nāma

Paṭhamajjhānato pana paṭṭhāya paṭipāṭiyā yāva neva saññā nāsaññāyatanam, tāva punappunam samāpajjanam *jhānānulomam* nāma Nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanato paṭṭhāya yāva pathamajjhānam, tāva punappunam samāpajjanam *jhānapaṭilomam* nāma Paṭhamajjhānato paṭṭhāya yāva neva saññā nāsaññāyatanam, nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanato paṭṭhāya yāva paṭhamajjhanan ti evam anulomapaṭilomavasena punappunam samāpajjanam *jhānānulomapaṭilomam* nāma

Pathavikaṣine pana pathamam jhanam samapajjitva tatth eva tatīyam samāpajjati, tato tad eva ugghaṭetvā aka<sup>sa</sup> nāñcāyatanam, tato akīñcaññāyatanan ti evam kaṣinaṃ anukkamitvā jhanass' eva ekantarikabhāvena ukkamanam *jhānukkantikam* nāma Evam apokaṣinādīmūlaka pi yo janā kātabbā Pathavikaṣine pathamam jhanam samāpajjitvā, puna tad eva tejo-kaṣine, tato nīlakaṣine, tato lohita-kaṣine ti iminā nayena jhanam anukkamitvā kaṣinass eva ekantarikabhāvena ukkamanam *kaṣinukkantikam* nama Pathavikaṣine paṭhamam jhanam samapajjitva tato tejo-kaṣine tatīyam, nīlakaṣinaṃ ugghaṭetvā ākaṣānāñcāyatanam, lohita-kaṣinato akīñcaññāyatanan ti iminā nayena jhānassa ceva kaṣinassa ca ukkamanam *ghanakaṣinukkantikam* nama

Pathavikaṣine pana pathamam jhānam samāpajjitvā tatth'

eva itaresam pi samāpajjanam *angasanāntikam* nāma  
 Pathavikasine paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjitvā tad eva  
 āpokasine, tad eva odātakasine ti evam sabbakasinesu eka<sup>1</sup>  
 eva jhānassa samāpajjanam *ārammanasanāntikam* nāma  
 Pathavikasine paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjitvā āpokasine  
 dutiyam, tejokasine tatiyam, vāyokasine catuttham, nīla  
 kasinam ugghātetvā ākāśanañcāyatanam, pītakasīnato viñ  
 ñānañcāyatanam, lohītakasīnato ākiñcaññāyatanam, oda  
 takasīnato nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanan ti evam ekantarika  
 vasena angānañ ca ārammanānañ ca saṅkamanam *angāram  
 manasanāntikam* nāma

Paṭhamam jhanam pana pañcangikan ti vavatthapetva,  
 dutiyam tivaṅgikam, tatiyam duvaṅgikam, tathā catuttham,  
 ākāśanañcāyatanam pe . nevasaññā nāsaññāyata  
 nan ti evam jhānangamattass eva vavatthāpanam *angavata  
 thāpanam* nama Tathā idam pathavikasinan ti vavattha  
 petva idam apokasinam pe idam odatakasīnan ti  
 evam ārammanamattass' eva vavatthāpanam *ārammana  
 vavatthāpanam* nāma

Angarammanavavatthāpanam pi eke icchanti, Aṭṭhaka  
 thāsu pana anāgatattā addhā tam bhavanāmukham na hoti

Imehi pana cuddasahī ākārehi cīttam aparīdametva pubbe  
 abhāvitabhāvano ādikammiko yogavacaro iddhivikubbanam  
 sampādessatī ti n' etam thānam vijjati *Ādikammika*ssa hī  
 kasīnaparīkammam pi bhāro, satesu saḥassesu vā eko va  
 sakkoti Katakasīnaparīkammassa nīmittuppadanam bhāro,  
 satesu saḥassesu va eko va sakkoti Uppanne nīmitte tam  
 vadḍhetvā appanādhigamo bhāro, satesu saḥassesu va eko  
 va sakkoti Adhigatappanassa cuddasah' ākārehi cīttam  
 parīdamanam bhāro, satesu saḥassesu vā eko va sakkoti  
 Cuddasah' ākārehi parīdamitacīttassa pi iddhivikubbanā  
 nama bhāro, satesu saḥassesu vā eko va sakkoti Vikub  
 • banappattassā pi khīppanīsantibhavo nāma bhāro, satesu  
 saḥassesu vā eko va khīppanīsanti<sup>2</sup> hoti Therambat  
 thale<sup>2</sup> Maha Rohanaguttattherassa hī gīlanupatthānam aga  
 tesu timsamattesu iddhimantasahā<sup>2</sup>sesu upasampadaya attha

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> °nisanti

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>h</sup> Therampattalene

vassiko Rakkhitatthero vīya, tass' ānubhavo pathavīkasi-  
 naniddese vutto yeva<sup>1</sup> Tam pan' aśś anubhāvam disva  
 thero āha,—avuso, sace rakkhito n' ābhavissa, sabbe gara  
 happatta assāma Nāgarājānam rakkhitum nasakkhimsū ti  
 Tasma attanā gahetvā vicaritabbam āvudham nāma malam  
 sodhetvā va gahetva vicaritum vattatī ti Te therassa ovade  
 thatva timsasahassā pi bhikkhū khippanisantino ahesum  
 Khippanisantiya pi ca satī parassa patitthabhāvo bhāro,  
 satesu sahassehu vā eko va hotī Giribhāṇḍavāhanapūjaya<sup>2</sup>  
 Mārena angaravasse<sup>3</sup> pavattite ākāse pathavim māpetva  
 angaravassam parittāyako<sup>4</sup> thero vīya Balavapubbayo  
 gānam pana Buddha Paccekabuddha aggasāvakādinam vinā  
 pi iminā vuttappakārena bhavanānukkamena arahattappa  
 tilabhavasen' eva<sup>5</sup> idaṇ ca iddhivikubbanam aññe ca paṭisam  
 bhidadibheda guna ijjhanti Tasmā yathā pīlandhanavika  
 tim kattukāmo suvannakāro aggidhamanadīhi suvannan  
 mudum kammaññam katvā va karoti, yatha ca bhajana  
 vikatim kattukāmo kumbhakāro mattikam suparimadditam  
 mudum katva karoti, evam eva ādikammikena imehi cud  
 dasah' ākārehi cittam paridametva, chandasā cittaśāsa  
 viriyasā vimāmsāsāsamāpajjanavasena ceva arājjanadī  
 vasībhavavasena ca mudum kammaññam katvā iddhividhaya  
 vogo karamyo

Pubbahetusampanna pana kasinesu catutthajjhanamatte  
 cinnavasīnā pi katum vattatī Yatha pan ettha yogo ka  
 tabbo, tam vidham dassento Bhagava so evam samāhite  
 cūte ti ādīm āha

Tatra yam pālinayanusāren eva vinicchaya kathā Tattha  
 so ti so adhigatacatutthajjhāno yogi Eian ti catutthaj  
 jhanakkamanidassanam etam Imina pathamajjhanadhi  
 gamādina kamena catutthajjhanam patilabbhivā ti vuttam  
 hotī Samahite ti imina catutthajjhānasamādhina samahite  
 Cūte ti rupavacaracitte Parisuddhe ti adisu pana upekkha  
 satī parisuddhībhāvena parisuddhe parisuddhatta yeva pe

<sup>1</sup> See above, p 155

<sup>2</sup> Bh °gahana°

<sup>3</sup> Cf Jat 1, 73

<sup>4</sup> Bhm °ārako

<sup>5</sup> Bhm °paṭilabhen eva

riyodāte pabbhāsaṃ tī vuttam hotī Sūkhādānam pācā-  
yānam ghatena vigataparikkilese, anāgānaṃ hitem cittaṃ upa-  
kilesatī Subhāvitattā mudubhūte, vasubhāvappatte tī vut-  
tam hotī Vase vattamānam hī cittaṃ mudun tī<sup>1</sup> vuccatī  
Muduttā yeva ca kammanīye kammapakkhame, kammapogge  
tī vuttam hotī Mudū hī cittaṃ kammanīyam hotī, sudhan-  
tam iva suvaṇṇam, tñ ca ubhayam pī subhāvitattā yevā  
tī Yath' aha —nā 'ham, bhikkhāre, aññam ekadhammam  
pī samanupassāmi, yam evam bhāvitam bahūlīkatam mudū ca  
hotī kammanīyañ ca yathayidam, bhikkhāre, cittaṃ tī<sup>2</sup> Etesu  
parisuddhabhavadisu tīhitattā tīhite 'Tīhitattā yeva āneñjap-  
palle' acale niriñjane tī vuttam hotī Mudukammaññābha-  
vena va attano vase tīhitattā tīhite, saddhādībī pariggahitotta  
āneñjappalle Saddhūpariggahitam hī cittaṃ assaddhīyera  
na iñjatī, viriyapariggahitam kosajjena na iñjatī, satiparig-  
gahitam pamadena na iñjatī, samādhīpariggahitam uddha-  
cena na iñjatī, paññapariggahitam avijjaya na iñjatī, obhā-  
gatam kilesandhakārena na iñjatī Imehi chahi dhammehi  
pariggahitam āneñjappattam hotī Evam atthangāsaman-  
nāgatam cittaṃ abhinīhārakkhamam hotī abhinīhāsacchi-  
karanīyanam dhammānam abhinīhāsacchikarīyaya

Aparo nayo —catutthajjhānasamādhinā samāhite, nīva-  
ranadūribhāvena parisuddhe, vitakkādi samatikkāmena pari-  
yodāte, jhānappatilabhapācāyanam pāpākanam icchāva-  
caranam abhāvena anāgāne, abhiyyhadānam cittaṃ upa-  
kilesānam vigāmena vigatūpakkilese Ubhayam pī c etam  
Anāgānasutta Vatthasuttānusārena<sup>3</sup> vedittabbam Vasip-  
pattiyā mudubhūte, iddhīpādabhāvūpagāmena kammanīye,  
bhāvanāparīpūriya pamitabhāvūpagāmena tīhite, āneñjap-  
palle Yathā āneñjappattam hotī, evam tīhite tī attāho.  
Evam pī atthangāsamānāgatam cittaṃ abhinīhārakkha

<sup>1</sup> Bhro mudū tī

<sup>2</sup> A 1, 9, § 7 with these variants in PTS ed —aham, bhikkhāre, na aññam eka<sup>o</sup> yathayidam cittaṃ

<sup>3</sup> M 1, Suttas 5 and 7, the latter is also called Vatthūpama-  
Sutta

mam hoti abhiññāsacchikaranīyānam dhammānam abhiññāsacchikariyāya pāḍakam padaṭṭhānabhūtan ti

*Iddhividhāya cuttam abhinīharatī abhininnāmetī* ti ettha ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi, nipphattaṭṭhena paṭilābhaṭṭhena cā ti vuttam hoti Yam hi nippajjati paṭilabbhati ca, tam ijjhatī ti vuccati Yath' āha —*kāmam kāmayamānassa, tassa c' etam samijjhatī* ti<sup>1</sup> Tathā nekkhammam ijjhatī ti iddhi, paṭiharatī ti pāṭihāriyam Arahattamaggo icchatī ti iddhi, paṭiharatī ti pāṭihāriyan ti

Aparo nayo —ijjhanaṭṭhe iddhi, upāyasampadāya etam adhivacanam, upāyasampadā hi ijjhatī, adhippetaphalapasa vanato Yath' āha —*ayam kho Citto gahapati sīlavā kalyāṇa dhammo Sace paṇidāhissatī anāgatam addhānam rājā assa cakkavattī* ti ijjhissatī hi sīlavato cetopaniḍhivisuddhattā ti<sup>2</sup>

Aparo nayo —etāya sattā ijjhantī ti iddhi Ijjhantī ti iddhā vuddhā ukkamsagatā hontī ti vuttam hoti

Sa dasa vidhā, yath' āha —*iddhiyo ti dasa iddhiyo* Puna ca param āha —*Katamā dasa iddhiyo?* (1) *Adhitthānā iddhi*, (2) *vikubbanā iddhi*, (3) *manomayā iddhi*, (4) *ñānavipphārā iddhi*, (5) *samādhivipphārā iddhi*, (6) *ariyā iddhi*, (7) *kammavipākajā iddhi*, (8) *puññavato iddhi*, (9) *vijjāmayā iddhi*, (10) *tattha tattha samāpayogapaccayā ijjhanatthēna iddhī* ti<sup>3</sup>

Tattha (1) pakatīyā eko bahukam āvajjati, satam vā sa hassam va satasahassam vā avajjitva ñānena adhitthati bahuko homi ti Evam vibhajitvā dassitā iddhi adhittha navasena nipphannattā *adhitthānā iddhi* nāma

(2) So pakatīvannam vijahitva kumarakavannam va daseti nagavannam va pe . vividham pi senāvyūham dasseti ti evam agata iddhi pakatīvannavijahanatīkāra va sena pavattatta *vikubbanā iddhi* nāma

<sup>1</sup> Sn ver 766

<sup>2</sup> S IV, 303, with these variants in P T S ed —*anāgatam* (inadvertently) omitted, for *assa*, *assam*, hi omitted S<sup>n</sup> after *cakkavattī* ti adds *tassa kho ayam*

<sup>3</sup> Pts II, 205 In Asl 91 *samādhivipphārā iddhi* is omitted, and *bhavanāmayā iddhi* is substituted as ninth

(3) *Idha bhikkhu imamhū kāyī aññam kāyam abhinimmināti rūpam manomayan ti<sup>1</sup> iminā nayena āgatā iddhi sarīrab bhantare aññass' eva manomayassa sarīrassa nipphattiva-sena pavattattā manomayā iddhi nāma*

(4) *Nānuppattito<sup>2</sup> pana pubbe vā pacchā vā tam khano vā nānānubhāvanibbatto vaseso nānavipphārū iddhi nāma Vuttam h' etam — aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya pahānattho vjhatī ti nānavipphārū iddhi . pe . . arahatta maggena sabbakilesānam pahānattho vjhatī ti nānavipphārū iddhi Āyasmato Bakkulassa<sup>3</sup> nānavipphārū iddhi Āyasmato Sankiccassa nānavipphārū iddhi Āyasmato Bhūtapālassa nānavipphārū iddhi ti<sup>4</sup>*

Tattha āyasmā Bakkulo daharo va mangaladivase nadiyā nahāpiyamāno dhātiyā pamādena sote patito Tam enam maccho gūlitvā Bāranasittham agamāsi Tatra tam macchabandho gahetvā setthibharīyāya vikkini Sa macche vecham uppādetvā aham eva nam pacīsamī ti phāleti macchakucchiyam suvannabimbam vija dārakam disvā putto me laddho ti somanassajātā aho si Iti macchakucchiyam arogabhāvo āyasmato Bakkulassa pacchimabhavi kassa tena attabhāvena, patilabbhitabba arahattamaggañānānubhāvena nibbattatta nānavipphara iddhi nāma Vat thu pana vitthārena kathetabbam

Sankiccatherassa<sup>5</sup> pana gabbhagata<sup>6</sup> eva mātā kalam akāsi Tassā citakam āropetvā sūlehi vijjitvā jhapiyamā nāya dāra ko sūlakotiya akkhikūṭe pahāram labhitvā sad dam akasi Tato darako jīvati ti otāretvā kucchim phāletvā darakam ayyikāya adamsu So tāya paṭijaggito vuddhim anvāya pabbajitvā saha paṭisambhūdaḥ arahattam pāpuni Iti vuttanayen' eva dārucitakāya arogabhāvo āyasmato Sankiccassa nānavipphārū iddhi nāma

Bhūtapālādārakassa pana pitā Rajagahe daliddamanusso

<sup>1</sup> D 1, 77.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>b</sup> Nānappavattito

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>b</sup> Bakk°, B<sup>m</sup> Bak°.

<sup>4</sup> Pts II, 211 The words not in italics are not in the P T S edition of the text. Cf Pss of the Brethren, p 159 f

<sup>5</sup> Cf *ibid*, p 266 f, Dhpa II, 240

So dārūnam atthāya sakatena atavim gantvā dārubbharam  
 latvā sāyam nagaradvārasamipam patto Ath' assa gonā  
 yugam ossajjitvā nagaram pavimsu So sakatamūle put-  
 takam nisīdāpetvā gonānam anupadam gacchanto nagaram  
 eva pavisi Tassa anikkhantass eva dvaram pihitam  
 Dārakassa vālayakkhānucarite pi bahi nagare tiyamarattim  
 arogabhāvo vuttanayen eva nānavipphārā iddhi nama  
 Vatthu pana vitthāretabbam

(5) Samādhito pubbe vā pacchā vā tam khane va sama-  
 thānubhāvena nibbatto viseso samādhivipphārā iddhi Vut-  
 tam h' etam pathamajjhānena nīvaranānam pahānattso  
 ijhatī ti samādhivipphārā iddhi pe nevasanña-nā-  
 saññāyatanaśamāpattiya ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇaya pahānattso  
 ijhatī ti samādhivipphārā iddhi Āyasmato Sāriputtassa sam-  
 ādhivipphārā iddhi Āyasmato Sañjivassa, āyasmato Khā-  
 nukondaññassa, Uttarāya upāsikāya, Sāmaratīyā upāsikāya  
 samādhivipphārā iddhi ti <sup>1</sup>

Tattha yada āyasmato Sāriputtassa Maha Moggallāna-  
 therena saddhim Kapotakandarāyam viharato janhaya rat-  
 tiyā navoropitehi kesehi ajjholāse<sup>2</sup> nisinnassa eko dutthayak-  
 kho sahāyakena yakkena vāriyamāno pi sīse pahāram adāsi,  
 vassa meghassa viya gajjito<sup>3</sup> saddo ahosi, tada therō tassa  
 paharānasamāye samāpattim appesi Ath assa tena pahā-  
 rena na koci ābādho ahosi Ayam tass' āyasmato samādhivip-  
 phārā iddhi Vatthu pana Udāne āgatam eva <sup>4</sup>

Sañjivattheram pana nirodham samāpannam kālankato ti  
 sallakkhetva gopālakādayo tinakattagomayāni samkaḍ-  
 ḍhitva aggim adamsu Therassa cīvare amsumattam pi naj-  
 jhayittha Ayam assa anupubbasaṃpatti vasena pavatta-  
 samathanubhāvanibbattattā samādhivipphārā iddhi Vatthu  
 pana sutte āgatam eva <sup>5</sup>

Khānukondaññatthero<sup>6</sup> pana pakatīyā va samāpattiba-  
 hulo So aññatarasmim araññe rattim samāpattim appet

<sup>1</sup> Pts. II, 212 f.

<sup>2</sup> So all editions P.T.S. ed Udāna —abbhokāse

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> gajjayato.

<sup>4</sup> Ud IV, 4

<sup>5</sup> M I, 333

<sup>6</sup> Cf. DhP A. II, 254 f.



vā nisīdi Pañcavatā corā bhaṇḍikam thenetvā gacchantā idāni amhākam anupātham āgacchantā n' atthi ti vivarimsu kāmābhaṇḍikam oropayamānā khānuko ayan ti mññamānā therassa' eva upari sabbalhaṇḍikāni thapesum Tisam vivarimsuvā gacchantānam piṭhamam thapitabhaṇḍikassa gahana-kāle kālāparicchedavassena theto vutthāsī Te therassa cūlanākāram disvā bhūtā viravimsu<sup>1</sup> Theto mā bhāvittka, upāsikāl Bhikkhu ahan ti āha Te agantvā vanditvā theragatena pāsādena pabbujitvā eva paṭivamlhudaḥi arahattam pāpūmsu Avam ettha piṇḍaḥi bhaṇḍikā iteḥi njjhotthaṭṭassa therassa abadhābhāvo samādhirippphārā iddhi

Uttarā upāsika Punnakaseṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> dhitā Ta eva Sīmānā nāma ganikā issāpakatā tattatelaḥakāṭāham eva āvūci Uttarā tam khamam yeva mettam samāpajji Telam pokkharapattato udabindu<sup>3</sup> viva vivarimsam agamasī Avam assa samādhirippphārā iddhi Vatthu pana vitthāretabham

Sīmāvatī nāma Udenassa rañño aggamahesi Māgandhiya brāhmaro attano dhitāya aggamahesiṭṭhānam patthayamāno tassā vinīya āsivissam pakkhapetvā rājanam āha —mahā raja, Sīmāvatī tam maretukama vinīya āsivissam gihetvā pariharatī ti Rājā tam disvā kupito Sīmāvatim vadhi<sup>4</sup> mī ti dhanum aropetva visapitam khurappam sannayhi Sīmāvatī svapāṭivara rājānam mettāya pharī Rāja<sup>5</sup> saram neva klupitum na oropetum sakkonto vedhamāno aṭṭhāsī Tito nam devī āha kim, maharaja, kulamvā ti? Amā, kulamāmī ti Tena hi dhanum oropehi ti Soro rañño pādāmūle yeva patī Tato nam devī āha maharāja, na appaduṭṭhassa dussitabbam ti ovadī Iti rañño saram muñcitum avisaḥana-bhāvo Sīmāvatīva upāsikāya samādhirippphārā iddhi ti

(6) Paṭikūlādisu appaṭikūlasaṇṇi viḥārādikā pana ariyā iddhi nama Yath' āha —*katamā ariyā iddhi?* Idha bhikkhu saccāḥaṇḍatī paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaṇṇi<sup>6</sup> viḥareyyan ti, appaṭikūlasaṇṇi tattha viharatī . pe upakkhalo tattha viharatī

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> viravimsu

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> udakabindu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> adds pi, S<sup>b</sup> neva saram

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> paṭikūlasaṇṇi

*sato sampajāno* ti.<sup>1</sup> Ayam hi cetovasippattanam ariyānam yeva sambhavato ariyā iddhī ti vuccati. Etāya hi samannāgato khināsavo bhikkhu paṭikūle anitthe vatthusmim metta pharanam vā dhātumanasikāram vā karonto appaṭikūlasaṇṇi viharati. Appaṭikūle itthe vatthusmim asubhapharanam vā aniccan ti manasikāram vā karonto paṭikūlasaṇṇi viharati. Tathā paṭikūlāpaṭikūlesu tad-eva mettāpharanam vā dhātu manasikāram va karonto appaṭikūlasaṇṇi viharati. Appaṭikūlāpaṭikūlesu ca tad-eva asubhapharanam va aniccan ti manasikāram vā karonto paṭikūlasaṇṇi viharati. Cakkhunā rūpam disva neva sumano hoti<sup>2</sup> ti ādinā nayena vuttam pana chaṭṭhangupekkham pavattayamāno paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca tadubhayam abhinivajjitvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Patisambhidāyam hi *katham paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaṇṇi viharati?* Anitthasmim vatthusmim mettaya vā pharati dhātuto<sup>3</sup> iā upasamharati ti<sup>4</sup> adinā nayena ayam eva attho vibhatto. Ayam ceto vasippattanam ariyānam yeva sambhavato ariyā iddhī ti vuccati.

(7) Pakkhi-ādinam pana vehāsagamanadikā *lammaṇipākajā iddhī* nama. Yath āha — *kathamā lammaṇipākajā iddhī?* *Sabbesam pakkhinam, sabbesam devānam, ekaccānam manussānam, ekaccānaṇ ca vinipatikānam ayam lammaṇipākajā iddhī* ti.<sup>5</sup> Ettha hi sabbesam pakkhinam jhānam va vipassanam va vinā yeva ākasena gamanam. Tatha sabbesam devānam pathamakappikānaṇ ca ekaccanam manussānam. Tathā Piṇḍakaramata<sup>6</sup> yakkhinī, Uttaramāta, Phussaṇṇa, Dhammagutta ti. Evam ādinam ekaccanam vini patikānam akāsena gamanam *lammaṇipākajā iddhī* ti.

(8) Cakkavatti adinam vehāsagamanādika pana *puñṇavato iddhī* nama. Yath āha — *kathamā puñṇavato iddhī?* *Rājā cakkavatti vehāsam gacchatī saddhim caturanginiya senāya antamaso assabandha gobandha purise upādāya Jotikassa gahapatissa puñṇavato iddhī. Jatulakassa gahapatissa*

<sup>1</sup> Pts II, 212<sup>2</sup> A II, 198<sup>3</sup> Bhm dhatuyo<sup>4</sup> Pts II, 212<sup>5</sup> Ibid II, 213 P T S ed omits ca<sup>6</sup> Bhm Piṇḍakura<sup>o</sup> Cf S I, 209.

puññavato iddhi Ghosita<sup>1</sup> gahapatisa puññavato iddhi  
Mendakassa<sup>2</sup> gahapatisa puññavato iddhi Pañcaviṃśa  
hāpuññānam puññavato iddhi ti Saṅkhepato para pariya  
kam gate puññasambhāre ijjhanakassā<sup>3</sup> puññavato iddhi

Ettha ca Jotikassa gahapatisa ijjhavim bhūditvā nīci  
pīṇādo utthahi, catuṣaṭṭhi ca kapparuḍḍhā ti aṇam aṇa  
puññavato iddhi Jaṭilakassa aṇiṭṭhattho sūvannapābhi to  
nibbatti Ghositassa sattaṇṇa jhāneṇa mīṭṭhanatthaya upak  
kame kate pi arogabbhāvo puññavato iddhi Mendakassa  
ekakūṣitamatte padesa suttaratanamavāṇaṃ Mendikanam  
pītubhavo puññavato iddhi Pañca mahāpuñña nāma  
Mendakaseṭṭhi, tassa bhariyā Candrapadumavirī, putto Dha  
nūcayaseṭṭhi, sunīsa Sumanadevi, dāso Punno nāmā ti,  
tesu seṭṭhiṇṇa sīṇam nahūtaṇṇa akasam ullokanakale adbhate  
lavakotthasambhāṇaṃ ākasaṇṇo rattasālinam pūrenti Bhariyā  
ya nālikodanamattam pi gahetvā sakala-Jambudīpavāsike  
parivāsamānāya bhattam na khīyati Puttassa vāhasattha  
vikam gahetvā sakala-Jambudīpavāsikanam pi dentassa  
kāhāpanā na khīyanti Sunīsa ekam vihitumbam gahetvā  
sakala-Jambudīpavāsikanam pi bhājyamanāya dhañṇam  
na khīyati Dasso ekena nāgalena kaṇṇito ito satta ito  
sittā ti euddasamaggā honti Aṇam neṇim puññavato iddhi

(9) Vijjādharaḍḍinam vehāṇagamanāḍḍika pana vijjīmayū  
iddhi Yath' āha —*katamā vijjīmayī iddhi?* Vijjītharā  
vijjam pariviputrū<sup>4</sup> vehāsam gacchanti, ākūse antaḍḍikkhe  
hūthim pi dassenti, . pe . . viriddim pi senācyūham  
dassenti ti<sup>5</sup>

(10) Tena tena pana sammāpavogena tassa tassa kammaṇṇa  
ijjhanam tattha tattha sammāpavogapaccaya ijjhanatthena  
iddhi Yath' āha —*nekkhammeṇa kāmaccchandassa paṭhā*  
*nitttho ijjhātī ti tattha tattha sammāpavogapaccayī ijjhanena*  
*iddhi . . pe . . amhāttamaggena sabbakūḍesānam paṭhānat*  
*tho ijjhātī ti tattha tattha sammāpavogapaccayā ijjhanatthena*  
*iddhi ti*<sup>6</sup> Ettha ca paṭipattisaṅkhataṇṇa<sup>7</sup> eva sammāpavogaṇṇa

<sup>1</sup> Bhm Ghosakassa Dhṛp A 1, 208 Pts loc cit

<sup>2</sup> In 1, 242 f, Dhṛp A 384 f

<sup>3</sup> Bhm °jappetva

<sup>4</sup> Pts II, 213

<sup>5</sup> Ibid

dīpanavasena purimāpalisādīsa va paḷ agata Atthakātha  
yam pana sakatavyūhadikarānavasena yam kinci sippakam  
mam yam kinci vejjakamman tinnam Vedanam uggahanam  
tinnam Pitakam uggahanam antamaso kaṣaṇavapanadim  
upadaya tam tam kammam katva nibbattiviseso tattha tattha  
sammāpayogapaccaya ujjhanatthena iddhi ti agata Iti  
imasu dasasu iddhisu iddhividhaya ti imasmim pade adhit  
thana iddhi veva agata Imasmim pan atthe vikubbāna  
manomaya iddhiyo pi icchitabba eva

*Iddhividhaja* ti iddhikotthasaya iddhivikappaya va *Cūṭ  
tam abhiniharati abhininnameṭi* ti so bhikkhu vuttappāka  
ravasena tasmim citte abhinnaṇapadaḥ jate iddhividhadhiga  
matthaya parikkammacittam abhiniharati kaṣinarammanato  
apanetva iddhividhabhimukham peseti *Abhininnameṭi* ti  
adhigantabba iddhiponam iddhipabbāram karoti So ti  
so evam katacittabhiniharo bhikkhu *Anekavihuta* ti ane  
kavidham nanappakarakam *Iddhividhan* ti iddhikottha  
saṁ *Paccanubhoti* ti paccanubhavati phusati sacchikaroti  
papunati ti attho

Idam ssa anekavihītabhavam dassento *eko pi hutva* ti  
adim aha Tattha *eko pi hutva* ti iddhikarānato pubb eva  
pakāṭiya *eko pi hutva Baludha hoti* ti bahunam santike  
cākamitukamo va sajjhayam va kattukamo paṇham va  
pucchitukamo hutva satam pi sahaṣṣam p hoti Katham  
pana yam etam hoti? *Iddhiya catasso bhūmiyo cattaro pada  
attha padani solasa ca mulani*<sup>1</sup> sampadetva nanena adhittha  
hanto Tattha catasso bhūmiyo ti cattari jhanāni vedita  
bāni Vuttam h etam Dhammasenāpatina — *iddhiya ka  
tama catasso bhūmiyo? Vīṭekajabunī pathanāni jhanam  
pītisukhabhūmi dutiyam jhanam upekkhasukhabhūmi tatiyam  
jhanam adukkhaṇasukhabhūmi catuttham jhanam Iddhiya  
va catasso bhūmiyo iddhulabhaya iddhipatibhaya iddhi  
kubbanataya iddhivāsita ja iddhivāsita ja iddhivēsaraṇa ja  
samvattanti* ti<sup>2</sup> Ettha ca purimāni tīni jhanāni yaṁma pīti  
pharānena ca sukhapharānena ca sukhasaṇṇāna ca lahasaṇṇāna  
ca okkamitva lahu mudu kamāni akāro hutva iddhiṁ pa

punāti, tasmā iminā pariyaena iddhiḷābhāya samvattanato sambhārabhūmiyo ti vedītabbāni Catutthajjhānam pana iddhiḷābhāya pakatibhūmi veva

Cattāro pādū ti cattāro iddhipadā vedītabba Vuttam h etam iddhiyā katame cattāro pādā? Idha bhikkhu chanda samādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti viriya citta iṃamsāsamādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti Iddhiyā ime cattāro pādū iddhiḷābhāya pe . iddhivesārajjāya samvattanā ti <sup>1</sup>

Ettha ca chanda hetuko chandadhiko va samādhī chanda-samādhī, kattukamvatāchandam adhipatim karitva paṭiladdhasamādhiss etam adhivacanam Padhānabhūta sankhāra padhānasankhārā, catukiccasadha kassa sammappadhāna viriyass etam adhivacanam Samannāgatan ti chandasāma dhina ca padhanasankhārehi ca upetam Iddhipādan ti nip phattipariyāyena vā ijjhanatthena ijjhanti etāya satta id dha vuddha ukkamsagatā honti ti imina va pariyaena id dhi ti sankham gatānam abhiññacittasampayuttanam chan dasamādhīpadhanasankhāranam adhiṭṭhanatthena padabhū tam sesacittācetasīkarasā ti attho Vuttam h etam —id dhipādo ti tathabhūtassa vedanakkhandho pe vin ñānakkhandho ti <sup>2</sup> Athavā pajjate anenā ti pado, papunīya ti ti attho Iddhiya pādo iddhipado, chandadinam etam adhivacanam Yath āha —chandan ce bhikkhāre bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittass ekaggatam ayam vuccati chandasamādhī So anuppannānam pūpakānam pe padahati ime vuccanti padhanasankhāra Iti ayañ ca chando ayañ ca chandasamādhī ime ca padhānasankhārā ayam vuccati, bhikkhāre, chandasamādhī padhānasankhāra samannāgato iddhipado ti <sup>3</sup> Evam ses iddhipadesu pi attho vedītabbo

Attha padānī ti chandadinī attha vedītabbāni Vuttam h etam —iddhiyā katamanī atthapadāni? Chandan ce bhikkhāre bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittass ekaggatam chando na samādhī samādhī na chando Aññā

<sup>1</sup> Pts II, 205 Cf D II, 213, M I, 103, S V, 284

<sup>2</sup> Vibh 217, etc

<sup>3</sup> S V, 268 Cf Vibh 216

dīpanavāsena purimapaḥisadisa va paḥi agata Attā akatha  
yam paṇa sakatav yuhādikaranavāsena vaṃ kiñci sippakam  
mam, yam kiñci vejjakammam tinnam Vedanam uggahanam,  
tinnam Pitakanam uggahanam antamaso kasanavapanadini  
upadaya tam tam kammam katva nibbattisseso tattha tattha  
sammāpayogapaccaya ujjhanatthena iddhi ti agata Iti  
imasu dassasu iddhisu iddhividhaya ti imasmim pade adhi-  
thana iddhi yeva agata Imasmim paṇa atthe vikubba  
manomaya iddhiyo pi icchitabba eva

*Iddhividhāyā* ti iddhikotthasaya iddhivikappaya va *Cū-  
tam abhiniharati abhininnameti* ti so bhikkhu vuttappaka-  
ravāsena tasmim citte abhiññāpadake jate iddhividhadhiga-  
matthaya parikammacittam abhiniharati kasīnarammanato  
apanetva iddhividhabhimukham peseti *Abhininnameti* ti  
adhigantabba iddhiponam iddhipabbharam karoti So ti  
so evam katacittabhiniharo bhikkhu *Anekaṇṇiṭṭhan* ti ne-  
kaṇṇiṭṭham nanappakarakam *Iddhividhan* ti iddhikottha-  
sām *Paccanubhoti* ti paccanubhavati phusati sacchikaroti  
papunati ti attho

Idani ssa anekaṇṇiṭṭhabhavam dassento *eko pi hutva* ti  
adim aha Tattha *eko pi hutvā* ti iddhikaranato pubb eva  
pakatiya *eko pi hutva Bahudhā hoti* ti bahunam santike  
cankamitukamo va sajjhayam va kattukamo pañham va  
pucchitukamo hutva satam pi sahasam pi hoti Katham  
pana yam etam hoti? *Iddhiya catasso bhūmiyo, cattaro pādū,  
attha padani, solasa ca mūlani*<sup>1</sup> sampadetva ñānena adhiṭṭha-  
hanto Tattha catasso bhūmiyo ti cattari jhanani vedita-  
bani Vuttam h etam Dhammasenapitina — *iddhiyā ka-  
tamā catasso bhūmiyo? Vīṇakajabhūmi pathamam jhānam,  
pītisukhabhūmi duttiyam jhānam, upekkhasuklabhūmi tatiyam  
jhānam, adukkhamasukhabhūmi catuttham jhānam Iddhiya  
ima catasso bhūmiyo iddhilabhaya iddhipatilabhaya iddhivi-  
kubbanataya iddhivisaritaya iddhivasitāya iddhivesarajaya  
samvattantī* ti<sup>2</sup> Ettha ca purimani tini jhanani yasma piti  
pharanena ca sukhapharanena ca sukhasaññā ca lahusaññā  
ca okkamitva lahu mudu kamminnakayo hutva iddhim pa-

punāti, tasma iminā pariyaena iddhiḷabhaya samvattanato sambhārabhūmiyo ti veditabbāni Catutthajjhānam pana iddhiḷābhāya pakatibhūmi jeva

*Cattāro pāda ti cattāro iddhipadā veditabba Vuttam h etam iddhiya katame cattāro pādā? Idha bhikkhu chanda samādhīpadhanasankharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāreṭi viriya citta vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāreṭi. Iddhiyā ime cattāro pāda iddhiḷābhāya pe iddhiṃsārajjāya samvattantī ti*<sup>1</sup>

Ettha ca chandabhetuko chandadhiko va samādhī chandasamādhī, kattukamvatachandam adhipatim karitva patilad dhasamadhī's etam adhivacanam Padhānabhūta sankhara padhānasankhārā, catukiccasadhakassa sammappadhāna viriyass etam adhivacanam Samannāgatan ti chandasamādhinā ca padhānasankharehi ca upetam Iddhipadan ti nipphattipariyaena va ijhanatthena ijhanti etaya sattā iddhā vuddha ukkamsagata honti ti iminā va pariyaena iddhi ti sankham gatānam abhiññacittasampayuttanam chandasamādhīpadhanasankhāranam adhiṭṭhanatthēti padabbutam sesacittacetasi karāsīti ti attho Vuttam h etam — iddhipado ti tatthabhūtassa vedanākkhandho pe uññānākkhandho ti<sup>2</sup> Athava pajjate anena ti pādo, papunīya ti ti attho Iddhiya pado iddhipado, chandadinam etam adhivacanam Yath aha — chandan ce bhikkhare bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittass ekaggatam ayaṃ vuccati chandasamādhī So anuppannānam pūpakānam pe padahati ime vuccanti padhānasankharā Iti ayan ca chando ayan ca chandasamādhī ime ca padhānasankharā ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhare, chandasamādhī padhānasankhara samannāgato iddhipādo ti<sup>3</sup> E'vāṃ ses iddhipadesu pi attho veditabbo

Attha padānī ti chandādini attha veditabbāni Vuttam h etam — iddhiyā katamāni atthapadāni? Chandan ce bhikkhare bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittass ekaggatam chando na samādhī, samādhī na chando Anno

<sup>1</sup> Pts 11, 205 Cf D 11, 213, M 1, 103 S v, 284

<sup>2</sup> Vibh 217, etc

<sup>3</sup> S v, 268 Cf Vibh 216

*chando añño samādhī Viriyañ ce bhikkhu . . . Cittañ ce bhikkhu .* Vīmaṃsañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati sa mādhi, labhati cūṭass ekaḡḡatam, īmaṃsā na samādhī, sa mādhi na īmaṃsā. *Aññā īmaṃsā añño samādhī Iddhiyā imāni atthapadāni iddhilābhāya* pe *iddhivesārajjāya samvattantī ti*<sup>1</sup> Ettha hi iddhiṃ uppādetukamatā chando samādhinā ekato nīyutto va iddhilābhāya samvattati. Tathā viriyādayo, tasmā imāni atthapadāni vuttāni ti vedī tabbanī.

*Solasā mūlāni ti solasahi akārehi āneñjātā cittaṃsa vedītabba Vuttam' h' etam iddhīyā kaṭi mūlāni ? solasamūlāni ananātam cūṭam kosajje na īñjati ti āneñjam, anunnātam cūṭam iddhacce na īñjati ti āneñjam, anabhīnatam cūṭam rāge na īñjati ti āneñjam, anupānatam<sup>2</sup> cūṭam vyāpāde na īñjati ti āneñjam, anissītam cūṭam dīṭhiyā na īñjati ti āneñjam, appatibaddham<sup>3</sup> cūṭam chandarāge na īñjati ti āneñjam, vīppamūṭam cūṭam kāmarāge na īñjati ti āneñjam, vīsamīyut tam cūṭam kilese na īñjati ti āneñjam, vīmarīyādīkatam<sup>4</sup> cūṭam kilesamīyāde na īñjati ti āneñjam, ekattagatam cūṭam nānatta kilese na īñjati ti āneñjam, saddhāya parīggahītam cūṭam assaddhiye na īñjati ti āneñjam, vīriyena parīggahītam cūṭam kosajje na īñjati ti āneñjam, satiyā parīggahītam cūṭam jāmāde na īñjati ti āneñjam, samādhinā parīggahītam cūṭam iddhacce na īñjati ti āneñjam, paññāya parīggahītam cūṭam arījjāya na īñjati ti āneñjam, obhāsagatam cūṭam arījjandha kīre na īñjati ti āneñjam, iddhīyā imāni solasamūlāni iddhilābhāya .* pe *iddhi vesārajjāya samvattantī ti*<sup>5</sup>

*Kāmañ c' esa attho evaṃ samāhīte cūṭe ti adinā pi siddho yeva, paṭhamajjhānadināṃ pana iddhīyā bhūmīpāda padamūlābhāvādāsanattham puna vutto* Purīmo ca sūtteṃ uḡatanāyo, ayam Paṭisambhīdāyam Iti ubhayattha asam-  
mohattham pi puna vutto

*Ānena adhuttahanto ti*<sup>6</sup> *svayam ete iddhīyā bhūmīpāda-*

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* II, 205 f

<sup>2</sup> Bhm °natam in all compound.

<sup>3</sup> Bhm °bandham

<sup>4</sup> *P T S* ed vīmarīyādīkatam

<sup>5</sup> *Pts* II, 206

<sup>6</sup> Cf *Pts* II, 207 f



*Padumam yathā lokavadam sugandham,  
 Pāto siyī phullam aṭṭa paṇḍam,  
 Aṅgīrasam passa virocimānam,  
 Tapintam ādiccum u' antakikkhe ti*

imam gātham adāsi So tam catūhi māsehi paṇṇam lātum  
 nāsikkhi Atha namthero abhabbo tvam sāsane ti viharito  
 nihari Tasmiñ ca kāle thero bhattuddesiko hoti Jivako  
 theram upasankamutvā sva bhante Bhagavatā saddh m  
 pañca bhikkhu satani gahe tvā amhākam gehe bhikkham  
 gahāthā ti āha Thero pi śhapetvā Cūla Panthikam,  
 sesīnam adhuvāsemi ti adhuvāsesi Cūla Panthiko dvāra  
 loṭṭhake śhatva rodati Bhagavā dibbavikkhunā divā  
 upasankamutvā kasmā rodasi ti? āha So tam pavattim  
 ācikkhi Bhagavī na sajjhāvam katum asakkonto mama  
 sāsane abhabbo nāma hoti Mā soci, bhikkhū ti tam bāhūyam  
 gahe tvā viharāma pavisitvā iddhuyā pilotikakhaṇḍam abhi  
 nimminutvā adāsi haṇḍa, bhikkhu, imam parimajjanto rajo  
 haranam rajoharanam ti punappunam sajjhayam karoti ti  
 Tassa tathā karoto tam kālavanam aho So parisuddham  
 vattham n' atth' ettha doso, attabhavassa pana jam  
 doso ti sūñam paṭlabhitva pañcisu khandhesu ñānam  
 otaretvā vipassanam vadhetvā anulomato gotrabhū samipam  
 pāpesi Ath assa Bhagava obhāsi gāthā abhasi —

' Rago rajo na ca pana renu vuccati,  
 Rāgass etam adhivacanam rajo ti,  
 Etam rajam vippajahitvā paṇḍita<sup>1</sup>  
 Viharanti te vitaraṇassa<sup>2</sup> sāsane

' Doso rajo na ca pana renu vuccati,  
 Dosass etam adhivacanam rajo ti,  
 Etam rajam vippajahitva paṇḍita,  
 Viharanti te vitaraṇassa sāsane ti

' Moho rajo na ca pana renu vuccati,  
 Mohass etam adhivacanam rajo ti,  
 Etam rajam vippajahitva paṇḍita,  
 Viharanti te vitaraṇassa sāsane ti<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Jāt A* has bhikkhavo for paṇḍita

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> vitaraṇassa

<sup>3</sup> Cf *Divyā* 491

Tassa gathapariyosane ca<sup>1</sup>upaṭisambhida chalabhiñña parivara naivalokuttaradhamma hatthagatā va ahesum Sattha dutiyadivase Jivakassa geham agamasī saddhim bhikkhusanghena Atha dakkhinodakavasane yaguya diyya manaya pattam pidahī Jivako kim bhante ti<sup>2</sup> pucchi Vihare eko bhikkhu atthi ti So purisam peseti gaccha! ayyam gahetva sīgham ehi ti Viharato nikkhante pana Bhagavati —

*Sahassakkhattum attanam nimminitiāna Panthako  
nisīdi Ambavane ramme yava kālapparedanā ti<sup>1</sup>*

Atha so puriso gantva kasavehi ekapajjotam aramam disva agantva bhikkhūhi bharito bhante aramo na ham janamī katamo so ayyo ti aha Tato nam Bhagava aha —gaccha! yam pathamam passasī, tam civarakanne gahetva Sattha tam amanteti ti vatva anehi ti So tam gantva therass eva civarakanne aggahesi Tavad eva sabbe nimmita antaradha yimsu Thero —gaccha tvan ti tam uyyojetva mukha dhovanadī sarirakiccāmi nīṭhapetva pathamataram gantva pattasane nisīdi Idam sandhaya vuttam *yatha ayyasma Culapanthako ti*

Tatra ye te bahu nimmita te aniyametva nimmitatta id dhumata sadisa va honti Thananiṣajjadisu va bhasitatunhi bhavadisu va yam yam iddhima karoti tam tad eva karonti Sace pana nanavanne katukamo<sup>2</sup> hoti, keci pathamavaye keci majjhimavaye keci pacchimavaye tatha dighakese, upaddha munde munde missakese upaddharattacivare, paṇḍuka civare padabhanadhammakatha sarabhanāpaṇhapucchana paṇhavissajjana rajanapacana civarasibbanadhovanadimi ka ronte apare pi va nanappakarake katukamo hoti, tena pada kajjanato vuṭṭhaya ettaka bhikkhu paṭhamavaya hontu ti adina nayena parikammam katva puna samapajjiva vuṭṭhaya adhitthatabbam adhitthana cittaena saddhim icchiticchī tappakara yeva honti ti esa nayo *bahudha pi hutva eko hoti ti* adisu

Ayam pana vīseso —imīna bhikkhuna evam bahubhavam nimminitva puna eko va hutva cankamussami, sajjhayami

<sup>1</sup> *Thag* ver 563

<sup>2</sup> *Bhm* kattu°

karissāmi, pañham pucchissāmi ti cintetvā vā ayam vihāro appabhikkhuko Sace keci āgamissantī kuto ime ettakā ekasadisā bhikkhū addhā therassa esa ānubhāvo ti mam jānis santi ti appicchatāya vā antarā va eko homī ti icchantena pādakajjhānam samāpajjitvā vutthāya eko homī ti parikam mam katvā puna samāpajjitvā vutthāva eko homī ti adhiṭṭhātabbam, adhiṭṭhānecittena saddhim yeva eko hoti. Evam akaronto pana yathā paricchinna-kalavasena sayam eva eko hoti.

Āvibhāvam tirobhāvan ti ettha āvibhāvam karoti tirobha vā karoti ti ayam attho. Imam eva hi sandhāya Patissam bhūdayam vuttam<sup>1</sup> — āvibhāvan ti lenaci anāvatam hoti apaticchannam vivatam pālātam. Tirobhāvan ti lenaci āvatam hoti paticchannam pūṭam patikujjutan ti. Tatrā yam iddhimā āvibhavam kātukāmo andhakāram va ālokaṃ karoti, paticchannam va vivatam anāpātham va apatham karoti. Katham? Ayam hi vathā paticchanno pi dure thito pi vā dissati, evam attanam vā param va kātukāmo pādakajjhānato vutthaya idam andhakaratthānam āloka-jatam hotū ti va idam paticchannam vivatam hotu ti vā idam anāpātham āpātham hotū ti vā āvajjitva parikammam katva vuttanāyen eva adhiṭṭhati, saha adhiṭṭhana yathadhiṭṭhitam eva hoti. Pare dūre thitā pi passanti, sayam pi passitukāmo passati.

Etam pana patihariyam kena katvāpubban ti? Bhagavatā Bhagavā hi, Cūla Subhaddaya nimantito Vissakammuna<sup>2</sup> nimmitehi pañcahi kutagarasatehi Savatthito sattayojanab bantaram Saketam gacchanto yathā Saketanagaravasino Savatthi-āsike Sāvatthi-āsino ca Saketavasike passanti, evam adhiṭṭhāsi Nagaramajjhe ca otaritvā pathavim dvidhā bhinditva yāva Avicim, ākāśāni ca dvidhā vijjhutva yāva Brahmālokaṃ dassesi Devorohanena pi ca ayam attho vibhavetabbo.

Bhagavā kira yamakapatihariyam katva caturasiti pāna sahasaṃ bandhanā pamocetvā atitā Buddhā yamakapaṭi hariyāvasane kuhim gata ti avajjitvā Tavatimsa<sup>3</sup> abhavanam gatā ti addasa.

<sup>1</sup> *Pls* II, 207

<sup>2</sup> *Bhm* Visuk<sup>o</sup>

Ath' ekena pīdena pathavitṭaṃ akkamitvā dutiyam Yugandharapabbate patitthāpetva, puna purimāpādam uddharitvā Sinerumatthakam akkamitvā tattha Pandukambalasilātale vassam upagantva sannipatitānam dasa sahasa cakkavāla-devatānam ādito patthāya abhidhammakatham ārabhi<sup>1</sup> Bhikkhācāravelāya nimmitabuddham māpesi, so dhammam deseti Bhagavā nāgalatā dantakattham khāditvā Anotattadahe mukham dhovitvā Uttarakurūsu pinda pātam gahetva Anotattadahatīre paribhuñjati Sariputtatthero tattha gantvā Bhagavantam vandati Bhagavā aya ettakam dhammam desesi tī therassa nayam deti Evam tayo māse abbocchinnam abhidhammakatham kathesi Tam sutva asīti koṭi devatānam dhammābhisaṃmayo ahoṃ Yamakapāṭihāriye sannipatitā pi dvādasayojanā parisā Bhagavantam passitvā va gāmissāmā tī khandhā āram bāndhitva atthāsi Tam Cūla Anāthapindikaseṭṭhi yeva sabbapaccaye hi upatthāsi Manussā kuhim Bhagavā? tī jānanatthaya Anuruddhattheram yācimsu Thero ālokaṃ vadhetvā adadasa dibbena cakkhunā tattha vassūpāgatam Bhagavantam disvā āroceti Te Bhagavato vandanatthāya Mahā Moggallānattheram yācimsu Thero parisamajhe yeva mahāpathaviyam nimmujiṭvā Sinerupabbatam nibbijjhutvā Tathagatāpādamūle Bhagavato pāde vandamano va ummujiṭvā Bhagavantam etadāvoca —Jambudīpavasino, bhante, Bhagavato pāde vanditvā passitvā va gāmissāmā tī vadanti tī Bhagavā āha kuhim pana te, Moggallāna, etarahi jeṭṭhabhata Dhammasenāpatī tī? Sankassanagare, bhante tī Moggallāna, mam dāṭṭhukāmā sva Sankassanagaram āgacchantu Aham sva mahāpavāranapunnamāsi<sup>2</sup> uposathadivase Sankassanagare otarissāmī tī Sādhū, bhante tī thero Dasabalāṃ vanditvā āgatamaggen' eva orūyha manussānam santikam sampāpuni Gamanāgamanakāle ca yathā nam manussā passinti, evam adhiṭṭhāsi Idam tāv' ettha Mahāmoggallānatthero āvibbhāvapāṭihāriyam akāsi So evam agato tam pavattim ārocetvā dūran tī saññānam akatvā katapātārāsā va nikkhamathā tī āha Bhagavā Sakkaṃ devarañño āroceṃ — mahārāja, sva manussalokaṃ gacchāmi tī Devarajā Vis.

sakammam ānāpesi tāta, si e Bhagavā manussalokam gantu  
 kāmo, tisso sopānapintiyo māpehi, ekam kanakamayam,  
 ekam rajatamayam, ekam manimayan ti So tathā akasi  
 Bhagavā dutiyadivase Sinerumuddhāni thatvā puratthima  
 lokadhatum olokesi Anekaṃ cakkavālasahassāni vivaṭāni  
 hutvā ekaṃ ganam viya pakāsimsu Yathā ca puratthimena,  
 evaṃ pacchimena pi uttarena pi dakkhinena pi sabbam viya  
 tam addasa hetthā pi yava Avici, upari yava Akamitthabha  
 vanam, tāva addasa Tam divasam kira lokavivaranam  
 nāma ahosi Manussā pi deve passanti, deva pi manusse  
 Tattha neva manussā uddham ulloketi, na devā adho oloketi,  
 sabbesammukha va aññamaññam passanti Bhagavā maj  
 jhe manimayena sopanena otarati Cha kāmāvacaradeva  
 vāmapasse kanakamayena, Suddhāvasā ca Mahābrahmā ca  
 dakkhinapasse rajatamayena Devarajā pattacivaram ag  
 gahesi, Mahābrahmā tijojanikam setacchattam, Suyamo  
 valabijānim, Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto tigavutamattam  
 beluvapanduvīnam gahetvā Tathāgatassa pūjam karonto  
 otarati Tam divasam Bhagavantam disva Buddhabhāva ya  
 piham anuppadetvā tñitasatto nāma n atthi Idam ettha  
 Bhagava avibhāvapatihariyam akāsi Api ca Tambapan  
 nidipe Talangaravasī<sup>1</sup> Dharmadinnanattthero pi Tissa Maha  
 vihāre<sup>2</sup> cetiyānganasammū nīsiditvā tñhi, bhikkhū, dhammehi  
 sammānāgato bhikkhū apannakapatipadam patipanno hoti ti  
 Apannakasuttam<sup>3</sup> kathento hettha mukham vijānim<sup>4</sup> akāsi  
 yava Avicito ekanganam ahosi, tato upari-mukham akāsi  
 yava Brahmāloka ekanganam ahosi Thero nirayabhayena  
 tajjetvā saggasukhena ca palobhetvā dhammam desesi Keci  
 sotapañña ahesum, keci sakadagāmī, anagāmī, arahanto ti

Tirobhāvam katukamo pana ālokaṃ va andhakaram karoti,  
 appaticchannam va paticchannam, āpātham va anāpatham  
 karoti Katham? Ayam hi yatha appaticchanno pi samipe  
 thito pi va na dissati, evaṃ attānam vā pīram va katukamo  
 padakajjhanato vutthava idam ālokatthānam andhakaram

<sup>1</sup> Bhm Valankara°

<sup>2</sup> Mh 20, 25

<sup>3</sup> A 1, 113 All editions read apannaka°, not apannakata°

<sup>4</sup> Bhm bijānim

hotū ti vā, idam appaṭicchannam paṭicchannam hotū ti vā, idam āpātān anāpātān hotū ti vā āvajjivā parikkammam katvā vuttanāyena<sup>1</sup> eva adhiṭṭhāti, saha adhiṭṭhānacittena yathādhīṭṭhitam eva hoti Pare samīpe tūṭhā pi passanti, sayam pi apassitukāmo na passati Etam pana pāṭihāriyam kena katapubban ti? Bhagavatā Bhagavā hi Yasa kulaput-tam samīpe nisinnaṃ yeva yathā nam pitā na passati,<sup>2</sup> evam akāsi Tathā viśayojanasatam Mahā Kappinassa paccu-gamanam katvā tam anāgāmaṃ phale, amaccasahassaṃ c' aṃsa sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā tassa anumaggam āgatā sahas-sitthiparivarā Anojā devī āgantvā samīpe nisinnaṃ pi yathā saparisaṃ rājānaṃ na passati, tathā katvā api, bhante, rā-jānaṃ passathā ti vutte kim pana vo rājānaṃ gavesitum varam udāhu attānaṃ ti? Attānaṃ, bhante ti vatvā nisin-nāya tassā tathā dhammam deseti Yathā sī saddhim itthi sahasena sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāsi, amaccā anāgāmaṃ phale, rājā arahatte ti Api ca Tambapannudīpam āgatadivase yathā attanā saddhim āgate avasese rājā na passati, evam karontena Mahindattherenā pi idam katam eva

Api ca sabbam pi pākatapāṭihāriyam āvibhāvam nāma, apākatapāṭihāriyam tirobhāvam nama Tattha pākata-pāṭihāriye iddhi pi paññāyati iddhimā pi, tam yamakapā-tihāriyena dīpetabbam Tatra hi idha Tathāgato yamakapā-tihāriyam karoti asādharaṇam sāvahehi uparimakāyato aggik-khandho pavattati, hetthimakāyato udakadhārā pavattati ti<sup>3</sup> Evam ubhayam paññāyittha Apākatapāṭihāriye iddhi yeva paññāyati, na iddhimā Tam Mahakasuttena<sup>4</sup> ca Brahma-nimantanikasuttena<sup>4</sup> ca dīpetabbam Tatra hi āyasmato ca Mahakassa Bhagavato ca iddhi yeva paññāyittha, na id-dhimā Yath' aha ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cūṭo gaḥapati āyasmantaṃ Mahakam etad aroca —sādhu me, bhante, ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipaṭihāriyam dassetū ti. Tena hi tvam, gaḥapati, ālīde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā

<sup>1</sup> Vin 1, 16, *Thag A on Thag* cxvii Cf *Dhp A.* ii, 112 f. with *Pss of the Brethren*, 254 f

<sup>2</sup> *Pts* 1, 125, which reads °paṭihāram

<sup>3</sup> *S* iv, 290.

<sup>4</sup> *M* i, 326

tinakalāpam okāsehi ti *Evam bhante ti kho Cutto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa patissutiā ālinde uttarāsaṅgam paññā petvā tinakalāpam okāsesi* Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vi haram pavasiā sūciḥatikam<sup>1</sup> datvā tathārūpam iddhābhī sankhāram abhisanakhāsī, yathā talacchiggaḥena ca aggalanta rikāya ca acci nikkhamitvā tināni jhāpesi, uttarāsaṅgam na jhāpesi Yathā o' āha atha khīāham, bhikkhāre, tathārūpam iddhābhī sankhāram abhisanakhāsim, ettāvatā Brahma ca Brahma parisā ca Brahmaparisaṅgā ca saddaṇi ca me sossanti, na ca mam dakkhissanti ti antarahito imam gātham abhāsi —

*Bhāre cā 'ham bhayam dāsīā bhāraṇi ca vibhavesinam,  
bhavam nabhivadim kiñci nandini ca na upādiyan ti*<sup>2</sup>

Tirokuddam tiropakāram tiropabbatam asaṅgamāno gac chati seyyathā pi ākāse<sup>3</sup> ti ettha tirokuddan ti parakuddam, kuḍḍassa parabhāgan ti vuttam hoti Esa nayo itaresu *Kuddo* ti ca gehabhittiya etam adbhivacanam *Palāro* ti gehaviharagamādinam parikkhepapakāro *Pabbato* ti pamsu pabbato vā pasānapabbato va *Asaṅgamanō* ti alaggamanō *Seyyatha* pi ākāse ti akāse viya *Evam* gantukāmena pana akāsakasīnam samapajjitva vuṭṭhaya kuḍḍam va pakāram vā Sineru cakkhavalesu pi aññataram pabbatam va avajjitva kātapaṇīkammena akāso hotu ti adhiṭṭhatabbo, akāso yeva hoti, adho otaritukamassa uddham vā arohitukamassa susiro hoti, vinivijjhiti gantukāmassa chiddo So tattha asaṅga mano gacchatī Tipitaka Cūlabhayatthero pan etth' āha — Akāsakasīnasamāpajjanam, āvuso, kimatthi yam? Kim hat thi assadinam abhinimminitukāmo hatthi assādi kasīnani samapajjati? nanu yattha katthaci kasīne paṇīkamman katvā attha samāpattiva vibhāvo yeva pamānam, yam yam icchatī, tam tad eva hoti ti? Bhikkhu ahamsu — Pāliya, bhante, ākasakasīnam yeva āgatam, tasma avassam etam vattabban ti Tatra yam pālī<sup>4</sup> — *palatīyā ākāsakasīna samāpattiyā lābhī hoti tirokuddam tiropakāram tiropabbatam*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> omī

<sup>2</sup> M i, 330, B<sup>hm</sup> upādiyin ti

<sup>3</sup> Iddhividha formula D i, 78, Pts ii, 208, B<sup>hm</sup> Tiro kuttam

<sup>4</sup> Pts ii, 208

āvajjati, āvajjitevā nānenā adhittitvā: ākāso hotū ti ākāso  
hoti, tirokuddam<sup>1</sup> tiropālikāram tiropabbatam āvajjamāno<sup>2</sup> gac-  
chati. Yathā pakatujjī manusso<sup>3</sup> anidhimananto kenaci anī-  
vate aparikkhutte āvajjamāno<sup>4</sup> gacchanti, evam eva so lldhimā i  
ceto visippatto tirokuddam tiropālikāram tiropabbatam āvajja-  
māno gacchati, seyyulā pi ākāse ti.

Sace paṇi assa bhikkhuno adhittihahitvā gacchantassā anta-  
rā pabbato vā rukkho vā uṭṭheti kim puna samavajjitvā  
adhittihatabban ti? Doṣo n' atthi, puna samāyujjtvā adhitt-  
thīnam hi upajjhāvasā vāntike nissayagahana<sup>5</sup> udakam<sup>6</sup> hoti.  
Imunā ca pāna bhikkhuno ākāso hotū ti adhittitatta ākāso  
hoti yeva. Purimādhittihānabalen eva c assā antara añño  
pabbato vā rukkho vā uttamyō uṭṭhahissatī ti aññhānam ev-  
etam. Aññena lldhimata nimmitte pāna pāthamanimmanam  
balavam hoti, itarena tassā uddham vā adho vā gantabham.

Pathavujjī pi ummujjanimmujjan ti ettha ummujjan ti  
uṭṭhanam vuccati, nimmujjan ti samādanam. Ummujjañ ca  
nimmujjañ ca ummujjanimmujjam. Evam kūtukamena āpo-  
kasīnam samavajjitvā uṭṭhava ettake ṭhāne pathavī udakam  
hotū ti paricchunditvā parikammam katvā vuttanaven eva  
adhittihatabbam, saha adhittihānena vāthā paricchinne ṭhāne  
pāthavī udakam eva hoti, so tattha ummujjanimmujjam  
karoti. Tatra yam palī<sup>7</sup> —pakatujjī āpokasīnassā upattiyā  
libhī hoti, pathavim āvajjati, āvajjitevā n' eva adhittitvā  
udakam hotū ti, udakam hoti. So pathavujjī ummujjanimmuj-  
jam karoti. Yathā manusso pakatujjī anidhimananto udake  
ummujjanimmujjam karoti, evam eva so lldhimā ceto vi-  
sippatto, pathavijjā ummujjanimmujjam karoti seyyathāpi  
udake ti.

Na kevalāñ ca ummujjanimmujjam eva, nāhānapana mukha-  
dhovana bhandakadhovanādisu vām yam icchati, tam tam  
karoti. Na kevalāñ ca udakam eva, appitelimadūpharita-  
disu pi yam yam icchati tam tam idañ c idañ ca ettakam  
hotū ti avajjitvā, parikammam katvā adhittihahantassā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> °kuttam alisojs

<sup>2</sup> Ibi l, manusso pakativa

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> °ggahana°

<sup>4</sup> P T S ed avajjamāno

<sup>5</sup> So also P T S ed

<sup>6</sup> Pte ii, 203.



yathādhiṭṭhitam eva hoti Uddharitva bhājanagatam karon-  
tassa sappisāppim eva hoti, teladini teladini yeva, udakam  
udakam eva So tattha temutukamo va temeti, na temitu  
kāmo na temeti Tass' eva ca sā pathavī udakam hoti, sesa  
janassa pathavī yeva Tattha manussā pattikā pi gacchanti,  
yānādihi pi gacchanti, kasikammādini pi karonti yeva Sace  
panā 'yam tesam pi udakam hotū ti icchatī, hoti yeva Paric-  
chinna kalam pana atikkamutvā yam pakatīyā ghaṭatalaka  
disu udakam, tam ṭhapetvā avasesam paricchinnatthānam  
pathavī yeva hoti

Udake pi abhiyyamāne ti ettha yam udakam akkamutvā  
samsidati, tam bhijjamānan ti vuccati, viparitā abhiyyama  
nam Evam gantukāmena pana pathavīkasīnam samapajjitva  
vutthaya ettake ṭhāne udakam pathavī hotū ti paricchin-  
nitva parikkammam katvā vuttanāyena eva adhiṭṭhatabbam,  
saha adhiṭṭhānena yathā paricchinnatthāne udakam pa-  
thavī yeva hoti, so tattha gacchatī Tatrā 'yam palī —  
*pakatīyā pathavīkasīnasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, udakam āvaj-  
jati, āvajjitvā nūnena adhiṭṭhātī pathavī hotū ti, pathavī hoti*  
So abhiyyamāne udake gacchatī Yathā manussā pakatīyā  
aniddhimanto abhiyyamūnāya pathavīyā gacchanti, evam eva  
so iddhimā ceto vasippatto abhiyyamāne udake gacchatī seyyathā  
pi pathavīyan ti <sup>1</sup>

Na kevalaṇ ca gacchatī, yam yam iriyapatham icchatī,  
tam tam karotī <sup>2</sup> Na kevalaṇ ca pathavim eva karotī, manī  
suvannapabbatarukkhadisu pi yam yam icchatī, tam tam  
vuttanāyena eva avajjitva adhiṭṭhatī, yathadhiṭṭhitam eva  
hoti Tass eva ca tam udakam pathavī hoti, sesajanassa  
udakam eva, macchakacchapa ca udakakakadāyo ca yatha  
rucī <sup>3</sup> vicaranti Sace pana yam aññesam pi manussanānam tam  
pathavim katum icchatī, karotī yeva Paricchinnakalatik-  
kamena <sup>4</sup> pana udakam eva hoti

*Pallankena kamatī ti pallankena gacchatī*

*Pakkhī sakuno ti pakkhehi yuttasakuno* Evam katuka  
mena pana pathavīkasīnam samapajjitva vutthaya, sace nisin

<sup>1</sup> *Pls* II, 208

<sup>3</sup> *Sb* rucim

<sup>2</sup> *Sb* kappeti

<sup>4</sup> *Sb* °kame

no gantum icchatī, pallankappamānam thanam paricchinditvā parikkammam katva vuttanayen eva adhiṭṭhātabbam, sace nīpanno gantukāmo hoti mañcappamanam, sace padasā gantukamo hoti maggappamanan tī evam vathānurūpam thānam paricchinditvā vuttanayen eva pathavī hotū tī adhiṭṭhātabbam, saha adhiṭṭhanena pathavī yeva hoti

Tatra 'yam palī<sup>1</sup> — *Ākase pi pallankena kamati<sup>2</sup> seyyathā pi palikkhī sakuno tī Pakatiyā pathavikasinasamāpattiya labhī hoti, ākasam āvajjati, āvajjitvā nānena adhiṭṭhati pathavī hotū tī, pathavī hoti So ākase antalikkhe cankamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti Iatha manussa pakatiya anuddhimanto pathaviyam cankaman tī pi pe seyyam pi kappenti, evam eva so uddhimā cetovasiṭṭatto ākase antalikkhe cankamati pi pe seyyam pi kappe ti tī*

Ākase gantukamena ca bhikkhuna dībbacakkhu labhina pi bhavitabbam Kasma<sup>2</sup> Antare utusamutthāna va pab batarukkhadavo<sup>3</sup> honti, nagasupannadayo vā ussuyantā māpentī nesam<sup>4</sup> dassanattham Te pana disva kim kātābhan tī<sup>2</sup> Padakajjhānam samapajjitva vutthaya akaso hotū tī parikkammam katvā adhiṭṭhātabbam Thero pan' aha — Samapatti samāpajjanam, āvuso, kumatthiyam<sup>2</sup> Nanu samahitam ev assa cittam, tena yam yam thanam akāso hotu tī adhiṭṭhāti, ākāso yeva hoti tī Kiñcapi evam āha, atha kho tirokuddapātihariye vuttanayen eva patipajjitābham Apī ca okāse orohanattham pi iminā dībbacakkhu labhinā bhavitabbam Ayam hi sace anokase nahanatitthe va gamadvāre vā orohati, mahajanassa pakato hoti, tasmā dībbacakkhunā passitvā anokasam vajjetva<sup>5</sup> okase ota ratī tī

*Ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhave pānīnā parāmasatī parimajjati<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> ettha candimasuriyānam dvacattalisayojanasahassassauparī caranena mahiddhikataṭṭisu dīpesu ekakkhane alokakaranena mahānubhavata veditabbā*

<sup>1</sup> Pts 11, 208      <sup>2</sup> P T S ed cankamati

<sup>3</sup> Sb rukkhapabbat<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Sb tesam

<sup>5</sup> Bhm vajjitvā

<sup>6</sup> D 1 78

Evam uparī carana ālokaakaranehi vā mahiddhike ten' eva mahiddhikāttena mahānubhāve, parāmasatīti pariggāhātī, ekadese vā chupatī, parimajjātīti samantato ādāsatalam viya parimajjātī Ayam pan' assa iddhi abhiññā pādakajjhāna vasen' eva ijjatī, n atth' ettha kasinasamāpattinīyamo Vuttam h' etam Paṭisambhidāyam<sup>1</sup> —*Ime candimasuriye parimajjātīti idha so iddhimā cetovasiyappatto<sup>2</sup> candina suriye āvajjati, āvajjettā nānena adhiṭṭhātī. hatthapāse hotūti, hatthapāse hoti So nisinnako iā nupannako iā candima suriye pānina āmasati parāmasati parimajjati. Yathā manus sā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kiñcid eva rūpagatam hatthapāse āmasanti parāmasanti parimajjanti, evam eva so iddhimā pe . parimajjātīti Svayam yadī icchatī gantvā parāmasitum, gantvā paramasati*

Yadī pana idh' eva nisinnako vā nupannako va parāmasitukamo hotī hatthapāse hotūti adhiṭṭhatī, adhiṭṭhanabālena vantamuttatālaphīlam viya agantvā hatthapāse ṭhite vā paramasati, hattham vā vadḍhetvā, vadḍhentassa pana kim upādinnakam vadḍhatī? Anupādinnakan ti? Upādinnakam nissaya anupādinnakam vadḍhatī Tattha Tīpiṭaka Cūlanāgattthero aha —kim pan āvuso upādinnakam khudakam pi mahantam pi na hotī? Nanu yadā bhikkhu tālacchiddadhihi nikkhamatī, tadā upādinnakam khuddakam hotī, yadā mahantam attabhāvam karotī, tada mahantam hotī, Maha Moggallānattherassa viya ti

Ekasmim kira samaye Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapatī Bhagavato dhammadesanam sutvā sve, bhante, pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim amhakam gehe bhikkham ganhathāti nīmantetva pakkamī Bhagava adhiyāsetva tam divasā asesam rattibha gañ ca vitināmetva paccusasamaye dasasahassilokadhatum olokesi Ath assa Nandopanando nama Nagarāja nāna mukhe āpatham agacchi Bhagava ayam Nagarajā mayham nānamukhe āpatham agacchatī Atthi nu kho assa upanissayo ti avajjento ayam micchādīttiko tisu ratanesu

<sup>1</sup> Pts II, 208 All edns omit the pi of the P T S text after Ime

<sup>2</sup> Only S<sup>b</sup> notes these elisions in the canonical text

appasanno ti disvā ko nu kho imam micchādittthito viveceyyā ti āvajjento Mahā Moggallānattheram addasa Tato pabhātāya rattiyā sarirapaṭijagganam katvā āvasmantam Ānandam āmantesi Ānanda, pañcannam bhikkhusatānam ārocehi. Tathāgato devacārikam gacchatī ti Tam divasañ ca Nandopanandassa āpānabhūmim sajjayimso So dibbaratanapallanke dibbena setacchattena dhūrayamānena tividhanātakehi e eva nāgapariśāya ca parivuto dibbabhūjaneso upaṭṭhāpita-annapanavidhūm ololayamāno nisinno hoti Atha Bhagava yathā nāgarajā passati tatha katvā tassa vitānamatthaken eva pañcahi bhikkhusatchi saddhūm Tāvatisadevalol abhūmukho pāyasi Tena kho pana sama yena Nandopanandassa Nāgarājassa evarūpam papakam dīṭṭhigatam uppannam hoti ime hi nama mundakā samana kā amhā am uparūpari bhavanena devānam Tavatimsānam bhavanam pavisanti pi nū l hamanti pi, na dāmi ito paṭṭhaya ime am bhūkam matthake padapamsum okāntānam gantum dassāmi ti utṭhaya Sinerupādānam gantvā, tam attabhūvam vijahitvā, Sinerum sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvā upari phanena katva Tavatimsa bhavanam avakujje phanena gihetvā adassanam gamesi Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapalo Bhagavantam etad avoca —Pubbe, bhante, imasmim padese ṭhito Sinerum passāmi, Sineruparibbandam passāmi, Tavatimsam passāmi Vejayantam passāmi, Vejayantapūsādassa upari dhajam passāmi Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, lo paccayo yam etarahi neva Sinerum passāmi pe na Vejayantapūsādassa upari dhajam passāmi ti? Ayam, Raṭṭhapāla, Nandopanando nāma Nāgarajā tumhakam kupito Sinerum sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitva upari phanena paticeha detva andhakaram katvā ṭhito ti Damemi nam, bhante ti Na Bhagavā anujāni Atha kho āyasma Bhaddiyo, āyasma Rūhulo ti anukkamena sabbe pi bhikkhū utṭhahimso Na Bhagavā anujāni Avasāne Mahāmoggallānatthero aham, bhante, damemi nan ti āha Damchi, Moggallāna ti Bhagavā anujāni Thero attabhūvam vijahitvā mahantam Nāgarājavanam abhinimimivā Nandopanandam cuddasakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvā tassa phanamatthake attano phanam ṭhapetvā Sinerunā saddhūm abhinippilesi Nāgarajā

padhumāsī<sup>1</sup> Thero pi na tuyham yeva sarire dhūmo atthi, mayham pi atthi ti padhūmasi Nagarājassa dhūmo theram na bādhati, therassa pana dhūmo Nagarājānam bādhati Tato Nāgarāja pajjali Thero pi na tuyham yeva sarire aggaatthi, mayham pi atthi ti pajjali Nāgarājassa tejo theram na bādhati, therassa pana tejo nāgarājānam bādhati Nagarajā ayam mam Sinerunā abhinippīetvā dhūmāvati c' eva pajjalati cā ti cintetvā bho tvam ko si ti<sup>2</sup> patipucchi Aham kho, Nanda, Moggallāno ti Bhante, attano bhikkhu bhavena patitthāhi ti Thero attabhavam vijahitvā tassa dakkhinakannasotena pavisitvā vāmakannasotena nikkhami, vāmakannasotena pavisitva dakkhinakannasotena nikkhami, tathā dakkhinanāsasotena pavisitvā vamanasasotena nikkhami, vāmanāsasotena pavisitvā dakkhinanāsasotena nikkhami Tato Nāgarajā mukham vivari Thero mukhena pavisitva anto kucchiyam pacinena ca pacchimena ca cankamati Bhagavā Moggallāna, Moggallana, manasikarohi! Mahiddhiko esa nāgo ti āha Thero mayham kho bhante cattāro iddhipada bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhita paricitā susamāraddhā Tiṭṭhatu, bhante, Nando panando, aham Nandopanandasadisaṇam nāgarājānam satam pi sahaṇṇam pi sataśchaṇṇam pi dameyyan ti āha Nāgarājā cintesi pavisanto tava me na diṭṭho Nikkhamanakkale dāni nam dathanāre pakkhipitvā sankhādissāmī ti cintetvā nikkhama, bhante, mā mam antokucchiyam aparaparam cankamanto bādhaṇittha ti āha Thero nikkhamitva bahi atthasi Nāgarājā ayam so ti disvā nasavātāṃ viṇṇayji Thero catuttham jhanam samāpajji, lomakūpam pi<sup>3</sup> vato caletum nāsakkhi Avasesabhikkhū kira ādito patthāya sabbapaṭiharīyaṇi katum sikkuncyyum Imam paṇaṭhānam patvā evam khuppanisantino hutvā samāpajjitum na sakkhis santi ti tesam Bhagava Nāgarājadamanam nānujāni Nāgarājā aham imassa samanassa nāsavātena lomakūpam pi caletum nasakkhim Mahiddhiko sīmano ti cintesi Thero attabhavam vijahitvā supannarūpam abhinimmitvā supannavatam dasento nāgarajanam anubandhi Nāgaraja tam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>b</sup> padhūpāji, S<sup>b</sup> padhūmāji

attabhāvam vijahitvā mānava-kavannam abhinimmimittvā  
 bhante, tumhākam saraanam gacchāmi ti vadanto therassa  
 pūde vandi Thero Satthi Nanda, āgato Ehi, gamussāmi  
 ti nāgarājānam damayitvā nibbīsam katvā gahetvā Bhaga-  
 vato santikam agamasī Nāgarājā Bhagavantam vanditva  
 bhante, tumhākam saraanam gacchāmi ti āha Bhagavā  
 sukhī hohi, Nāgarājā ti vatvā bhikkhusamghaparivuto Anā-  
 thapindikassa nivesanam agamāsi Anathapindiko kim  
 bhante atidivā āgatattthā ti āha Moggallānassa ca Nando  
 panandassa ca sangāmo ahoī ti Kassa, bhante, jayo, kassa  
 parājayo ti? Moggallānassa jayo, Nandassa parājayo ti  
 Anāthapindiko adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā sattāham  
 ekapaṭipāṭiyā bhattam sattāham therassa sakkāram karissāmi  
 ti sattāham Buddhappamukhānam pañcannam bhikkhusa-  
 ranam mahāsakkāram akāsi Iti imam imasmim Nandopa-  
 nandadamane katam mahantam attabhāvam sandhāy' etam  
 vuttam yadā mahantam attabhāvam karoti, tadā mahantam  
 hoti Mahāmoggallānattherassa viyā ti Evam vutte pi bhik-  
 khū upālinnakam nissāya anupālinnakam eva vadha-  
 ti ti ahamsu

manussassa gharadvāre aṭṭhāsi Tassa jāyā theram disvā patino pakkam alonambilayāgum patte ākiri Thero tam gahetvā Bhagivato hatthe thapesi Bhagavā mahābhikkhu sanghassa pahonakam katvā adhiṭṭhasi Ekapattena ābhata sabbesam pahosi Kākaṇṭhiko pi sattame divase setthitthā nam alattā ti

Na kevalaṇ ca thokassa bahukaranam madhuram amadhuram, amadhuram madhuran ti adisu pi yam yam icchatī, sabbam iddhimato ijjhati Tathā hi Mahā Anulattothero nāma sambahule bhikkhū pindāya caritvā sukkhabhaddam<sup>1</sup> eva la bhutvā Gangātīre nisiditvā paribhuñjamane disvā Gangaya udakam sappimandan ti adhiṭṭhahitvā sāmāneranam saññam adāsi Te thālakeni aharitva bhikkhusanghassa adamsu Sabbe madhurena sappimandana bhuñjimsū ti

Dibbena cakkhunā ti idh' eva thito ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā tassa Brahmuno rupam passati Idh' eva ca thito sabbam tassa bhasato saddam sunāti cittam pajanati

Kayavasena cittam parināmeti ti karajakayavasena<sup>2</sup> cittam parināmeti, padaḥkajjhanacittam gahetvā kaye āropeti, ka yanugatikam karoti, dandhagamanam, kayagamanam hi dandham hoti

Sukhasaññaṇ ca lahusaññaṇ ca okkamati ti padaḥkajjhāna rammanena iddhicittena saha jatam sukhasaññaṇ ca lahusaññaṇ ca okkamati, pavisati, phusati, sampapunnāti Sukhasaññaṇ nāma upekkhasampayutta sañña, upekkhā hi santam sukham ti vutta Sa yeva ca sañña nivaranehi ceva vitakka dihi paccanikehi ca vimuttatta lahusañña ti pi veditabbā Tam okkantassa pan' assa karajakayo pi tūlapicu viya sal lahuko hoti So evam vatakkhittatūlapicunā viya sallahu kena dissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḥkam gacchati Evam gacchanto ca sace icchatī, pathavīkasinavasena akase maggam nimmittva padasa gacchati Sace icchatī vāyokasinavasena vayum adhiṭṭhahitva tūlapicu viya vāyuna gacchati Api ca gantukāmata eva ettha pamanam, sati hi gantukāmataya evam katacittadhiṭṭhāno adhiṭṭhānavegakkhitto vāso issasakkhittasaro viya dissamāno gacchati

<sup>1</sup> Bhm sukka°

<sup>2</sup> Sbh °kayassa vasena





*hitvā kumārakavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, nāgavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, supaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, asuravaṇṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā dasseti, indavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, devavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, Brahmaravaṇṇaṃ iā dasseti, samuddhavaṇṇaṃ iā dasseti, pabbatavaṇṇaṃ iā dasseti, sīhavaṇṇaṃ . . ., vyagghavaṇṇaṃ . . ., dīpīvaṇṇaṃ . . . dasseti, hattham pi dasseti, assam . . ., ratham . . . pattam . . . vividham pi senāryūhaṃ dasseti ti<sup>2</sup> evaṃ vuttesu kumārakavaṇṇādisu yaṃ yaṃ ākankhati, taṃ taṃ adhiṭṭhātabbam. Adhiṭṭhahantena ca pathavikasīṇādisu aññatarārammaṇato abhiññāpādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya attano kumāravaṇṇo<sup>3</sup> āvajjitabbo, āvajjitvā parikammāvasāne puna samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya; evarūpo nāma kumārako homī ti adhiṭṭhātabbam; saha adhiṭṭhānacittena kumārako hoti Devadatto viya.<sup>4</sup> Esa nayo sabbattha. Hatthim pi dasseti ti ādi pan' ettha bahiddhā pi hatthi-ādi dassanavasena vuttaṃ. Tattha: hatthi homī ti anadhiṭṭhahitvā: hatthi hotū ti adhiṭṭhātabbam. Assādisu pi es' eva nayo ti. Ayaṃ vikubbanā iddhi.*

(3) Manomayaṃ kātukamo pana pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, kāyaṃ tāva āvajjitvā vuttanayen' eva: susiro hotū ti adhiṭṭhāti, susiro hoti. Ath' assa abbhantare aññaṃ kāyaṃ āvajjitvā parikammam katvā vuttanayen' eva; adhiṭṭhāti tassa abbhantare: añño kāyo hotū ti, so taṃ muñjamhā īsikaṃ viya kosiyaṃ asim viya, karaṇḍāya ahim viya ca abbahati. Tena vuttaṃ:—*idha bhikkhu imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbangapaccangim ahinindriyaṃ. Seyyathā pi puriso muñjamhā īsikaṃ pavāheyya, tassa evaṃ assa: ayaṃ muñjo, ayaṃ īsikā, añño muñjo, aññā īsikā, muñjamhā tveva īsikā pavāḥhā ti<sup>5</sup> ādi. Ettha ca yathā īsikādayo muñjādihi sadisā honti, evaṃ manomayārūpaṃ iddhimatā sadisam eva hoti ti dassanattam etā upamā vuttā ti. Ayaṃ manomayā iddhi.*

*Iti sādhujaṇapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhi-Magge Iddhividhāniddeso nāma dvādasamo paricchedo.*

<sup>1</sup> P.T.S. ed. yakkhavaṇṇaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Pts. ii, 210.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>h</sup> kumāraka°.

<sup>4</sup> Dhk. A. i, 139.

<sup>5</sup> D. i, 77; Pts. ii, 211. P.T.S. ed. both read ubbhato.

### XIII

#### TERASAMA PARICCHEDO

#### ABHIÑÑA NIDDESΟ

Idani dībbasotadhatuya niddesakkamo anuppatto Tattha tato parasu ca tisu abhinnaasu so eram samahite cille<sup>1</sup> ti adinam attho vuttanayen eva vedītabbo Sabbattha pana vīsesamattam eva vannayissama

Tatra dībbaja sotadhatuja ti ettha dībbasādīsatta dībba Devanam hi sucaritakammanībbatta pīttasemharuh radihi apalibuddha upakkīlesavimuttataya dure pi arammanam sampaticchanasamattha dībbappasadasotadhatu hoti Ayan ca pi imassa bhikkhuno viriyabhavanabalanībbatta<sup>2</sup> na aso tadhatu tadisa yeva ti dībbasādīsatta dībba Api ca dībba viharavasena paṭiladdhatta attana ca dībbaviharasannissī tatta pi dībba Savanattthena nījivaṭṭhena ca sotadhatu Sotadhatukīccakaranena ca sotadhatu viya ti pi sotadhatu taya dībbaya sotadhatuya Visuddhaya ti parīsuddhaya nirupakkīlesaya Atikkantamanusīlaja<sup>3</sup> ti manussupacaram atikkamīva saddasavanena manus kam<sup>3</sup> mamsasotadhatum atikkantaya pi ti vattīva thitaya Ubho sadde sūti ti dve sadde sunatī Katame dve? Dībbe ca manuse<sup>3</sup> ca deva na ca manussana ca sadde ti vuttam hoti Etena padesa pariyadanam vedītabbam

Ye dure santike ca ti ye sadda dure paracakkavale pi ye ca santike antamaso sadehasannissītapanakasadda pi te sunatī ti vuttam hoti Etena nīppadesapariyadanam vedī tabbam Katham pana yam uppadetabba ti? Tena bhik

<sup>1</sup> D 1 79 S 11 121 212 v 265 304 A 1 200 m 17 29  
iv, 241

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> °balena nibbatta.

<sup>3</sup> Bhm °manuss°

khunā abhiññāpāḍakajjhānam samāpajjitvā vutthāya parikammasamādhicittena pīṭhamataram pakatisotapathe dūre olāriko arañhe sīhādānam saddo āvajjitabbo, vihāre ghanṭhasaddo bherisaddo sankhasaddo sāmaneradaharabhikkhūnam sabbatthāmena sajjhāyantānam sajjhāyanasaddo pakatikatham kathentānam kim bhante? kim āvuso? ti ādisaddo sakunasaddo vātasaddo padasaddo pakkuṭṭhita udalassa<sup>1</sup> ciccitāyanasaddo ātape sussamānatālapannasaddo kunthakippillikadī<sup>2</sup> saddo<sup>2</sup> ti evam sabbolārikatopabhutī yathākkāmena sukhumasaddā āvajjitabbā Tena puratthimāva disāya saddānam saddanimittam manasikātabbam, pacchimāya, uttarāya, dakkhināya, hetthimāya, uparimāya disaya, puratthimāya anudisaya, pacchimāya, uttarāya, dakkhināya pi anudisāya saddānam saddanimittam manasikātabbam, olārikānam pi sukhumanam pi saddanam saddanimittam manasikātabbam Tassa te sadda pakatikacittassā pi pakatā honti, parikammasamādhicittassa pana ativiya pakatā Tass' evam saddanimittam manasikaroto idāni dibbasotadhātu uppajjissatī ti tesu saddesu aññataram ārammanam katva manodvāravajjanam uppajjati, tasmim niruddhe cattarī, pañca vā javanāni javanti, yesam purimāni tīni, cattarī va parikamma upacarānuloma gotrabhūnamakāni kāmāvacārāni, catuttham pañcamam vā appanācittam rūpāvacaram catutthajjhānikam Tattha yam tena appanācittena saddhim uppannam ñānam, ayam dibbasotadhātu ti veditabbā

Tato param tasmim sote patito hoti, tam thāmajatam karontena etth' antare saddam sunāmi ti ekangulamattam paricchinditva vaddhetabbam Tato divangula caturangula atthangula vidatthiratana-antogabbha pamukha pāsāda parivena-sanghārāma gocaragama janapadanivasena yāva cakavalam tato va bhuiyyo pi paricchinditvā paricchinditvā vaddhetabbam Evam adhiḡatabhūñño esa pāḍakajjhāna rammaṇena phutthokāsabbhantaragate pi sadde puna padakajjhānam asamāpajjitvā pi abhiññāñānena sunāti yeva Evam sunanto ca sace pi yava Brahma-loka sankhabheripa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> pakkudhita°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> kunthakippillī°.

navādi saddehi ekakolāhalam hoti, pāṭiyekkam vavatthapetukāmatāya satī ayam sankhasaddo, ayam bherisaddo ti vavatthapetum sakkoṭi yeva ti

*Dibbasotadhātukathā nūthitā*

Cetopariyañānakathāya cetopariyañānāyā ti<sup>1</sup> ettha pariyañī ti pariyaṃ, paricchindati ti attho Cetaso pariyaṃ cetopariyaṃ Cetopariyañ ca tam ñānañ cā ti cetopariyañānam, tad atthāyā ti vuttam hoti Parasattānaṃ ti attānaṃ thapetvā sesasattanaṃ Parapuggalānaṃ ti idam pi imina ekattham eva, veneyyavasena pana desanāvīlāsena ca vyañ jananañattam katam Cetasā ceto ti attano cittaṃ tesam cittaṃ Paricca ti paricchinditvā Pañānāñ ti saragādi vasena nānappakārato jānati Katham pan etam ñānaṃ uppādetabban ti? Etam hi dibbacakkhuvasena ijjhati, tam etassa parikkamaṃ, tasmā tena bhikkhuna ālokaṃ vaddhetvā dibbena cakkhuna parassa hadayarupam nissaya vattamānassa lohitassa vannaṃ passitvā cittaṃ pariyesitabbam Yadā hi somanassacittaṃ pavattati, tadā rattam nigrodhapakkasādisam hoti, yadā domanassacittaṃ pavattati, tadā kalakam jambupakkasādisam yadā upekkhā cittaṃ pavattati, tadā pasannatīlataśādisam Tasma tena idam rupam somanassindriyasamutthanaṃ, idam domanasindriyasamutthanaṃ, idam upekkhindriyasamutthanaṃ ti parassa hadaya-lohitavannaṃ passitvā passitvā cittaṃ pariyesantena ceto pariyañānaṃ thamagataṃ katabbam Evam thamagataṃ hi tasmim anukkamena sabbam pi kamavacara-cittaṃ rūpavacararūpavacaracittañ ca pañānati citta cittaṃ eva sankhamanto vinā pi hadayarūpadassanena Vuttam pi e etam Atthakathayaṃ āruppe parassa cittaṃ jānītukāmo kassa hadayarūpaṃ passati, kass indriyavikāraṃ oloketi ti? Na kassaci iddhimato viśayo esa, yadā idam yattha katthaci cittaṃ avajjanto solasappabhedam cittaṃ jānāti Akata bhūmīvesassa pana vasena ayam katha ti

*Sarāgam iā cittaṃ ti adisu pana atthaviḍḍham lobhasaḥ*



pubbe nivasanussatīnanassa atthaya pubbe nivasanussatī  
 nanaya etassa nanassa adhigamaya patīya tī vuttam hoti  
*Anekaṭṭhāna* tī anekaṭṭhāna anekehi va pakarehi pavattī  
 tam sāmvaṇṇitā tī attho *Pubbe nivasan* tī samananta  
 ratītabhavam adim katva tattha tattha nivutthasantanam  
*Anussarati* tī khandhapatīpativasena cutīpatīsandhivasena  
 va anugantva anugantva sarati

Imam hi pubbe nivasam cha jana anussaranti tīthiya  
 pakatisavaka mahasavaka aggasavaka paccekabuddha  
 Buddha tī Tattha tīthiya cattāhsam yeva kappe anussa  
 ranti na tato param Kasma? Dubbalapannatta tesam  
 hi namarupaparicchedavīrahitatta dubbala pañña hoti Pa  
 katisavaka kappasatam pi kappasahassam pi anussaranti  
 yeva balavapannatta Asīti mahasavaka satasahassa kappe  
 anussaranti Dve aggasavaka ekam asankheyyam sataśa  
 hassan ca Paccekabuddha dve asankheyyani satasahassan  
 ca ettako hi tesam abhinharo Buddhanam pana paric  
 chedo nama natthi Tīthiya ca khandhapatīpatim eva  
 saranti patīpatim muncitva cutīpatīsandhivasena saritum  
 na sakkonti tesam hi andhanam viya icchitappadesokka  
 manam natthi Yatha pana andha jātthim amuncitva va  
 gacchanti evam te khandhanam patīpatim amuncitva va  
 saranti Pakatisavaka khandhapatīpatiya pi anussaranti  
 cutīpatīsandhivasena pi sankhamanti tatha asīti mahasava  
 ka Dvinnam pana aggasavakanam khandhapatīpatikīccam  
 natthi ekassa attabhavassa cutim disva patīsandhim pas  
 santi puna aparassa cutim dīva patīsandhim tī evam cutī  
 patīsandhivasen eva sankhamanta gacchanti tatha pacceka  
 buddha Buddhanam pana neva khandhapatīpatikīccam  
 na cutīpatīsandhisankhamanakkīccam atthi tesam hi anekasu  
 kappakotisu hetthā va uparī va yam yam thanam icchanti  
 tam tam pakatam eva hoti Tasma aneka pi kappakotiyo  
 peyyalapaḥ viya sankhipitva yam yam icchanti tatra  
 tatr eva okkamanta sīhokkantavasena gacchanti Evam  
 gacchantanan ca nesam nanam yatha nama katavalavedha  
 paricayassa sarabhangasadisassa dhanuggahassa khitto saro  
 antara rukkhalatadisu asajjajamano lakkhe yeva patati na  
 sajjeti na virajjhati evam antarantarasu jatisu na sajjeti na

virajjhati, asajjamānaṃ avirajjhamānaṃ icchiticchitatthānaṃ yeva gaṇhāti.

Imesu ca pana pubbenivāsānussaraṇasattesu titthiyānaṃ pubbe-nivāsadassanaṃ khajjūpanakappabhāsadisam hutvā upaṭṭhāti, pakatisāvakānaṃ dipappabhāsadisam, mahāsāvakānaṃ ukkāpabhāsadisam, aggasāvakānaṃ osadhitārakappabhāsadisam, paccekabuddhānaṃ candappabhāsadisam, Buddhānaṃ rasmisabhassapaṭimaṇḍitasaradasuriyamaṇḍilasadisam hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Titthiyānaṃ ca pubbe-nivāsānussaraṇaṃ andhānaṃ yaṭṭhikoṭigamaṇaṃ viya hoti, pakatisāvakānaṃ daṇḍakasetugamaṇaṃ viya, mahāsāvakānaṃ jaṅghasetugamaṇaṃ viya, aggasāvakānaṃ sakatasetugamaṇaṃ viya, paccekabuddhānaṃ mahājaṅghamaggagamaṇaṃ viya, Buddhānaṃ mahāsakataṃaggagamaṇaṃ viya.

Imasmim pana adhikāre sāvakānaṃ pubbenivāsānussaraṇaṃ adhippetam, tena vuttam anussaraṇi ti khandhapāṭipāṭivasena cutipāṭisandhivasena vā anugantvā anugantvā saratī ti. Tasmā evaṃ anussaritukāmena ādikammikena bhikkhunā pacchābhaddham piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantena rahogataena patisallīnena paṭipāṭiyā cattāri jhānāni samāpajjitvā abhiññāpāḍakacatutthajjhānato vuṭṭhāya sabbapacchimā nisajjā āvajjitabbā; tato āsanapaññāpanaṃ, senāsanappavesanaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭisāmaṇaṃ, bhojanakālo, gāmato āgamaṇakālo, gāme piṇḍāya caritakālo, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhakālo, vihārato nikkhamanaṇakālo, cetiyangāṇa-bodhiyangaṇavandanakālo, pattadhovanakālo, pattapaṭiggahaṇakālo, pattapaṭiggahaṇato yāva mukhadhovanā katakiccaṃ paccūsakāle katakiccaṃ, pacchimayāme katakiccaṃ, paṭhamayāme katakiccaṃ ti evaṃ paṭilomakkamena sakalaṃ rattidivam katakiccaṃ āvajjitabbam. Ettakaṃ pana pakaticittassa pi pākaṭam hoti, parikammasamādhicittassa pana ativiya pākaṭam eva. Sace pan' ettha kiñci na pākaṭam hoti, puna pāḍakajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya āvajjitabbam. Ettakena dīpe jalite viya pākaṭam hoti. Evaṃ paṭilomakkamen' eva dutiyadivase pi tatiya-catutthapañcamadivase pi dasāhe pi aḍḍhamāse pi māse pi yāva samvachcharā pi katakiccaṃ āvajjitabbam. Eten' evūpāyena dasavassāni visativassāni ti yāva imasmim bhava

attano paṭisaṅdhi, tāva āvajjantena purimabhaye cutikkhane pavattitanāmarūpam āvajjitabbham Pahoti hi paṇdito bhikkhu paṭhamavāren' eva paṭisaṅdhim ugghāṭetvā cutikkhane nāmarūpam ārammanam kātum Yasmā jana purimabhaye nāmarūpam aśesam niruddham aññam uppannam, tasmā tam thānam āhundurikam andhatamam eva hoti, duddaśam duppāññena Tenā pi na sakkom' aham paṭisaṅdhim ugghāṭetvā cutikkhane pavattitanāmarūpam ārammanam kātum ti dhuramikkhepo na kātabbo Tad eva pana pūlakajjhānam punappuna samāvajjitabbham, tato catutthāya vuṭṭhāya tam thānam āvajjitabbham Evam karonto hi, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso kūṭāgāraṇṇakattāya mahārakkham chindanto, sikkhā palāsachedanamatten' eva pharasudhārāya vipannāya mahārakkham chinditum aśak-konto pi, dhuramikkhepam akatvā va, kammārasānam gar-tva tikhinam pharasum kārāpetvā puna āgantvā chindeyya, puna vipannāya eva puna pi tath' eva karetvā chindeyya, so evam chindanto chinnaśa chinnaśa puna chetabbābhāvato acchinnaśa ca chedanto na ciras' eva mahārakkham pāteyya, evam eva pūdakajjhāna vuṭṭhaya pubbe āvajjitam anāvajjitvā paṭisaṅdhim eva āvajjanto na ciras' eva paṭisaṅdhim ugghāṭetvā cutikkhane pavattitanāmarūpam ārammanam kareyyā ti Kaṭṭhaphalākakeśohārakādīhi pi evam attho dipetabbo.

Tattha pacchimanāvajjato pabhuṭi yava paṭisaṅdhitto ārammanam katvā pavattam ūñnam pubbe nivāsaññanam nama na hoti, tam pana parikammāśimādhūñnam nama hoti Atitamsaññan ti pi eke vadanti, tam rūpāvacaram āndhāya na yujjati Yadā pan' aśa bhikkhuno paṭisaṅdhim atikkamma cutikkhane pavattitanāmarūpam ārammanam katvā manodivāvajjanam uppajjati, tasmā ca niruddhe tad ev' ārammanam katvā cattāri pañca vā javanāni javanti Sesam pubbe vuttanayen' eva purimanā parikammādi nāma-kam kāmāvacaranā honti Pacchimanā rūpāvacaram catut-thajjhānikam appanācittam Tada 'ssa vā tam tera cittena saha ūñnam uppajjati, idam pubbe nivasānusattiññanam nāma Tenā ūñnena sampavuttāva sativa arelacittam pubbe nicūsam anusarati, seyyathā idam, elam pi pūim de



*pi jātiyo . pe . . iti sālāram sa uddesam anekavahitam  
pubbe nūāsam anussarati ti*

Tattha ekam pi jātin ti ekam pi paṭisandhimūlam cutipariyosānam ekabhavapariyāpannam khandhasantānam Esa nayo die pi jātiyo ti ādisu pi *Aneke pi samvattakappe ti* ādisu pana parihāyumāno kappo samvattakappo, vaddhamāno vivattakappo ti veditabbo Tattha samvattena samvattatthāya gahito hoti, tam mulakatta, vivattena ca vivatthāya Evam hi satī yāni tāni *cattāri 'māni, bhikkhave, kappassa asankheyyāni Kalamāni cattāri? Samvatto, samvattatthāyī, vatto, vivattatthāyī ti<sup>1</sup> vuttāni, tāni pariggahitāni honti*

Tattha tayo samvattā aposamvatto, tejosamvaṭṭo, vāyo samvaṭṭo ti Tisso samvattasīma —Abhassara, Subhakinhā, Vehapphala ti Yadā kappo tejena samvattati, Abhassarato hetthā agginā dayhati Yada āpena samvaṭṭati, Subhakinhato hettha udakena viliyati Yada vāyunā samvattati, Vehapphalato hettha vatena viddhamsati Vitthārato pana sada pi ekam Buddhakkhetam vinassati Buddhakkhetam nama tividham hoti —jatikkhetam, ānakkhetam, visayakkhetvā ca Tattha jatikkhetam dasasahasā cakkhāñā pariyañtam hoti, yam Tathagatassa paṭisandhiggahanādisu kappati Anakkhetam kotisatasahasā cakkhavalapariyañtam, yattha Ratanasuttam khandhaparittam Dhajagga parittam Atanatiyaparittam Moraparittam ti imesam paritānam<sup>2</sup> anubhavo vattati Visayakkhetam anantam aparimanam Yam yāvata va pana ānakkheyyā ti vuttam, yattha yam yam Tathāgato akankhati, tam tam janati Evam etesu tisu Buddhakkhettesu ekam anakkhetam vinassati Tasmim pana vinassante jatikkhetam pi vinattham eva hoti Vinassantañ ca ekato va vinassati, santhahantam pi ekato va santhahati Tass evamvināso ca santhahantañ ca veditabbam

Yasmim hi samaye kappo agginā nassati, ādito va kappo

<sup>1</sup> *A* ii, 142

<sup>2</sup> *Sn* II, 1, *Ahp* VI, *A* ii, 72, *Vin* ii, 5, 6, *S* i, 218 20, *D* iii, 195 202, *Jat* ii, No 159 Cf *Mil* 150 f

vināśakamāhamegho vuṭṭhahitvā koṭṭasatasahasā ca bhavāle  
 ekam mahavassam vassati, manussā tuṭṭhā haṭṭhā abba-  
 bijāni niharitvā vapenti. Sasseu pana gokhāyitikan atteu  
 jātesu gadrabharavam ravanto ekabindum pi na vassati. Tadā  
 pacchinnam pacchinnam eva vassam hoti. Idam sandhāya  
 hi Bhavagatā — *hoti so, bhikkhave, samayo yam bahūni vassāni  
 bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahasāni bahūni vassasata-  
 hassāni deo na vassatī ti*<sup>1</sup> vuttam. Vassūpajivino sattā kā-  
 lankatva Brahmaloke nibbattanti, pupphaphalūpajiviniyo ca  
 devatā. Evam dighe addhane vitivatte tattha tattha uda-  
 kam parikkhayam gacchati. Athā 'nupubbenā macchakac-  
 chapā pi kālankatva Brahmaloke nibbattanti, neravikasatta  
 pi. Tattha nerayikā sattamasurivapātubhavena vinassanti  
 ti eke, jhanam vinā n'atthi Brahmaloke nibbatti. Etesāñ ca  
 keci dubbhikkhapīḷita keci abhabba jhanadhigamaya. Te  
 katham tattha nibbattanti ti? Devaloke patiladdhajjhāna-  
 vasena. Tadā hi vassasatasahasavassaccayena kappuṭṭhā-  
 nam bhavissati ti lokabyūha<sup>2</sup> nāma kamavacaradevā mutti-  
 sirā vikinnakesā rudamukhā assuni hatthehi puñchamāna  
 rattavatthamivattha ativiya virūpave-adharino hutvā ma-  
 nussapatho, vicaranta evam arocenti — *marisa! mārisa! ito  
 vassasatasahasavassaccayena kappavutthānam bhavissati, a-  
 yam loko vinassissati, mahasamuddo pi ussussissati, ayañ ca  
 mahāpathavī Sineru ca pabbatarāja uddāyhiṣṣanti vinassis-  
 santi, yāva Brahmāloka lokavinaso bhavissati mettā,  
 mārisa, bhāvētha, karunam, muditam, upekkham, mārisā,  
 bhāvētha, mataram upatthahatha, pitaram upatthahatha,  
 kule jettapacayino hotha ti. Tesam vacanam sutva ye  
 bhuyyena manussa ca bhummadevata ca samvegajata añña  
 mañña muducitta hutva mettādini puññāni karitva deva-  
 loke nibbattanti. Tattha dibbasudhabhojanam bhuñjitva  
 vaiohasine parikkammam katvā jhanam patilabbanti. Tad-  
 aññe pana aparāparivavedanīyena kammena devaloke nibbat-  
 tanti, aparapariyavedanīyakammarahito hi samsare sam-  
 ranto<sup>3</sup> satto nama n'atthi. Te pi tattha tath eva jhanam*

<sup>1</sup> A iv, 100<sup>2</sup> Sb vyūha<sup>3</sup> Bhm samaramano

patilabhanti. Evam devaloke patiladdhajjhanavasena sabbe pi Brahmaloke nibbattanti ti.

Vassupacchedato pana uddham dighassa addhuno acca yena duttiyo suriyo patubhavati. Vuttam pi e etam Bhaga vata —*hoti so bhikkhave samayo*<sup>1</sup> ti sattasuriyam vitthare tabbam. Patubhute ca pana tasmim neva rattuparicchedo na divapariçchedo pannayati. Eko suriyo uttheti eko attham gacchati avicchinna suriyasantapo va loko hoti. Yatha ca pakatisuriye suriyadevaputto hoti evam kappavinasakasuriye natthi. Te pi<sup>2</sup> tattha pakatisuriye vatta mane akase valahaka pi dhumasikha pi caranti. Kappavina sakasuriye vattamane vigatadhumavalahakam adasamanda lam viya nimmalam nabham hoti thapetva panca mahana diyo sesakunnadi adisu udakam sussati. Tato pi digha sa addhuno accayena tattiyo suriyo patubhavati yassa patubhava mahanadiyo pi sussanti. Tato pi dighassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo patubhavati yassa patubhava Himavati mahanadinam pabhava Sihapatano<sup>3</sup> Hamsapatano<sup>3</sup> Kannamundako Rathakaradaho Anotattadaho Chaddantadaho Kunaladaho ti ime sattamahasara sussanti. Tato pi dighassa addhuno accayena pancamo suriyo patubhavati yassa patubhava anupubbena mahasamudde angulipabba temanamattam pi udakam na santhati. Tato pi dighassa addhuno accayena chattho suriyo patubhavati yassa patubhava sakalacakkavalam ekadhumam hoti. Pariyadinna sineham dhumena yatha e idam evam kotisatasalassa cak kavalam pi. Tato pi dighassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo patubhavati yassa patubhava sakalacakkavalam ekajalam hoti s aldh m kotisatasalassa cak kavalehi yojanastikadi bhedani Sinerukutani pi palujjita aka e yeva antaradhayanti. Sa aggijala utthahitva catumaharj ke ganhati. Tattha kanakavimana ratnavimana manivimanan jhapetva Tavatimsal havanam ganhati. Ften eva upayeta java pathamajjhanabhummim ganhati. Tattha tayo ji Brahmalo ke jhapetva Abhassare alacca tittanti. Sa java anu

<sup>1</sup> *A l x ci*

B <sup>n</sup> *or ut* Te pi

<sup>2</sup> *Sh o i ipato r l o p a i a t a i o*

mattam pi sankharagatam atthi, tāva na nibbāyati Sabba sankharaparikkhaya pana sappitelajhāpanaggisikha viya charikam pi anavasesetva nibbayati Hetthā akāsenā saha upari ākaso eko hoti mahandhakāro

Atha dighassa addhuno accayena mahāmegho utthahitvā pathamam sukhumam vassati Anupubbena kumudanala yatthumusalatālakkhandhādippamānāhi dhārāhi vassanto kotisatasahassa cakkavalesu sabbam daddhatthānam pure tva antaradhāyati Tam udakam hettha ca tīriyāñ ca vāto samutthahitva ghanam karoti parivatumanam padumini patte udakabindusadisam Katham tava mahantam udakarāsim ghanam karoti ti ce? Vivarasampadānato, tam hi ssa tamhi tamhi vivaram deti Tam evam vatena sampiñḍiya mānam ghanam kariyamānam parikkhayamanam anupub bena hettha otarati Otinne otinne udae Brahmalo katthane Brahmalo ko upari<sup>1</sup> catukamāvacaradevalokatthāne ca devalokā patubhavanti Purimāpathavittthānam otinne pana balavavata uppajjanti Te tam pihitadvāre dhammakāra ke<sup>2</sup> thita udakam iva nirussāham katva rujjhanti Madhu rodakam parikkhayam gacchamaṇam upari rasapathavim samutthapeti Sā vannasampannā ceva hoti gandharasasam pannā ca nirudakapāyasassa upari pātalam viya

Tadā ca Abhassarabrahmaloke pathamatarabhiniḥbattā sattā ayukkhaya va puññakkhaya va tato cavitvā idhūpapaj janti Ye<sup>3</sup> honti sayampabha antalikkhacarā, te Aggañña sutte<sup>4</sup> vuttanayena tam rasapathavim sayitva tanhabhi bhūta āluppakarakam paribhuñjitum upakkamanti Atha nesam sayampabha antaradhāyati, andhakāro hoti Te andhakaram disva bhāyanti Tato nesam bhayam nasetva surabhavam janayantam paripunnāpannāsāyojanam suriya mandalam pātubhavati Te tam disva alokam paṭilabhim hā ti haṭṭhatutthā hutva amhakam bhūtanam bhayam nasetvā sūrabhavam janayanto utthito, tasma suriyo hotū ti suriyo tveva 'ssa namam karonti Atha suriye divasam alokam katva atthagate yam pi alokam labhimha, so pi no

<sup>1</sup> Bhm uparito

<sup>3</sup> Sh Te

<sup>2</sup> Bhm °karane

<sup>4</sup> D iii, 80 f

nattho ti puna bhūtā honti Tesam evam hoti sadhu vata  
'ssa sace aññam ālokaṃ labheyyama ti Tesam cittaṃ  
ñatva viya ekūnapannāsāyojanam candamandalam patu  
bhavati Te tam disvā bhīyyo somattāya hatthatuttha  
hutva amhākaṃ chandam ñatva viya utthito, tasmā chando  
hotū ti chando tveva 'ssa nāmaṃ karonti Evam candima  
surīyesu patubhūtesu nakkhattaṇi tarakarūpaṇi patubhav  
anti Tatoppabhūti rattidivā paññāyanti, anukkamena ca  
māsaddhamāsa utu samvaccharā Candimasurīyānam pana  
patubhūta divase yeva Sineru cakkavala Himavantapabbatā  
patubhavanti Te ca kho apubbam acarimam phagguṇa  
punnamadivase yeva patubhavanti Katham? Yathā nā  
ma kangubhatte paccamāne ekappaharen' eva bubbulakāṇi<sup>1</sup>  
utthahanti, eke padesā thūpathūpa honti, eke ninnaninnā,  
eke samasama, evam eva thūpathupatthāne pabbatā honti,  
ninnaninnatthāne samudda, samasamatthāne dīpa ti

Atha tesam sattanaṃ rasapathaviṃ paribhuñjantānaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
kameṇa ekacce vannaṃ vanto, ekacce dubbanna honti Tattha  
vannaṃ vanto dubbanne atimāññanti Tesam atimānapacca  
ya sa pi rasapathavi antaradhāyati, bhūmipappaṭako patu  
bhavati Atha nesam ten' eva nayena so pi antaradhāyati,  
badalatā<sup>3</sup> pātubhavati Ten' eva nayena sā pi antaradhā  
yati, akatthapaṭako sāli pātubhavati, akano athuso suddo  
sugandho tandulapphalo Tato nesam bhājanāni uppajjanti,  
te salu bhājane thapetvā pāsānapitthiyā thapenti Sayam  
eva jālasikhā utthahitva tam pacati So hoti odano sumā  
najatipupphasadiso, na tassa sūpena vā vyañjanena va ka  
raṇīyaṃ atthi, yaṃ yaṃ rasaṃ bhuñjitukamā honti, tam  
tam raso va hoti Tesam tam olārikam āhāraṃ ahārayatam<sup>4</sup>  
tatoppabhūti muttakarisaṃ sañjayati

Atha nesam tassa nikkhamanattāva vaṇamukhāni pa  
bhujjanti, purīsa<sup>5</sup> purīsabhāvo, itthiya pi itthibhāvo patu  
bhavati Tatra sudam itthi purīsaṃ, purīso ca itthim ative  
lam upanijjhāyati Tesam ativelam upanijjhāyanapaccayā  
kamaparilāho uppajjati, tato methunadhammam paṭisevanti

<sup>1</sup> Bhm pupphu°<sup>2</sup> Cf D iii, 86 f<sup>3</sup> Bhm pada°<sup>4</sup> Bhm āharayati

Te asaddhammapaṭisevanapaccayā viññūhi garahyamānā  
 viheṭṭhiyamānā tassa asaddhammasya paṭicchādhanahetu agā-  
 rūhi karonti, te agāram ajjhāvamānā anukkamena aññata-  
 rassa alasaajātikassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjantā sannu-  
 dhum karonti. Tatoppabhūti kano pi thuso pi tandulam  
 paṇiyomandhati, lāyitaṭṭhānam pi na paṭivirūhati. Te  
 sannipatitvā anutthunanti *pāpālā vata bho dhammā sattesu*  
*ṇātubhūtā*. Mayam hi *pubbe manomayī ahumhā* ti Aggūhi-  
 sutte<sup>2</sup> vuttanayena vitthāretabbam.

Tato mariyādam ṭhapenti. Atha aññataro satto aññesa  
 bhāgam adinnam ādiyati. Tam dvikkhattum<sup>3</sup> paribhāse-  
 tvā<sup>4</sup> tatīyavāre pānileddudandādīhi pāharanti, te evam  
 adinnādānagarahamussāvada dandadānesu uppannesu sahi-  
 patitvā cintayanti. Jan nūna mayam ekam sattam sammā-  
 neyyāma, yo no sammā khuyitabbam khueyya, garahita-  
 bam garahēyya, pabbājetabbam pabbājevya, mayam paṇ-  
 assa sulinam bhāgam anuppadassāmā ti. Evam katasam-  
 ṭṭhānesu pana sattesu imasmim tva kappe avam eva Bha-  
 gavā Bodhisattabhūto tena samavena tesu sattesu abhirū-  
 pitaro ca dassaniyataro ca mahesakkhataro ca buddhisam-  
 panno paṭibalo niggaḥapaggāham kātum. Te tam upa-  
 kanutvā vācivā sammannimso. So tena mahājānena  
 sammato ti Mahāsammato, khettānam adhipati ti Khattivo,  
 dhammena samena paresam rañjeti ti Raja ti tīhi nāmehi  
 paññāyittha. Yam hi [yam<sup>5</sup>] loke accharitaṭṭhānam, Bo-  
 dhisatto va tattha ādipuriso ti evam Bodhisattam idhm  
 katvā khattivamandale saññhite anupubbena brāhmanādāvo  
 pi vannā saññhahimsu.

kappavināsakamahāmegho, idam catuttham asankheyyam vivattaṭṭhāya tī vuccati Imāni cattāri asankheyyāni eko mahākappo hoti Evam tava agginā vināso ca saṇṭhahanañ ca veditabbam

Yasmim pana samaye kappo udakena nassati, ādito va kappavināsakamahāmegho utthahitvā tī pubbe vuttanayen' eva vitthāretabbam Ayam pana vīseso —yathā tattha dutiyasuriyo, evam idha kappavināsako khārūdakamahāmegho<sup>1</sup> utthāti, so ādito sukhumam sukhumam<sup>2</sup> vassanto anukkamena mahādhārā hi koṭisatasahassa cakkavālanam pūrento vassati Kharūdakena<sup>1</sup> phutthā phutthā pathavi pabbatadayo vīyanti, udakam samantato vātehi dhāriyati Pathavito yāva dutiyajjhānabhūmum udakam ganhāti Tattha tayo pi Brahmaloke vīyapetvā Subhakinhe āhacca tiṭṭhati Tam yāva anumattam pi sankharagatam atthi, tva na vūpasammati Udakānugatam pana sabbasankhāra gatam abhihavitvā sahasa vūpasammati antaradhāram gacchati, hetthā ākāseṇa saha upari akaso eko hoti ma handhakaro tī sabbam vuttasādisam Kevalam pan' idha Ābhassarabrahmalokam ādum katvā loke pātubhāvati Subhakinhato ca cavitva Ābhassaratthānādisu sattā nibbatanti

Tattha kappavināsakamahameghato yava kappavināsa kudakupacchedo, idam ekam asankheyyam Udakupacchedato yava sampattimahamegho, idam dutiyam asankheyyam Sampattimahameghato pe imāni cattāri asankheyyāni eko mahākappo hoti Evam udakena vināso ca saṇṭhahanañ ca veditabbam

Yasmim samaye kappo vatena vinassati, ādito va kappavinasakamahāmegho utthahitva tī pubbe vuttanayen' eva vitthāretabbam Ayam pana vīseso —yathā tattha dutiya suriyo, evam idha kappavināsanattham vāto samutthati. So paṭhamam thularajam<sup>3</sup> utthapeti Tato sanharajam sukhumavalikam thūlavālikam sakkharapāsānādayo tī yāva

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> Khārūdaka

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>b</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> sukhumasukho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> holds that this the traditional reading should more accurately be sukhumarajam

santo sattakkhattum udakena vinassitva puna sattavare aggina nassatī Ettavata tesatthi kappā atita honti Etth antare udakena nassanavaram sampattam pi paṭi bahitva laddhokaso vato paripunnacatusatthikappayuke Subhakinhe viddhamsento lokam vinaseti

Pubbe nivasam anussaranto pi ca kappanussaranako bhikkhu etesu kappesu aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivatta kappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe anussarati Katham<sup>1</sup> Amutr asin ti<sup>1</sup> adina nayena Tattha amutr asin ti amumhi samvattakappe aham amumhi bhavē vā yoniya va gatiya va viññānatthitīya va sattavase va sattanikeye va asim Evam nāmo ti Tisso va Phusso va Evam gotto ti Kaccano va Kassapo va Idam assa atitabhavē attano nāma gottā nussaranavasena vuttam Sace pana tasmim kale attano vannasampattim va lūkhapanitajivikabhavam va sukha dukkhabahulam va appayuka dighayukabhavam va anussa ritukamo hoti, tam pi anussarati jeva ten aha evam ranno pe evam ayupariyanto ti Tattha evam ranno ti odatō va samo va Evam āhāro ti salimamsodanaharo va pavattaphalabhojano va Evam sukkhadukkhapatisamvedī ti anekappakarena kayīkacetasikanam samasa niramisadippa bhedanam va sukkhadukkhanam paṭisamvedī Evam āyu pariyanto ti evam vassasataparimanāyu pariyanto va catu rasitī kappasahassayupariyanto va So tato cuto amutra udapadin ti so ham tato bhavato yonito gatito viññānatthitito sattavasato sattanikeyato va cuto puna amukasmim nama bhavē yoniya gatiya viññānatthitīya sattavase sattanikeye va udapadin Tatrā p āsin ti atha tatra pi bhavē yoniya gatiya viññānatthitīya sattavase sattanikeye va puna ahoṣim Evam nāmo ti adī vuttanāyam eva Api ca yasma amutr asin ti idam anupubbena arohanassa yavād icchakam anussaranam So tato cuto ti paṭinivattantassa paccavekkhanam, tasma idhūpapanno ti imissa idhūpapattiya anantaram ev assa upapattiṭṭhanam sandhaya amutra udapadin ti idam vuttan ti veditabbam Tatrā p āsin ti evam adī pan assa tatra imissā upapattiya anantare upa



pattiṭṭhāne nāmagottādinam anussaranadassanattam vuttam So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti svāham tato anantarū papattiṭṭhānato cuto idha asukasmim nāma khattiyakule vā brāhmanakule vā nibbatto ti Iti ti evam, sākāram sa-uddesan<sup>1</sup> ti nāmagottavasena sā uddesam, vannādivasena sākāram Nāmagotten<sup>2</sup> hi satto Tisso Kassapo ti uddisiyati Vannādihi sāmo odāto ti nānattato paññayati, tasmā nāmagottam uddeso, itare ākāro Anekavhiṭam pubbe māsam anussaratī ti idam uttānattham evā ti

*Pubbe māsānussatī nānakathā nittitā*

Sattanam cutūpapātañānakathāyam cutūpapātañānāyā ti<sup>1</sup> cutiyā ca upapāto ca ñānāya Yena ñānena sattānam cuti ca upapāto ca ñayati tad attham dībbacakkhuñānatthan ti vuttam hoti Cūtam abhinīharatī abhininnāmetī ti parikammacittam abhinīharatī c eva abhininnāmeti ca So ti so katacittabhinīharo bhikkhu Dībbenā ti ādisu pana dībbasadisattā dībbam Devatānam hi sucaritakammanibbattam pīttasemharuhirādīhi apalibuddham<sup>2</sup> upakkilesavimuttatāya dūre pi ārammanasampañcchanasamattham dībbam pasā dacakkhu hoti, idaṃ ca pi viriyabhāvanā balanibbattam ñānacakkhu tādīsam evā ti dībbasadisatta dībbam Dībbavīhārasena paṭiladdhatta attana ca dībbavīhārasannissī tattā pi dībbam Ālokapariggahena mahājutikattā pi dībbam, tirokuḍḍadīgatarūpadaśsanena<sup>3</sup> mahāgatikatta pi dībbam Tam sabbam saddasatthānusāren<sup>4</sup> eva veditabbam Dassanattthena cakkhu, cakkhukiccakarena cakkhum evā ti pi cakkhu, cutūpapātaḍassanena dīṭṭhivisuddhihetuttā visuddham Yo hi cutimattam eva passatī, na upapātam, so ucchedadīṭṭhum ganhatī Yo upapātamattam eva passatī, na cutim, so navasattapātubhāvādīṭṭhum ganhatī Yo pana tad ubhayam passatī, so yasmā duvidham pi tam dīṭṭhigatam atīvattatī, tasmā 'ssa tam dassanam dīṭṭhivisuddhihetu hoti Ubhayam pi c'etam Buddhaputta passanti, tena vuttam cutū

<sup>1</sup> D 1, 82

<sup>2</sup> Bhm apalī°

<sup>3</sup> Bhm tirokuṭṭ°.

parātada<sup>1</sup> anena dāṭṭhiv<sup>2</sup> uddhahetuttā vi<sup>3</sup> uddhan ti Ma  
nu<sup>4</sup> sūpacāram<sup>5</sup> atikkamitvā rūpadas<sup>6</sup> anena atikkantamānu  
sākam, mānu<sup>7</sup> sākam vā manasacakkhum atikkantattā atik  
kantamānusākan ti veditabbam Tenā dīḍḍena cakkhurā  
vū iddhe<sup>8</sup>na atikkantamānusakena satte passatī ti manuss<sup>9</sup>ānam  
manasacakkhunā viva sutte oloketi

Cavamāne upapajjamāne ti ettha cutikkhane upapattik  
khane vā dībbacakkhunā dāṭṭhum na sakkā ye paṇa āsanna  
cutikā idāni eva<sup>10</sup> santi, te cavamānā, ye ca gahitapaṭi<sup>11</sup> vārdhi  
kā sampatimibbattā vā, te upapajjamānā ti adhippetā Te  
evatūpe cavamāne ca upapajjamāne eva passatī ti dasseti

Iti<sup>12</sup> ti mohanissandayuttattā bhīnānam jātikulabhogadi  
nam vasena hīlīte ohīlīte oūñāte avaññāte Paṇīte ti amoha  
nissandayuttattā tabbiparite Suvanne ti adosa<sup>13</sup> nissanda  
yuttattā iṭṭhakantamanāpavannayutte Dukkhe<sup>14</sup> ti doṣa  
nissandayuttattā anuṭṭhā<sup>15</sup> kanta amā<sup>16</sup> nīpavannavutte, anabhi  
rūpe virūpe ti pi attho Sugate ti sugatigate Alohanissan  
dayuttatta vā adḍhe mahadḍhane Duggate ti duggatigate  
Lobhanissandayuttatta vā dalidde<sup>17</sup> appannapāne Yathā  
kammūpage ti yam vām kammam upacitam, tena te vā upa  
gate

Tattha purimehi cavamāne ti ādīhi dībbacakkhukā<sup>18</sup>ccam  
vuttam, imina paṇa padena yathākammūpagañānakā<sup>19</sup>ccam.  
Tassa ca ānassa a<sup>20</sup>jam uppattikkāmo idha bhikkhu heṭṭha  
nirayābhimukham āloka<sup>21</sup>m vaddhetvā nerayike satte passatī  
mahādukkham anubhavamāne Tam dassanam dībbacak  
khukā<sup>22</sup>ccam eva So evam manasākaroti kin nu kho kam  
mam katvā ime sattā etam dukkham anubhavantī ti<sup>23</sup>  
Ath' assa idam nāma katvā ti tam kammārammanam  
ñānam uppajjati Tathā uparī deva<sup>24</sup> lokābhimukham aloka<sup>25</sup>m  
vaddhetvā Nandanavana Mīsakavana - Phūrasakavanādisu  
satte passatī mahasampattim anubhavamāne, tam pi dassa  
nam dībbacakkhukā<sup>26</sup>ccam eva So evam manasākaroti kin  
nu kho kammam katvā ime sattā etam sampattim anubha  
vantī ti? Ath' assa idam nāma kammam katvā ti tam  
kammārammanam ñānam uppajjati Idam vathakammū-

<sup>1</sup> Sū Bhm mānuss<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Bhm dalidde

pagaññanam nāma, imassa visum parikkhamam nama n' atthi

Yathā c' imassa evam anāgatam sa ñānassā pi Dibba-cakkhupādalān' eva hi imāni dibbacakkhunā sah' eva ijjhanti *Kāyaduccaritenā* ti ādisu dutthum caritam, dutthu vā caritam kilesapūtīkattā ti duccaritam, kāyena duccaritam, kāyato vā uppannam duccaritam ti *kāyaduccaritam* Itaresu pi es' eva nayo *Samannāgatā* ti samangī bhūtā

*Ariyānam upaṇḍakā* ti Buddha paccekabuddha Buddha sāvakaṇam ariyānam antamaso gihisotapannanam<sup>1</sup> pi anatthakamā hutvā antimavattahunā vā gunaparidhamsanena vā upavādakā akkosaka garahakā ti uttam hoti Tattha n' atthi imesam samanadhammo, assamanā ete ti vadanto antimavattahunā upavadati N' atthi imesam jhānam vā vimokkho vā maggo vā phalam va ti adini vadanto gunaparividhamsanavasena upavadati ti veditabbo So ca jānam vā upavadeyya ajānam vā, ubhayathā pi ariyūpavādo va hoti Bhāriyam kammam ānantariyasadisam saggāvaranañ ca maggavaranañ ca, satekiccam<sup>2</sup> pana hoti Tassa āvibhavattham idam vatthu veditabbam —aññatarasmim kira gāme eko therō ca daharabhikkhu ca pindāya caranti, te paṭhamaghare yeva ulunkamattam unhayāgum labhimsu. Therassa ca kucchivāto rujjhati So cintesi ayam yāgu mayham sappāyā, yāva na sītālā hoti, tāva nam pivāmī ti So manussehi ummāratthāya āhate dārukkhandhe nisiditvā pivī. Itaro tam jigucchanto atikhuddābbibhūto mahallako amhākam lajjitabbakam akāsī ti āha Therō gāme caritva vihāram gantvā daharabhikkhum āha atthi te, āvuso, imasmim sāsane patitthā ti<sup>2</sup> *Āma, bhante, sotāpanno ahan ti Tena h' āvuso upari maggatthāya ma vāyāmam akāsī*,<sup>3</sup> *khināsavo tayā upavadito ti* So tam khamāpesi, ten' aesa tam kammam pākatikam ahosi Tasmā yo añño pi ariyam upavadata, tena gantvā sace attanā vuḍḍhataro hoti, ukku

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gihī°

<sup>2</sup> Cf *Mū* 192, 221, 344

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> vāyāmam mā akāsī

tikam nisiditvā aham ayasmantam idaṇ c' idaṇ ca avacam,  
 tam me khamāhi ti khamapetabbo Sace navakataro hoti,  
 vanditva ukkutikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā aham  
 bhante tumhe idaṇ c' idaṇ ca avacam, tam me khamatha ti  
 khamapetabbo Sace disapakkanto hoti, sayam vā gantvā  
 saddhivihārikādike vā pesetvā khamāpetabbo Sace ca nā  
 pi gantum, na pesetum sakkā hoti, ye tasmim vihare bhik  
 khu vasantī, tesam santikam gantvā sace navakatarā hontī,<sup>1</sup>  
 ukkutikam nisiditvā, sace vuddhatarā, vuddhe vuttanajen  
 eva patipajjitvā aham, bhante, asukam nama āyasmantam  
 idaṇ c' idaṇ ca avacam, khamatu me so āyasmā ti vatva  
 khamāpetabbam Sammukhā akhamante pi etad eva kattab  
 bam Sace ekacārikabhikkhu hoti, nev assa vasanattā  
 nam, na gatattānam paññāyati, ekassa panditassa bhik  
 khuno santikam gantva aham, bhante, asukam nāma āyas  
 mantam idaṇ c' idaṇ ca avacam, tam me anussarato anussa  
 rato vippatisaro hoti, kim karomī ti? vattabbam So  
 vakkhati tumhe mā cintayittha, thero tumhākam khamati,  
 cittam vūpasamethā ti Tenā 'pi ariyassa gatadisābhimu  
 khena añjalim paggahevā khamatu ti vattabbam Sace  
 so parinibbuto hoti, parinibbutamañcatthānam gantvā yāva  
 sivathikam gantvā pi khamapetabbam Evam kate neva  
 saggāvaranam, na maggavaranam hoti, pīkatikam eva  
 hoti

*Micchādittikā* ti viparitadassanā *Micchādittikamma  
 samādānā* ti micchādittivāseṇa samādinnañānāvadhakam  
 mā, ye ca micchādittihī mūlakesu kāyakammādisu aññe pi  
 sīmādapenti Ettha ca vacuccaritagghanen eva ariyū  
 pavade manoduccaritagghanena ca micchādittihijā sanga  
 hitāya pi imesam dvinnam puna vacanam mahāsaṃjjaabhā  
 vadassanattān ti veditabbam Mahāsaṃjjo hi ariyūpa  
 vādo ānantariyasādisattā Vuttam pi c' etam seyyatī ti pi,  
*Sāriputta*, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññā  
 sampanno dīttī' eva dhamme aññam ārūḍheyya Evam sam  
 padam idam, *Sāriputta*, vadāmi tam vācam appahāyatam  
 cittam appahāyatam dīttim appahāyissajjitvā yathābhātam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>b</sup> suggests navakataro hoti, but all follow the plural form

nīkkhutto evam niraye ti<sup>1</sup> Micchādittthito ca mahāsavajja-  
taram nama aññam n atthi Yath' aha —nā 'ham, bhikk-  
hate, aññam eladhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam  
mahāsāvajjataram yathayidam, bhikkhate, micchādittthi, mic-  
chādittthiparamāni, bhikkhate, vajjānī ti<sup>2</sup>

Kāyassa bheda ti upādinnakkhandhapariccāga Param-  
maranā ti tad anantaram abhinibbattikkhandhaggahane<sup>3</sup>  
Atha va kāyassa bheda ti jvitindriyassa upaccheda, para-  
maranā ti cuticittato uddham

Apāyan ti evam ādi sabbam nirayavevacanam eva Nira-  
yo hi saggamokkha hetubhūtā puññasammatā aya apetattā,  
sukhanam vā āyassa abhava apāyo Dukkassa gatī pati-  
saranan ti duggatī, dosabhūlataya va dutṭhena kammunā  
nibbattā gatī ti duggatī Vinasā nīpatanti tattha dukka-  
takārino ti vinīpāto Vinassanta va ettha pīpatanti sam-  
bhujjāmānangapaccanga ti pi vinīpato N atthi ettha assa  
dasaññito ayo ti nirayo Atha va apāyaggahanena tiraccha-  
nayoṇum dipetī, tiracchanayoṇi hi apāyo sugatito apetattā,  
na duggatī, mahesakkhānam nagarajādānam sambhavato  
Duggatiggahanena pettīvisayam, so hi apāyo ceva duggatī  
ca, sugatito apetattā dukkhassa ca gatibhūtattā Na tu  
vinīpāto, asurasadisam avinīpatatta, vinīpātaggahanena asu-  
rakāyam, so hi yathāvuttana atthena apāyo c eva duggatī  
ca sabbasamussayehi ca vinīpātatta vinīpato ti vuccati  
Nirayaggahanena avici ādi anekappakaram nirayam evā ti  
Upapannā ti upagatā, tattha abhinibbatta ti adhippayo

Vuttavipariyayena sukkapakkho veditabbo Ayam pana  
viseṣo —tattha sugatiggahanena manussagatī pi sangayhatī,  
saggaggahanena devagatī yeva Tattha sundarāgatī ti su-  
gatī Rūpādīhi visayehi suṭṭhu aggo ti saggo So sabbo pi  
lujjanapalujjanaṭṭhena loko ti ayam vacanatto

Iti dībbena calkkhunā ti ādi sabbam nigamanavacanam  
Evam dībbena calkkhunā passati ti ayam ettha sankhepattho

Evam passitukamena pana ādikammikena kulaputtana  
kasinārammanam abhiññāpadesakajjhānam sabbakarena abhi-  
nihārakkhamam katvā tejokasinam odatakasinam aloka-

kasinan ti imesu tisu kasinesu aññatarāṃ āsannam kātāb-  
 bam, upacarajjhānagocaram katvā vadḍhetvā upetabbam,<sup>1</sup>  
 na tattha appanā uppādetabbā ti adhippāyo Sace hi uppā-  
 deti, pādakajjhānanissayam hoti, na parakammanissayam  
 Imesu ca pana tisu ālokakasinam yeva setthatarāṃ, tasma  
 tam va itaresāṃ vā aññatarāṃ kasinaniddese vuttanayena  
 uppādetvā upacārabbhūmiyam yeva thatvā vadḍhetabbam,  
 vadḍhanānayo pi c' assa tattha vuttanayen' eva vedittabbo  
 Vadḍhitatthānassa anto yeva rūpagatam passitabbam Rū-  
 pagatam passato pan' assa parikkammassa vāro atikkamati  
 Tato āloko antaradhāyati, tasmim antarahite rūpagatam pi  
 na dissati Atha 'nena punappunam padakajjhanam eva  
 pavasitva tato vutthāya āloko pharittabbo, evam anukkamena  
 āloko thāmagato hoti ti Ettha āloko hotū ti yattakam  
 thanam paricchindati, tattha āloko titthati yeva Divasam  
 pi nisiditvā passato rūpadassanam hoti Rattim tinukkāya  
 maggapatipanno c' ettha puriso opammam —Eko kira rat-  
 tim tinukkāya maggam patipajji Tassa sā tinukkā vijjhayi  
 Ath' assa samavissamāni na paññāyimsu So tam tinukkam  
 bhūmiyam ghamsitva puna ujjalesi Sā pajjalitva purima  
 lokato mahantataram alokam akāsi Evam punappunam  
 vijjhātāṃ ujjālayato kamena suriyo utthāsi Suriye utthite  
 ukkaya kammam n' atthi ti tam chaddetvā divasam pi aga-  
 masi Tattha ukkaloko viya parikkammakale kasināloko,  
 ukkaya vijjhātaya samavissamānam adassanam viya rūpa-  
 gatam passato parikkammassa vāratikkamena āloke antara-  
 hite rūpagatanam adassanam, ukkāya ghamsanam viya pu-  
 nappunam pavasanam, ukkāya purimāloko mahantaralo-  
 kakaranam viya puna parikkammam karoto balavataraloka  
 pharanam, suriyutthānam viya thāmagatalokassa yatha  
 paricchedenā thānam, tinukkam chaddetvā divasam pi  
 gamanam viya parittalokam chaddetvā thāmagatenālokena  
 divasam pi rūpadassanam Tattha yadā tassa bhikkhuno  
 mamsacakkhussa anāpathagatam anto kucchigatam hadaya  
 vatthumissitam hetthā pathavitalanissitam tirokuddapabba  
 tapākāragatam<sup>2</sup> paracakkavalagatan ti idam rūpam āna-

<sup>1</sup> Sh thapetabbam<sup>2</sup> Bhm tirokutta°

cakkhussa apatham agacchatī, mamsīcakkhuno dissama  
nam viya hotī tādā dibbacakkhu uppannam hotī tī vedī  
tabbam Tad eva c ettha rūpadassanasamattam, na pub  
babhagacittanī Tam pan etam puthujjanassa pariṇantho  
hotī Kasma<sup>2</sup> So hi yasma yattha yattha aloko hotu tī  
adhitthati, tam tam pathavi samudda pabbate vinivijjhita  
pi ekalokam hotī Ath assa tattha bhayanakanī yakkha  
rakkhasadī rupam passato bhayam uppajjati, yena citta  
vikkhepam patva jhanavibbhantako hotī, tasma rūpadas  
sane appamattena bhavitabbam Tatra yam dibbacak  
khuno uppattikkamo vuttappakaram etam rupam aram  
manam katva, manodvaravajjane uppajjiva niroddhe, tad  
eva rupam arammanam katvā cattarī pañca va javanani  
uppajjati tī sabbam purimanayen eva vedītabbam Idha pi  
pubbabhagacittanī savitakkasavicaranī kamavacaranī, pari  
yosane atthasadhakacittam catutthajjhanikam rupavaca  
ram, tena saha jatam ānam sattanam cutupapale nānan tī pi  
dibbacakkhunanan tī pi vuccati tī

*Cutūpapātananakathā nītihiā*

Itī pañcakkhandhavidu pañca abhiñña avoca ya  
natho,

Ta natva tasu ayam pakinnakakatha pi vinñeyya

Etasu hi yad etam cutupapatañanasankhatam dibbacak  
khu tassa anagatamsaññanā ca<sup>1</sup> yathakammupagananā ca  
tī dve pi paribhandaññanā honti Itī imam ca dve iddhi  
vidhadimī ca pañca tī satta abhiññāññanā idh agatam

Idam tesam arammanavibhage asammohattham<sup>2</sup> —

Ārammanattika vutta ye cattaro mahesina

Sattannam pi nananam pavattim tesu dipaye

Tatra yam dipana —cattaro hi arammanattika mahesina  
vutta katame cattaro<sup>2</sup> Parittarammanattiko, magga  
rammanattiko atitarammanattiko ajjhattarammanattiko tī

Tattha iddhividhaññanam parittamahaggata atitanagata

<sup>1</sup> Sb B<sup>m</sup> omī

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> takes this line as verse

paccuppanna ajjhatabhiddhārammanavasena sattāsu ārammanesu pavattati Katham? Tam hi yadā kāyam citta sannissitam katvā adissamānena kāyena gantukāmo citta vasena kāyam parināmeti, mahaggatacittie samodahati samāropeti, tadā upayogaladdham ārammanam hoti ti katva rūpakāyārammanato *parittārammanam* hoti Yadā cittam kayasannissitam katvā dissamānena kāyena gantukāmo kāyavasena cittam parināmeti, pādakajjhānacittam rūpe kāye samodahati samāropeti, tadā upayogaladdham ārammanam hoti ti katva mahaggatacittārammanato *mahaggatārammanam* hoti Yasma pana tad eva cittam atitama nīruddham ārammanam karoti, tasmā *atittārammanam* hoti Mahadhātunīdhane<sup>1</sup> Mahākassapatttheradinam viya anagatam adhitthantānam *anāgatārammanam* hoti Mahākassapattthero kira mahadhātunīdhānam karonto anagata aññhārasa vasasādhikani dve vassasatāni ime gandhā mā sūsumsu, pupphāni mā milāyimsu, dipā ma nibbāyimsu ti adhitthahi Sabbam tath' eva ahosi Assaguttatthero vattanīyasena sane bhikkhusangham sukkhabhattam bhuñjāmanam divā udakasondam divase divase pure bhatte dadhīrasam hotū ti adhitthasi Pure bhatte gahitam dadhīrasam hoti, pacchabhatte pākātika udakam eva Kāyam pana cittasannissitam katva adissamānena kāyena gamanakāle paccuppannārammanam hoti Kayavasena cittam cittavasena va kāyam parināmanakale attano kumarakavannādi nimmānakale ca sa kayacittānam ārammanakāranato ajjhātārammanam hoti Bahiddha hatthi assādi dassanakale pana bahiddhārammanam ti evam tāva iddhiyidhaññāna<sup>2</sup>sa sattasu ārammanesu pavatti veditabbā

Dibbasotadhatuññānam paritta paccuppanna ajjhātā bahiddhārammana vasena catusu ārammanesu pavattati Katham? Tam hi yasmā saddam ārammanam karoti, saddo ca paritto, tasma parittārammanam hoti Vijjāmānam ye va pana saddam ārammanam katvā pavattānato paccuppannārammanam hoti Tam attano kucchisaddasāvanakale ajjhātārammanam, paresam saddasāvanakale bahiddhāramma

<sup>1</sup> *Sum V on D 11, 167* —Evam etam bhūtapubbam



nañ ti evaṃ dibbasotadhātunānaṃ catūsu ārammanesu pavatti vedittabbā.

Cetopariyāñānam paritta-mahagga-appamāna-magga-atitānāgata-paccuppanna bahiddārammanā-vasena aññhasu ārammanesu pavatti Katham? Tam hi pītesam kamā-vacacittajānanakāle parittārammanam hoti Rūpāvacara arūpāvacaracittajānanakāle mahagga-tārammanam hoti. Maggaphalajānanakāle appamānārammanam hoti Ettha ca puthujjano sotāpannaṃ cittaṃ na jānāti, sotāpanno vā sakadāgāmiṃsā ti evaṃ yāva arahato netabbam Arahā pana sabbesam cittaṃ jānāti. Añño pi ca upāximo heṭṭhimaṃ ti ayam viseso vedittabbo Maggacittārammanakāle maggārammanam hoti. Yādā pana atite sattadivasabbhantare ca anāgāte sattadivasabbhantare ca pītesam cittaṃ jānāti, tadā atitārammanam anāgatārammanañ ca hoti.

Katham paccuppannārammanam hoti? Paccuppannam nāma tividham —khanapaccuppannam, santatipaccuppannam addhūpaccuppannañ ca Tattha uppādaṭṭhitibhāṅgapattam khanapaccuppannam Eka-dve-santatī ācapariyāpannam santatipaccuppannam. Tattha andhakāre mūḍhivā ālokaṭṭhānam gatvā na tīva ārammanam pūkaṭam hoti Yāva pana tam pūkaṭam hoti etth' antare eka dve-santatī-vārā vedittabbā Ālokaṭṭhāne vicarivā ovaṇakam pavīṭṭhasā pi na tāva sīhasā rūpam pūkaṭam hoti Yava pana tam pūkaṭam hoti, etth' antare eka dve-santatī-vārā vedittabbā Dūre ṭhatvā pana rajakānam hatthavikāram gandibheri āloṭṭhanavikārañ ca divā pi na tāva saddam sunāti. Yāva ca pana tam sunāti, tasmim pi antare eka dve-santatī-vārā vedittabbā Evam tāva Majjhimbhānakā Samvuttabhānakā pana rūpasantatī arūpasantatī ti dve-santatīyo vatvā udakam akkamitvā gatvā yāva tīre akkanta udakalekhā na vippasīdati, addhānato āgatvā yāva kāye usumabhāvo na vūpasammati, ātapā āgantvā gabbham pavīṭṭhasā yāva andhakārabhāvo na vigacchati, anto gabbhe kammaṭṭhānam manasikarivā divā vātapānam vivarivā olokentvā yāva akkhinam phandanabhāvo na vūpasammati ayam rūpasantatī nāma Dve tayo javanavārā arūpasantatī nāmā ti vatvā tad ubhayam pi santatī paccup

pannam namā ti vadanti Ekabhavaparicchinnam pana  
 addhapaccuppannam nama, yam sandhaya Bhaddekaratta  
 sutte *Yo c āruso mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etam paccup  
 ppannam Tasmim (yeva<sup>1</sup>) paccuppanne chandaragapatibad  
 dham hoti rinānam chandarāgapatibaddhattā rinānassa  
 tad abhinandati Tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu  
 samhīratī ti vuttam Santatipaccuppannam e ettha Attha  
 kathasu agatam, addhāpaccuppannam Sutte Tattha keci  
 khanapaccuppannam cittam cetopariyāñanassa aramma  
 nam hoti ti vadanti Kim karana? Yasma iddhimato ca  
 parassa ca ekakkhane cittam uppajjati ti, idaṇ ca nesam  
 opammam —Yatha akase khutte pupphamutthumhi avassam  
 ekam puppham ekassa vanṇena vantam paṭivijjhati, evam  
 parassa cittam janissami ti rasivasena mahajanassa citte  
 avajjite avassam ekassa cittam ekena cittena uppadakkhane  
 va thitikkhane va bhangakkhane va paṭivijjhati ti Tam  
 pana vassasatam pi vassasahasam pi avajjanto yena ca  
 cittena avajjati, yena ca janati, tesam dvinnam sahaṭṭhana  
 bhavato avajjanajavananaṇ ca anīṭhatthane nanaram  
 manabhavappatti dosato ayuttan ti Atthakathasu patik  
 khittam Santatipaccuppannam pana addhapaccuppan  
 naṇ ca arammanam hoti ti veditabbam Tattha yam vat  
 tamanajavanavithito vitanagatavasena dvitti javanavithi  
 parimane kale parassa cittam, tam sabbam pi santatipac  
 cuppannam nama Addhapaccuppannam pana javana  
 varena dipetabban ti Samyuttatthakathajam vuttam Tam  
 sutthu vuttam Tatra yam dipana —iddhima parassa  
 cittam janitukamo avajjati, avajjanam khanapaccuppannam  
 arammanam katva ten eva saha nirujjhati Tato cattari  
 pañca va javanani Yesam pacchimam iddhicittam sesani  
 kamavacarani tesam sabbesam pi tad eva niruddham cittam  
 arammanam hoti, na ca tani nanarammanani honti ad  
 dhavasena paccuppannam arammanata Ekarammanatte pi ca  
 iddhicittam eva parassa cittam janati, na itarani Yatha  
 cakkhudvare cakkhuvinnanam eva rupam passati itarani  
 ti Iti idam santatipaccuppannassa ceva addhapaccuppan*

<sup>1</sup> So PTS ed Omitted by all four authorities

sangahitatta parittam hoti Yath' aha —*niruttipatisambhidā parittārammanā*<sup>1</sup> ti Ayam ettha amhākam khanti Evam pubbenivāsañānassa aṭṭhasu ārammanesu pavatti vedītabba

Dibbacakkhuñānam paritta paccuppanna ajjhata bahid dhārammanavasena catūsu ārammanesu pavattati Katham? Tam hi yasmā rūpam ārammanam karoti rūpañ ca parittam, tasmā parittārammanam hoti Vijjamāne yeva ca rūpe pavattattā paccuppannārammanam, attano kuc chigatādirūpadassanakale ajjhattārammanam, parassa rū padassanakāle bahiddhārammanam ti evam dibbacakkhu ñānassa catūsu ārammanesu pavatti vedītabba

Anāgatamsañānam paritta mahaggata appamāna magga anāgata ajjhata bahiddha navattabbārammanavasena aṭṭhasu ārammanesu pavattati Katham? Tam hi ayam anāgate kāmāvacare nibbattissati ti jānanakāle parittāram manam hoti, rūpavacare arūpāvacare va nibbattissati ti jānanakale mahaggatārammanam Maggam bhāvēssati phalam sacchikarissati ti jānanakāle appamanārammanam, maggam bhāvēssati 'cceva jānanakale maggārammanam Niyamato pana tam anagatārammanam eva Tattha kiñ cāpi cetopariyañānam pi anāgatārammanam hoti, atha kho tassa sattadivasabbhantaranāgatam cittam eva āram manam, tam hi aññam khandham vā khandhapaṭibad dham vā na jānāti Anagatamsañānassa pubbenivasañāne vuttanajena anagate anārammanam nama natthi, Aham amutra nibbattissami ti jānanakale ajjhattārammanam, asuko amutra nibbattissati ti jānanakale bahiddhāramma nam Anāgate Metteyyo Bhagavā uppajjissati Subrahma na'n' assa brahmano pitā bhavissati, Brahmavati nama brāhmaṇi mātā ti adina pana nayena namagottajānanakale pubbenivāsañāne vuttanayen' eva navattabbārammanam hoti ti Evam anāgatamsañānassa aṭṭhasu ārammanesu pavatti vedītabba

Yathakammupagañānam paritta mahaggata atita ajjhat ta-bahiddhārammanavasena pañcasu ārammanesu pavatti Katham? Tam hi kāmāvacarakammajānanakāle parittā

rammanam hoti, rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakammajānanakāle mahaggaṭṭārammaṇam. Atītam eva jānāti ti atītārammanam. Attano kammam jānanakāle ajjhattārammanam, parassa kammam jānanakūle bahiddhārammaṇam hoti. Evaṃ yathākammupagaññānassa pañcasuārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā. Yañ c' ettha ajjhattārammanañ ceva bahiddhārammanañ cā ti vuttam, tam kālena ajjhattam kālena bahiddhā jānanakāle ajjhatta-bahiddhārammanam pi hoti yevā ti.

*Iti sādhuṇanapāmoṇṇatthāya kate Vissuddhimagge  
Abhiññāniddeso nāma terasamo paricchedo.*

## XIV

### CATUDDASAMO PARICCHEDO

## KHANDHA-NIDDESO

Idam yasma evam abhiññavasena adhigatanisam saya  
thirataraya samadhi bhavanaya samannagatena bhikkhuna

*Sīle patitthāya naro sapaṇṇo cittaṃ paṇṇa ca bhāvaṇaṃ* ti  
ettha cittaṣeṇa niddittho samadhi sabbakarena bhavito  
hoti tad anantara paṇṇa bhavetabbā Sa ca atisaṅkhe  
padesitatta viññatum pi tava na sukara paṇṇa eva bhavetum  
tasma tassa vittharam bhavananayaṇ ca dassetum idam  
pañhakkammam hoti

- 1 Ka pañña ?
- 2 Ken atthena pañña ?
- 3 Kaṇ assa lakkhana rasa paccupatthana padattha  
nam ?
- 4 Katividha pañña ?
- 5 Katham bhavetabba ?
- 6 Paññabhavanaya ko anisamsa ?

Tatridam vissajjanam —

#### 1 Kā paṇṇa ti

Pañña bahuvīdha nanappakara Tam sabbam<sup>1</sup> bhavayitum  
arabbhamanam vissajjanam adhippetañ ceva attham na  
sadheyya uttariṇ ca vikkhepaṇa samvatteyya tasma idha —  
adhippetam eva sandhaya vidama

Kusalacittasampayuttam vipassanananam pañña

#### 2 Ken atthena pañña ti

Pajananaṭṭhena pañña Kim idam pajananam nama ?  
Sanjanana vijjananakaravisuttham nanappakarato jananam

<sup>1</sup> Bhm add pi

hoti Yada pana hoti, tada avinibbhutta tehi dhammehi  
 ayam sañña idam vinñanam, ayam pañña ti vinibbhujjiva  
 alabbhaneyya nanatta sukhuma duddasa Ten' aha ayasma  
 Nagaseno dukkaram, maharaja, Bhagavata katan ti Kim,  
 bhante Nagasena, Bhagavata dukkaram katan ti? Dukka  
 ram maharaja, Bhagavata katam yam arupinam cittacetasi  
 kanam dhammanam ekammamane pavattamananam vavattha  
 nam akkhatam ayam phasso, ayam vedana, ayam sañña,  
 ayam cetana idam cattan ti<sup>1</sup>

3 *Kān assū lakkhanā rasa paccupatthana padatthananā ti*

Ettha pana dhammasabhavapativedhalakkhana pañña,  
 dhammanam sabhavapaticchadaka mohandhakaraviddham  
 sanarasa, asammohapaccupatthana, *samahito yathabhutam*  
*jānati passati* ti<sup>2</sup> vacanato pana samadhi tassa padatthanam

4 *Katavidha paññā ti*

Dhammasabhavapativedhalakkhanena tava ekavidha,  
 lokiyalokuttaravasena duvidha Tatha sasava nasavadi  
 vasena, namarupavavatthapanavasena, somanassupekkha  
 sahatatavasena, dassanabhavanabhumiavasena ca Tividha  
 cinta suta bhavanamayavasena Tatha paritta mahaggata  
 appamanarammanavasena ayapaya upajjakosallavasena aj  
 jhattabhinivesadivasena ca Catubbidha catusu saccesu ña  
 pavasena catupatisambhidavasena ca ti

Tattha ekavidhakotthaso uttanattho yeva

Duvidhakotthase lokiyamaggasampayutta lokiya lokut  
 taramaggasampayutta lokuttara ti evam lokiyalokuttara  
 vasena duvidha Dutiyaduke asavanam arammanabhuta  
 sasava tesam anarammana anasava Atthato pan esa lo  
 kiya lokuttara va hoti Asavasampayutta sasava asavavip  
 payutta anasava ti adisu pi es eva nayo Evam sasava  
 nasavadi vasena duvidha

Tatryaduke ja upassanam arabhittukamassa catunnam  
 arupakkhandhanam vavatthapine paññā ayam nama vivat

<sup>1</sup> Mil 87, quoted also in Papañca Sūlam and A. 112

<sup>2</sup> See above, 371, n 2

thāpanapaññā, yā rūpakkhandhassa vavatthāpane paññā, ayam rūpavavatthāpanapaññā ti evam nāmarūpavavatthāpanavasena duvidhā

Catutthaduke dvīsu kāmāvacarakusalacittesu solasasu ca pañcakanayena catutthajjhānikesu maggacittesu paññā somamassasahagatā, dvīsu kāmāvacarakusalacittesu catūsu ca pañcamajjhānikesu maggacittesu paññā upekkhāsahagatā ti evam somanassupekkhasahagatavasena duvidhā

Pañcamaduke pathamamaggapaññādassanabhūmī, avasesamaggattāyapaññā bhāvanābhūmī ti evam dassanabhāvanābhūmivasena duvidhā

Tikesu pathamattike parato assutvā patiladdhapaññā attano cintāvasena nupphannattā cintamaya, parato sutvā patiladdhapaññā sutavasena nupphannattā sutamayā, yatha tatha va bhavanāvasena nupphannā appanāppattā paññā bhavanāmayā Vuttam c' etam tattha *katamā cintāmayā paññā?* *Yogavīhutesu vā kammāyatanesu, yogavīhutesu vā sippāyatanesu, yogavīhutesu vā vijjattāhānesu, kammassakatamā, saccānulomikam vā rūpam aniccam ti vā vedanā.* *saññā*

*sañkhārā viññānam aniccam ti vā yam evarūpam anulomikam / hantim dīthim rucim mutim pekkham dhammā nījjhānakhantim parato assutvā patilabhati.* *ayam vuccati cintāmayā paññā* *pe sutvā patilabhati.* *ayam vuccati sutamayā paññā* *Sabbā pi samāpannassa paññā bhāvanamayā paññā ti*<sup>1</sup> *evam cintasutabhavanāmayavasena tividhā*

Dutiyattike kāmāvacaradhamme arabbha pavattā paññā parittārammana, rūpavacarārūpavacare arabbha pavattā mahaggatārammana sā lokiyavipassana, Nibbanam ārabha pavattā appamānārammanā sa lokuttaravipassana ti evam parittamahaggatāppamanārammanavasena tividhā

Tatīyattike āyo nama vuddhi Sā duvidhā anattahanito atthupattito ca Tattha kosallam āyakoṣallam, yath' āha — *Tattha katamam āyakoṣallam?* *Ime dhamme manasīkaroto anuppannā ceva akusalā dhammā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca akusalā dhammā pahīyanti* *Ime tā pana dhamme manasi*

mūlabhāsaya pabhedagatam ñānam niruttīpatīsambhīdā Ni-  
ruttīpatīsambhīdāppatto hi phasso, vedanā ti evam ādi  
vacanam sutvā ayam sabhāvanīruttī ti jānāti Phassa  
vedana ti evam ādikam pana ayam na sabhāvanīruttī ti.  
*Ñānesu ñānan ti sabbattha ñānam arammanam katva pacca*  
*vekkhantassa ñānarammanam ñānam yathavuttesu vā tesu*  
*ñānesu sagocarakiccādivasena vitthārato ñānam patībhāna*  
*patīsambhīdā ti attho*

Catasso pi c' eta patīsambhīda dvisu thanesu pabhedam  
gacchantī sekhabhūmiyañ ca asekkhabhūmiyañ ca Tattha  
aggasāvakānam mahasavakānañ ca asekkhabhūmiyam pa-  
bhedagatā, Ānandatthera Cittagahapati Dhammika upasaka  
Upāligahapati. Khujjuttara upasikadīnam sekhabhūmiyam  
Evam dvisu bhūmīsu pabhedam gacchantīyo pi c eta adhi-  
gamena, pariyattīya, savanena, parīpucchāya, pubbayogena  
ca ti imehi pañcakārehi visadā honti Tattha *adhigamo*  
*nāma arahattappatti Pariyatti nāma Buddhavacanassa*  
*pariyāpunanam Savanam nama sakāccam atthīkatva*<sup>1</sup>  
*dhammasavanam Parīpucchā nāma pālī atthakathādisu gan*  
*thupada atthapadavinicchaya-kathā Pubbayogo nama pubba*  
*Buddhānam sasane gatapaccagatikabhavena yava anulō*  
*mam gotrabhusamīpam tāva vipassananūyogo*

Āpare ahu

Pubbayogo bahussaccam desabhasā ca āgamo

Parīpucchā adhigamo garusannissayo tathā

Mittasampatti ceva ti patīsambhīdapaccaya ti

Tattha *pubbayogo* vuttanāyo va *Bāhussaccam* nāma tesu  
tesu satthesu ca āppāyatānesu ca kusalatā *Desabhāsā*  
nama ekasatavohāra-kusalatā, visesena pana Magadhīke kosal-  
lam *Āgamo* nāma antamaso opammavaggamattassa pi  
buddhavacanassa pariyāpunanam *Parīpucchā* nāma eka-  
gāthāya pi atthavinicchaya-pucchānam *Adhigamo* nāma  
sotāpannatā vā . . pe . arahattam va *Garusannissayo*  
nāma sutapaṭībhānabāhulanam garūnam santīke vaso *Mit*  
*tasampatti* nama tathārūpanam yeva mittānam patilabho ti



Tattha buddha ca paccekabuddha pubbayogañ ceva adhigamañ ca nissaya paṭisambhida papunanti Savaka sabbani pi ekañ karanani Paṭisambhidappattiya ca pāṭiyekko kammattānabhavananuyogo nama natthi Sekhanam pana sekhaphalavimokkhanṭika asekhānam asekhaphalavimokkhanṭika va paṭisambhidappatti hoti Tathagatanam hi dasabalani viya ariyanam ariyaphalen eva paṭisambhida ijjhanti ti ima paṭisambhida sandhaya vuttam catupatti sambhidavasena catubbidha ti

### 5 Katham bhāvetabbā ti

Ettha pana yasma imaya paññaya khandh' ayatana dhatu indriya sacca paticca samuppada dibheda dhamma bhūmi Si lavisuddhi ceva cittavisuddhi ca ti ima dve visuddhiyo MŪLAM Ditthivisuddhi kankhavitaranavisuddhi magganā nadassanavisuddhi patipadañānadassanavisuddhi nanadassanavisuddhi ti ima pañca visuddhiyo SARIRAM Tasma tesu bhūmisu tesu maggesu uggahaparipucchavasena ñanapari cāyam katva mūlabhuta dve visuddhiyo sampadetva sarira bhuta pañcavisuddhiyo sampadentena bhavetabbā

Ayam ettha sankhepo

Ayam pana vittharo

Yam tava vuttam khandh ayatana dhatu indriya sacca paticca samuppada dibheda dhamma bhūmi ti

Ettha khandha pañca khandha (1) rupakkhandho, (2) vedanakkhandho, (3) saññakkhandho, (4) sankharak khandho (5) viññanakkhandho ti

### I

#### [Rūpakkkhandho]

Tattha yam kinci sīdāhi ruppanalakkhanam dhamma jatam sabbam tam ekato katva rupakkhandho ti veditabbam Tad etam ruppanalakkhanena ekavīdham pi, bhūtopadaya bheda to duvidham Tattha bhūtarūpam catubbīdham pathavīdhatu apodhatu tejodhatu vayodhatū ti Tasam lakkhana rasa paccupatthanani catudhatuvavatthane vuttam<sup>1</sup>, padaṭṭhanato pana ta sabba pi avasesadhatuttaya

<sup>1</sup> See p 347 f

pidatthānā *Upādārūpam* catuṣsativiḍḍham. cakkhu, so-  
tam, ghānam, jivhā, kayo, rūpam, saddo, gandho, raso,  
ittindriyam, purisindriyam, jivitindriyam, hadaya vatthu,  
kāya viññatti, vacī viññatti, ākāśadhatu, rūpassa lahuta, rūpas-  
sa muduta, rūpassa kammaññatā, rūpassa upacayo, rūpassa  
santati, rūpassa jarata, rūpassa aniccatā, kabalinkaro āhāro  
ti Tattha rupābhīghātārahabhūtapasādalakkhaṇam,<sup>1</sup> dat-  
thukāmatā nidānakammasamutthānabhūtapasadalakkha-  
ṇam vā *cakkhu*, rūpesu āviññanarasam, cakkhuvīññāna-  
sā adharabhāva paccupatthānam, datthukāmata nidānakamma-  
jābhūtapadatthānam Saddābhīghātārahabhūtapasadalak-  
khaṇam, sotukāmata nidānakammasamutthānabhūtapasa-  
dalakkhaṇam va *sota*, saddesu aviññanarasam, sotaviñ-  
ñāna-  
sā adharabhāva paccupatthānam, sotukāmata nidāna-  
kammajābhūtapadatthānam Gandhābhīghātārahabhūtap-  
pasadalakkhaṇam, ghayitukāmatā nidānakammasamuttha-  
nabhūtapasadalakkhaṇam va *ghānam*, gandhesu aviñ-  
janarasam, ghānaviññāna-  
sā adharabhāva paccupatthānam, ghayitukāmata nidāna-  
kammajābhūtapadatthānam Rasa-  
bhīghātārahabhūtapasādalakkhaṇa, sāyitukāmata nidāna-  
kammasamutthānabhūtapasadalakkhaṇa va *jivhā*, rasesu  
aviñjanarasā jivhaviññāna-  
sā adharabhāva paccupatthāna-  
sāyitukāmata nidānakammajābhūtapadatthānā Phottha-  
bābhīghātārahabhūtapasādalakkhaṇo, phusitukāmata nida-  
nakammasamutthānabhūtapasadalakkhaṇo va *kāyo*, phot-  
thabbesu aviñjanaraso kāyaviññāna-  
sā adharabhāva paccu-  
patthāno, phusitukāmatā nidānakammajābhūtapadatthāno

Keci<sup>2</sup> pana tejadhīkanam bhūtānam pasado *cakkhu*, vāyu  
pathavi āpadhīkanam bhūtanam pasado *sota ghāna jivhā*,  
*kāyo* sabbesam pi ti vadanti Apare tejadhīkanam pasado  
*cakkhu*, vivaravāyu apa pathavadhīkanam *sota ghāna jivhā*  
*kāya* ti vadanti Te vattabbā suttam aharathā ti Addhā  
suttam eva na dakkhissanti Keci pan' ettha tejādīnam  
gunehi rupādīhi anugayhabhāvato ti kāranam dassenti  
Te vattabba ko pan evam āha —rūpādīyo tejādīnam gunā

<sup>1</sup> The following paragraph is repeated in *Asl* p 312

<sup>2</sup> This paragraph is repeated in *Asl* p 312 f

ti? Avimbbhogavuttisu hi bhūtesu ayam imassa guno, ayam imassa guno ti na labbhā vattun ti Athā pi vadeyyum yathā tesu tesu sambhāresu tassa tassa bhūtassa adhi katāya pāthavī ādinam sandhāranūdinā kiccāni icchatha, evam tejādi adhikesu sambhāresu rūpādinam adhikābhāva dassanato icchitabbam etam rūpādayo tesam gunā ti Te vattabbā icchevā ima yadi apīdhikassa āsavassa gandhato pāthavī adhike kappāse gandho adhikataro siyā, tejādhikassa ca unho dakassa vannato situdakassa vanna parihāyetha Yasmā pan' etam ubhayam pi natthi, tasmā pahāyeth' etam etesam nissayabhūtanam visesakappanum Yathā avisesa pi ekakalape bhūtānam rūparisādayo aññamaññam vi sādīsā honti, evam cakkhupasadādayo avijjamāne pi aññasum visesakārane ti gahetabbam etam Kim pana tam yam aññamaññassa asādhāranam, kammam eva ne sam visesakāranam, tasmā kammavisesato etesam viseso, na bhūtavisesato Bhūtavisesa hi satī, pasādo va na uppijati, samānānam hi pasādo, na visamānānam ti Poranī Evam kammavisesato visesavantesu ca etesu ca cakkhupāthini asampattavisayagahakāni<sup>1</sup> attano nissayam anallīnanissaye eva visaye viññānahetuttā, ghāna jivhā kayā sampattavisa yagahaka nissayavasena c' eva sīyāñ ca attano nissayam allīne jeva visaye viññānahetuttā

Cakkhu<sup>2</sup> c' ettha yad etam loke nilapakkhumasamākinam kanhasukkamandalaviccittam niluppaladalaśannibham cak khū ti vuccati Tassa<sup>3</sup> sasambhāricakkhuno setamandala parikkhittassa kanhamandalassa majjhe abhūmukhe thūtanam svīrasanthānupattipadese, sattasu picupatalesu asittatela picupatalāni viya, satta akkhipatīlāni vjāpetvā, dhārana nahāpanamandana vijanakkicāhi catūhi dhātūhi khattiyaku māro viya, sandhārana bandhana paripācana samudiranakic cāhi catūhi dhātūhi katūpakāram, utucittahārehi upattham bhīyamānani, āyuna anupāliyamanam, vanna gandha rasadi hi parinutām, pamānato ūkasīramattam cakkhuvīññanādi

<sup>1</sup> Sb apatti°.

<sup>2</sup> This paragraph is repeated in *Asl* p 307, with a slight difference.

<sup>3</sup> Sb Tam

nam yatharaham vatthudārabhavam sādhayamanam titthati Vuttam pi c etam Dhammasenapatinā

Yena cakkhupasādena rūpāni m anupāssati  
parittam sukkhumam etam ūkāsirasamūpaman ti<sup>1</sup>

Sasambhārasotabilassa<sup>2</sup> anto tanutambalomācite angulive thakasanthāne padese sotam, vuttappakārāhi dhātūhi ka tupakaram, utucittāharehi upatthambhiyamānam, ayunā anupahiya mānam, vannādihi parivutam, sotaviññānadīnam yathārahām vatthudārabhavam sādhayamānam titthati

Sasambharaghanabilassa anto ajapadasanthāne padese ghānam yathāvuttappakār' upakar' upatthambhanānupalanaparivaram ghānaviññānadīnam yathārahām vatthudārabhavam sādhayamānam titthati

Sasambhārajivhamajjhassa upari uppaladalaggasanthāne padese jivhā, yathāvuttappakārūpakārūpatthambhananupālanaparivāra jivhaviññānadīnam yatharahām vatthudārabhavam sādhayamānā titthati

Yavatā pana imasmim kāye upādinnarūpam nāma atthi, sabbattha kāyo kappasapatale sneho viya vuttappakārūpakārūpatthambhanānupālanaparivāro va hutva kāyaviññānadīnam yatharahām vatthudārabhavam sādhayamāno titthati

Vammuka udak ākasa gama sī vithikasankhata sagocaraninnā viya ca abhi samsumara pakkhi kukkura si[n]gāla rūpa disagocaraninnā va ete cakkhādayo ti datṭhabbā Tato paresu rūpādisu cakkhupatīhananālakkhanam rūpam, cakkhuvīññānassa viśayabhavarasam, tass' eva gocarapaccupatṭhānam, catumahābhūtapadatṭhānam Yathā c etam, tathā sabbāni pi upadārūpāni Yattha pana viseso atthi, tattha vakkhāma

Tayidam nīlam pitakan ti ādivasena anekavidham

Sotapatīhananālakkhano saddo, sotaviññānassa viśaya bhavaraso, tass' eva gocarapaccupatṭhāno, bherisaddo mudingasaddo ti ādinā nayena anekavidho

<sup>1</sup> Untraced gathā by Sariputta

<sup>2</sup> This and the next three paragraphs are repeated in Asl 310 f  
Sbh add pana here and in next paragraph

jarupakayathambhīnasandharanacalanassa paccayo akara  
vīkaro *ka jāvinatti* adhippayāppakasanarasa kayavipphan  
danahetubhavapaccupatthana cittasamutthanavayodhatup  
datthana. Sa pan esa kayavipphandanena adhippayavin  
napānahetutta sayan ca tena kayavipphandanasankhatena  
kayena vinneyyatti kayavinnatti ti vuccati. Taya ca  
pana calitehi cittajarupehi abhīsambandhanam utujadinam  
pi calanato abhikkamadaḃo pavattanti ti ved tabba.

Vacibhedappavattakacittasamutthana pathavīdhatuya up  
adinnaghattanassa paccayo akaravīkaro *vacīvinatti* adhi  
payāppakasanarasa vacighosaheṭṭibhavapaccupatthana cit  
tasamutthanapathavīdhatupadatthana. Sa pan esa vaci  
ghosena adhippayavinnapanahetutta sayan ca kayavacigho  
sasankhataya vacaya vinneyyatta vacivinnatti ti vuccati.  
Yatha hi aranne ussapetvā baddhagosāsadi idakānimittam  
disvā udakam ettha atthi ti vinnayati evam kayavipphan  
danān ca eva vacighosan ca gaheṭvā kayavacivinnattiyo pi  
vinnayanti.

Rupaparicchedalakkhaṇa<sup>1</sup> *akasadhatu* rupaparīyāntappa  
kasanarasa rupaparīyadapaccupatthana asamphutthabha  
vacchiddavivarabhavapaccupatthana va paricchinnaṇipapa  
datthana. Yaya paricchinnesu rupesu idam ito uddham  
adho tīriyan ti ca hoti.

Adandhatulakkhaṇa *rupassa lahuta* rupanam garubhavavī  
nodanarasa lahuparīvattitapaccupatthana lahurupapadaṭ  
thana. Athaddhatalakkhaṇa *rupassa muduta* rupanam  
thaddhabhavavīnodanarasa sabbakīriyasu avirodhita pac  
cupatthana m durīpapadatthana. Sarīrakīriyanukulakam  
mannabhavalakkhaṇa *rupassa kammānāṇā* akammānāṇā  
vīnodanarasa adubbalaḃhavapaccupatthana kammānāṇā pa  
padatthana. Eta pana ti sso na annamānnaṃ vījāhanti. Evam  
sante pi yo aroginō vīya rupanam lahubhavo adīndhita  
lahuparīvattippakaro rupadandhattakaradhatulakkhobhapati  
pakkhapaccayasamutthano so rupavīkaro *rupassa lahuta*. Yo  
pana suparimadditacammass eva rupanam mudubhavo sab  
bakīriyavīsesesu *vasavattanabhavāmadāyappakaro* rupat

<sup>1</sup> Cf *Asl* 326 f

thaddhattakara dhatukkhobhapatipakkhapaccayasamutthano so rupavikaro rupassa mudula Yo pana sudantasuvanniss eva rupanam kammannabhavo sarirakiriyānukula bhavappakaro sarirakiriyānam ananukulakara dhatukkhobhapatipakkhapaccayasamutthano so rupavikaro rupassa kammanāla ti evam etasam viseso vedītabbo

Acāyalaṅkhaṇo rupassa upacayo pubbantato rupanam ummujjanaraso niyyatanapaccupatthano paripunnabhavapaccupatthano va upacitarupapadatthano Pavattilaṅkhaṇa rupassa santatī anuppiḍandhanarasa anupacchedapaccupatthana anupabandhakararupapadatthana Ubhayam p etam jātīrupass eva adhivacanam Akarananattato pana veneyyavasena ca upacayo santatī ti uddesadesana<sup>1</sup> kata Yasma pan ettha atthato nanattam natthi tasma imesam padanam niddese —yo āyatananam acayo so rupassa upacayo rupassa upacayo sa rupassa santatī ti vuttam<sup>2</sup> Atthakathayam pi acayo nama nibbatti upacayo nama vaddhi santatī nama pavatti ti vatva naditvā khatakupa[ka]mhi udakuggamanakalo viya acayo nibbatti paripunnakalo viya upacayo vaddhi ajjhottharitva gamanakalo viya santatī pavatti ti upama kata Upamavasane ca evam kim kathitam hoti<sup>3</sup> Ayatanena acayo kathito acayena āyatanam kathitan ti vuttam Tasma ya rupanam pathamabhinnibbatti sa acayo ya tesam upari annesam pi nibbattamananam nibbatti sa vaddhi akarena upatthānato upacayo ya tesam p upari punappunam annesam nibbattamananam nibbatti sa anupabandhakarena upatthānato santatī ti ca pavuccatī ti vedītabbo

Rupaparipakalakkhaṇa jaratā upanayanarasa sabbhavāna pagame pi navabhavapagamapaccupatthana vibhūpuranabhavo viya paripaccamanarupapadatthana Khandiccadibhāvena dantad su vīkaradassanato idam pakatajaram sandhaya vuttam Arupadhammanam pana patiechannajara nama hoti Tassa esa vīkaro natthi Ya ca pathavī udaka pabbata candima suriyadisu avīci jara nama

<sup>1</sup> Cf *Dhs* § 596

<sup>2</sup> *Dhs* §§ 642 732 86) Cf *Asl* 32

Paribhedalakkhana rūpassa aniccātā, samsīdanarasa, kha yavayapīccupaṭṭhana, pīribhijjāmanarūpapadatṭhana

Ojalakkhano kabalīnkāro āhūro, rūpaharanaraso, upatṭham bhanapīccupaṭṭhano, kabalam katva aharitabbavatṭhupa datṭhano Yaya ojaya satta yapenti tassa etam adhiva canam

Imaṇi tava paḷiyam agatarupan eva Aṭṭhakathayam pana balarūpam, sambhavarupam jatirūpam rogarupam, ekaccanam matena muddharupam ti evam aññaṇi pi rupani aharitva addha muni si sambuddho, natthi nivarana tava ti adini vatva muddharūpam tava natthi yeva ti patikkhittam Itaresu rogarūpam jarata aniccata gahanena gahitam eva, jātirūpam upacaya santatigahanena sambhavarūpam apo dhatugahanena, balarupam vayodhatugahanena gahitam eva Tasma tesu ekam pi viṣum natthi ti sannipṭṭhanam katam Iti idam catuvisatividham upadarupam pubbe vuttam catābbidham bhutarupaṇi ca ti aṭṭhavisatividham rupam hoti anumam anadhikam

Tam sabbam pi na hetu, ahetukam, hetuvippayuttam, sappaccayam lokiyaṃ sasavam eva ti<sup>1</sup> adina nayena ekavi dham<sup>1</sup> ajjhattikam, bahiram, olarikam sukkhumam, dure santi ke, nipphannam anipphannam, pasadarupam na pasa darupam<sup>2</sup> indriyam anindriyam, upadinnam anupadinnam ti adivasena duvidham

Tattha cakkhadipaṇcavidham attabhavam adhikiccapavat tatta ajjhattikam Sesam tato bahiratta bahiram Cakkhadini nava apodhatuvijj[ita] tisso dhatuyo ca ti dvadasavidham, ghattanavasena gahetabbato olarikam Sesam tato vipari tatta sukkhumam Yam sukkhumam tad eva duppativijja sabhavatta dure Itaram supativijjasabhavatta santi ke Catasso dhatuyo cakkhadini terasa kabalīnkaraharo ca ti aṭṭharasavidham rupam paricchedavikaralakkhanabhavam atikkamitva sabhaven eva pariggahetabbato nipplannam Sesam tabhuparitataya anipphannam Cakkhadipaṇcavi dham rupadinam gahanapaccayabhavena adasatalam viya vippasannatta pasadarupam Itaram tato viparitatatta na

<sup>1</sup> Dhs § 584 f

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> nappas<sup>o</sup>

*pasadarūpaṃ* Pasadarupam eva itthindriyadittayena sad  
 dhūm adhipatīyatthēna *udriyam* Sesam tato viparītatta  
*anindriyaṃ* Yam kammajam tī parato vakkhama tam  
 kammēna upadinnatta *upadinnam* Sesam tato viparītatta  
*anupadinnam*

Puna sabbam eva rupam sanīdassanakkammajadinam tika  
 nam vasena tividham hotī Tattha olarīke rupam sanīdassa  
 na sappatigham sesam anīdassana sappatigham Sabbam  
 pi sukkhumam anīdassana appatigham Evam tava sanīdas  
 sanīttikavasena tividham kammajadīttikavasena pana kam  
 mato jatam kammajam tad annapaccayaajatam akamma  
 jam na kutoci jatam neva kammajam nakammajam Cittato  
 jatam cittajam tad annapaccayaajatam acittajam na kutoci  
 jatam neva cittajam nacittajam Āharato jatam aharajam  
 tad annapaccayaajatam anaharajam na kutoci jatam neva  
 aharajam na anaharajam Ututo jatam utujam tad anna  
 paccayaajatam anutujam na kutoci jatam neva utujam na  
 anutujan tī evam kammajadīttikavasena tividham

Puna dīttihadīruparupadivattad catukkavasena catubbī  
 dham Tattha rupayatanam dīttam nama dassanavīsayaatta  
 saddayatanam sutam nama savanavīsayaatta gandha rasa  
 phoṭṭhabbattayam mutam nama sampattagahaka indriyavī  
 sayatta sesam vīnnatam nama vīnnanass eva vīsayaatta tī  
 evam tava dīttihadīcatukkavasena catubbīdham

Nīpphannarūpam pan ettha rupa rupam nama akasa  
 dhatu parīchedarupam nama kayavīnnattī adī kammannata  
 parīyantavīkararupam nama jatījarabhangam lakkhanaru  
 pam nama tī evam rūjar padīcatukkavasena catubbīdham  
 Yam pan ettha hadayarupam nama tam vatthu na dvaram  
 vīnnattīdvayam dvaram na vatthu pasadarupam vatthu  
 ceva dvaram ca sesam neva vatthu na dvaram tī evam vat  
 tī ad catukkavasena catubbīdham

Puna ekajam dvijam tījam catujam na kutoci jatan tī  
 imezam vasena pañcav dham Tattha kammajam eva  
 cittajam eva ca ekajam nama Tesī sād dhūm hadayaat  
 thuna *udriyarupam* kammajam eva Vīnnattīdvayam citta  
 jam eva Yam pana cittato ca ututo ca jatam tam dvijam  
 nama tam saddayatanam eva Yam utucittaharehī jatam



tam tujam nāma, tam pana lahutādittayam eva Yam  
catūhi pi kammādihi jātam tam catujam nāma . Tam lak  
khanarūpavajjam avasesam hoti . Lakkhanarūpam pi na  
kutoci jātum Kasmā? Na hi uppādassa uppādo atthi  
Uppannassa eva paripākābhedaṃattam itaradāyam Yam  
pi rūpīyatanaṃ sūdayatanaṃ gandhāyatanaṃ rasāyatanaṃ  
phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ ākāśadhatu āpoḍhātu rūpassa lahuta  
rūpassa muduta rūpassa kammaññatī rūpassa upacayo  
rūpassa vintati kīḷāṇkāro aharo ime dhamma cittasamuṭ  
ṭhānā ti ādisu jūtiyo kutoci jatattam anuññātam, tam  
rūpjanakapaccayānam kiccānubhāvakkhane diṭṭhātta ti  
veditabbam

*Idam tāva rūpalakkhandhe vitthāraḷathāmuklāṃ*

[*Viññāṇalakkhandho*]

Itaresu pana yam kiñci vedayitalakkhanam, sabban tam  
ekato katva vedanīkkhandho, yam kiñci sañjananalakkha  
nam sabban tam ekato katvā saññakkhandho, yam kiñci  
abhisankharānalakkhanam sabban tam ekato katva san  
khārakkhandho, yam kiñci vijānanalakkhanam sabban tam  
ekato katva viññāṇalakkhandho veditabbo Tattha yaasmā  
viññāṇalakkhandhe viññate, itare suviññeyyo honti, tasma  
viññāṇalakkhandham adāmi katvā vānnaṃ karissāma

*Yam kiñci vijānanalakkhanam, sabban tam ekato katvā  
viññāṇalakkhandho veditabbo ti hi vuttam, kiñ ca vijānana  
lakkhanam viññanam? Yath āha — Vijānāti vijānati ti  
llo aruso, tasmā viññāṇam ti vuccati ti*<sup>1</sup> Viññāṇam, cittam,  
mano ti atthato ekam<sup>2</sup> Tad etam vijānanalakkhanena sa  
bhavato ekavidham pi, jātvasena tividham kusalam akusalam  
avyakatañ ca Tattha kusalam bhūmibhedato catubbidham  
kamāvacaram rupavacaram arūpāvacaram lokuttarañ ca

Tattha kamāvacaram somanassupekkhā ñānasankhara  
bhedato atthavidham, seyyathidam (A) somanassasahaga  
tam, (B) ñānasampayuttam, (C) asankhāram, (C) sasankhārañ  
ca, tatha (b) ñānavippavuttam, (D) upekkhasahagatam,  
(B) ñānasampayuttam, (c) asankharam, (C) sasankharañ

ca, tatha (b) *ñānavippayuttam*<sup>1</sup> (*ABc*) Yada hi deyya-dhamma patiggāhakadīśampattim aññam vā somanassahetum agamma hatthapahattho, *atthi dinnan* ti adinayappavattim sammāditthim purakkhatva<sup>2</sup> asamsīdanto anussahito parehi danadinī puññanī karoti, tada ssa somanassasahagatam *ñānasampayuttam* cittam asankhāram hoti (*ABC*) Yadā pana vuttanayena hatthatuttho sammāditthim purakkhatva<sup>2</sup> amuttacagatadivasena samsīdamano va parehi va ussahito karoti tadā 'ssa tad eva cittam sasankharam hoti Imasmim hi atthe *sankhāro* ti etam attano vā paresam va vasaṇa pavattassa pubbapayogassā 'dhivacanam (*Abc*) Yada pana *ñātiyanassa* paṭipattidassanena jataparicayā baladarakā bhikkhū disva somanassajāta sahasā kiñcīdeva hatthagatam dadanti vā vandanti va, tada tatīyam cittam uppajjati (*ABc*) Yadā pana detha | vandathā ti | *ñātihi* ussahita evam paṭipajjanti, tadā catuttham cittam uppajjati (*DBc*, &c) Yada pana deyyadhammapatiggāhakadīśam asampattim aññesam vā somanassahetūnam abhavam agamma catūsupi vikappesu somanassarahitā honti, tada sesāni cattari upekkhāsahagatāni uppajjanti ti *Evam somanassupekkhā* *ñānasankharabhedato* atthavidham kamavacarakusalam veditabbam<sup>3</sup>

Rupavacaram pana jhānangayogabhedato pañcavidham hoti, seyyathidam — Vitakka vicāra pīti sukha samādhiyuttam pathamam, atikkanta vitakkam dutīyam, tato atikkanta vicāram tatīyam, tato virattapītikam catuttham, atthangata sukham upekkhasamādhīyuttam pañcamaṇa ti

Arūpavacaram catunnam aruppanam yogavasena catubbidham, uttappakarena hi akasanañcayatanajjhanena sampayuttam pathamam, viññānañcayatanadīhi dutīyatatīyaca tutthanī

Lokuttaram catumaggasampavogato catubbidhan ti evam tava kusalaviññanam eva ekavīsatīvidham hoti

<sup>1</sup> Expanded *ABc*=1 *DBc*=5

*ABC*=2 *DBC*=6

*Abc*=3 *Dbc*=7

*AbC*=4 *DbC*=8

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> purekkhatva

<sup>3</sup> *Dhs* §§ 1 159

Akusalam pana bhūmito ekavidham kāmāvacaram eva, mūlato tividham lobhamūlam dosamūlam mohamūlañ ca Tattha lobhamūlam somanassupekkhādittthagatasankharabhedato aṭṭhavidham, seyyathīdam somanassasahagatam ditthagatasampayuttam asankhātam sasankharañ ca, tathā ditthagatavippayuttam, upekkhāsahagatam ditthagatasampayuttam asankhāram sasankhārañ ca, tatha ditthagatavippayuttam Yada hi natthi kamesu adinavo ti ādinā nayena micchādittthim purakkhatvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho kāme vā paribhuñjati ditthamangalādinu vā sarato pacceti sabbhāvaticchhen' eva anussahitena cittena, tada paṭhamam akusalacittam uppajjati, yada mandena samussāhitena cittena, tada dutiyam, yadā micchādittthim apurakkhatva kevalam hatthatuttho methunam va sevati, parasampattim va abhiyyhayati, parabhaṇḍam vā harati sabbhāvaticchhen' eva anussahitena cittena, tada tatiyam, yadā mandena samussāhitena cittena, tada catuttham Yada pana kāmānam vā asampattim agamma aññesam vā somanassaheturam abhāvena cītusu pi vikappesu somanassarahitā honti, tada sesaṃ cattari upekkhasahagatāni uppajjanti ti evam somanassupekkhādittthagata sankharabhedato aṭṭhavidham lobhamūlam vedītabbam Dosamūlam pana somanassasahagatam paṭigha sampayuttam asankhāram sasankhāram ti duvidham eva hoti Tassa panatipātādisu tikkhamandappavattikalā pavattī<sup>1</sup> ve dītabbā Mohamūlam upekkhasahagatam vicikicchāsampayuttam uddhaccasampayuttañ cā ti duvidham Tassa sanutthānavikkhepakāle pavattī vedītabba ti evam akusala viññānam dvadasavidham hoti<sup>2</sup>

Avyākataṃ jatubhedato duvidham vipākam, kīrīṇaṃ ca Tattha vipākam bhūmito catubbidham kāmāvacaram rūpāvacaram, arupāvacaram, lokuttarañ ca Tattha kāmāvacaram duvidham kusalavipākam, akusalavipākāñ ca Kusalavipākam pi duvidham ahetukam, sahetukañ ca

Tattha alobhādivipakahetuvirahitam ahetukam Tam cak khaviññānam, sota ghāna jivha kayaviññānam sampatiṇṇha nakiccā manodhatu, santīranadikiccā dīe, manoviññāna dhatuyo cā ti aṭṭhavidham

<sup>1</sup> Sbh uppatti<sup>2</sup> Dhs §§ 365-430

Tattha cakkhusannissita rūpavijananalakkhanam cakkhu viññānam, rūpamattārammanarasam, rūpābhūmukhabbhāva-paccupatthānam, rūpārammanāya kīriyamanodhātuyā apagāmapadatthānam Sotadisannissita saddādivijananalakkhanāni sotaghānāvijhākaya viññānāni, saddādimattārammanarasāni, saddā abhūmukhabbhāvapaccupatthānāni, saddārammanādīnam kīriyamanodhātūnam apagāmapādatthānāni Cakkhuvīññānādīnam anantaram rūpādivijananalakkhanāmanodhātu, rūpādisampaticchanasā, tathābhavapaccupatthānā, cakkhuvīññānādi<sup>1</sup> apagāmapadatthānā Ahetuka vipaka salārammanavijānanalakkhana, duvidhā pi santīra nādikiccā manovīññānadhātu, santīranadīrasā, tathābhāvapaccupatthānā hīdayavattthupadatthāna Somanassupek khāyogato pana dvīpañcatthānabhedato ca tassā bhedo Etāsu hi ekā ekantam itthārammanapavatti-sabbhāvato somanassasampayutta hutva santīrana tadārammanavasena pañcadvare c eva jīvanāvasane ca pavattanato dvīttthānā hoti Ekā itthamajjhattārammane pavatti sabbhāvato upek khasampayuttā hutvā santīrana tadārammana paṭisandhī bhavanga cutivasena pavattanato pañcatthānā hoti Atthā vidham pi c etam ahetukavīpakavīññānam nīyatānīyatāram manatta duvidham Upek khasukhasomanassabhedato tīvi dham Viññānapañcakam h' ettha nīyatārammanam yathak kamam rūpādisu yeva pavattito, sesam sanīyatārammanam Tatra hi manodhatu pañcasu pi rūpādisu pavattati, mano viññānadhātu dvayam chasū ti Kayavīññānam pan' ettha sukhayuttam Dvīttthānā manovīññānadhātu somanassa yutta, sesam upek khāyuttan ti evam tāva kusalavīpaka ahetukam atthavidham vedītabbam<sup>2</sup>

Alobhādivīpakahetusampayuttam pana sahetukam Tam kāmavacarakusalam vīya somanassadībhedato atthavidham Yathā pana kusalam danādīvasena chasu ārammanesu pavattati, na idam tatha Idam hi paṭisandhī bhavanga cuti tadārammanavasena parīttadhammapariy āpannesu yeva chasu ārammanesu pavattati Sankhārasankhārabhavo pan ettha āgamanādīvasena vedītabbo Sampayuttadhamma

<sup>1</sup> Sbh °ādīnam

<sup>2</sup> Cf Dhs §§ 431-98

nañ ca visese avatī pi adasataladisu mukhanimuttamī vīva  
 nirussaham vipakam, mukham vīva sī ussaham kusalan ti  
 veditabbam Kevalam hi akusalavipakam ahetukam eva  
 Tam cakkhuvīññanam sotagghanajivhakayavinnam sampa  
 ttechanakicca manodhatu santiranadikicca paucattṭhanī ma  
 novīññanadhatu ti sīttavidham Tam lokkhanadito kusala  
 hetukavipake vuttanayen eva veditabbam Kevalam hi  
 kusalavipakanī ittha itthamajjhāttarammananī imanī anit  
 tha anitthamajjhāttarammananī Tanī ca upekkhasukha  
 somanassabhedato tividhanī imanī dukkha upekkhavasena  
 dūvidhanī Ettha hi kavavinnanam dukkhasahagatam eva  
 sesanī upekkhasahagatā Sa ca tesu upekkha hīna duk  
 kham vīva natitikkhina itaresu upekkha panīta sukham vīva  
 natitikkhina Iti imesam sīttannam akusalavipakanam puri  
 manañ ca solasannam kusalavipakanam vasena kamavaca  
 ram vipakavinnanam tevisatīvidham

Rūpavacaram pana kusalam vīva paucavidham Kusalam  
 pana samapattivasena jāvanavithiyam pavattatī Idam  
 upapattiyam patisandhibhavanga cutī vasena

Yatha ca rūpavacaram evam arūpavacaram pi kusalam  
 vīva catubbidham Pavattibhedo pi esa rūpavacare vutta  
 nayo eva

Lokuttaravipakam catumaggayuttac cāphalatta catubbi  
 dham Tam maggavithivasena ceva phalasāmapattivasena<sup>1</sup>  
 ca dvidha pavattatī

Evam sabbam pi catusu bhūmisu chātimsavidham vīpa  
 kavinnanam hotī

Kiriyam pana bhūmibhedato tividham kamavacarā rūpa  
 vacaram arūpavacaran ca Tattha kamavacarā dūvi  
 dham ahetukam sahetukan ca Tattha alobbhadikiriyā hetuvī  
 rahitam ahetukam Tam manodhatu manovinnanādhātu  
 bhedato dūv dham Tattha cakkhuvinnanādhātu purecararūpa  
 divijananalakkhana manodhatu vajjanarasa rūpad ūbhī  
 mukhabhavapaccupatthana bhavangavicchedapadattana  
 Sa<sup>2</sup> upekkha yutta va hotī Manovinnanādhātu panī dūvi  
 dha sadāraṇa, asadhara ta ca

Tattha *sādhāranā* upekkhasahagatā hetukakiriya salāram manavijānanalakkhanā, kiccavasenapañcadvāramanodivāresu votthapanavajjanarasā, tathūbhāvapaccupaṭṭhana, ahetuka vipākamanoviññānadhātu bhavangānam aññatarāpagama padatṭhānā *Asādhāranā* somanassasahagatā hetukakiriya salārammanavijānanalakkhanā, kiccavasena arahatam anu lāresu vatthūsu hasituppādanarasa, tathabhāvapaccupaṭṭhana, ekantato hadaya vatthupadatṭhanā ti Iti kāmavacara kiriyaṃ *ahetukaṃ* ti vidham *Sahetukaṃ* pana somanassādi bhedato, kusalam viya, atthavidham Kevalam hi kusalam sekhaputhujjananam uppajjati, idam arahatam yevā ti ayam ettha viseso Evam tāva kamāvacaram ekadasavidham, rūpavacaram pana arūpavacaraṇ ca kusalam viya pañcavidham catubbidhaṇ ca hoti Arahataṃ uppattivāsen eva c assa kusalato viseso vedītabbo ti Evam sabbam pi ti su bhūmisu viśatīvidham kiriya viññānam hoti Iti ekavīsati kusalāni dvādasakusalāni chātimsa vipākāni viśatī kiriyaṇi ti sabbam pi ekūnanavutī viññānāni honti

Yani patisandhi bhavang āvajjana dassana savana ghayana sayana phusana sampaticchana santirana votthapana ja vana tadārammana cutīvasena cūddasahi ākārehi pavattanti Katham ? Yadā hi atthannam kamāvacarakusalānam anu bhavena devamanussesu sattā nibbattanti, tada nesam maranākale paccupaṭṭhitam kamma kammanimitta gatīnimittā nam aññataram ārammanam katvā<sup>1</sup> atthasahetukakamāvacaravipākāni manussesu pandakadibhāvam apajjamanānam dubbaladvīhetukakusalavipaka upekkhasahagata ahetuvipākamanoviññānadhātu ca ti patisandhivasena nava vipākacittāni pavattanti Yadā rūpavacararupavacarakusalānubhāvena rūpārūpabhavesu nibbattanti, tada nesam maranākale paccupaṭṭhitam kamma kammanimittam eva ārammanam katva nava rūpārūpāvacaravipākāni patisandhivasena pavattanti Yadā pana akusalānubhāvena apaye nibbattanti, tada nesam maranākale paccupaṭṭhitam kamma kammanimitta gatīnimittānam aññataram ārammanam katva ekā akusalavipakahetumanoviññānadhātu patisandhivasena pavattati ti

<sup>1</sup> Cf *Comp of Phil* 149 f

nam uppajjati Tad etam javanavasane bhavangassa aram mane pavattanaraham samanam tassa javanassa aram manam arammanam katva pavattatta tad ārammanan ti vuccati

Evam ekadasannam vipakaviññananam tad arammana vasena pavatti veditaḥḥa

Tad arammanavasane pana puna bhavangam eva pavattati Bhavange vicchinne puna avajjanadini ti evam laddhapac caya cittasantanam bhavanganantaram avajjanam avajjanantaram dassanadini ti cittaniyamavasene eva punap puna tava pavattati java ekasmim bhave bhavangassa parikkhayo Ekasmim hi bhave yam sabbapaccchimam bhavangacittam tam tato cavanatta cuti ti vuccati

Tasma tam pi ekunavisatividham eva hoti Evam ekunavisatiya vipakaviññananam cutivasena pavatti veditaḥḥa Cutito pana puna patisandhi patisandhito puna bhavangan ti evam bhavagatiṭṭhitinivasesu samsaramananam sattanam avicchinnam cittasantanam pavattati jeva Yo pan ettha arahattam papunati tassa cuticitte niruddhe niruddham eva hoti ti

*Idam vinnanakkharo dhe vittharakathamukham*

[*Vedanakkhandho*]

Idani yam vuttam yam linci vedayitalakkhanam sabban tam ekato katva vedanakkhandho veditaḥḥo ti<sup>1</sup> ettha pi vedayitalakkhanam nama vedana va Yath aha —*vedayati vedayati ti llo ariso, tasma vedana ti vuccati ti*<sup>2</sup> Sa pana vedayitalakkhanena sabhavato ekavidha pi jativasena ti vidha hoti kusala akusala, avyakata ca ti Tattha ka mavacaram somanassupekkhananasankharabhedato atthavi dhan ti adina nayena vuttena kusalaviññanena sampayutta kusala akusalena sampayutta akusala avyakatena sampayutta avyakata ti veditaḥḥa.

<sup>1</sup> Above p 402

- U 1, 293 All eds read vedayati Trencher (PTS ed) reads vedeti without vi II

Sā sabhātabhedato pañcaviḍḍha hoti, sukham, dukkham, somanassam, domanassam, upekkhā ti

Tattha kusālavipākena kāyaviññānena sampayuttam sukham, akusālavipākena dukkham Kāmāvacarato catūhi kusalehi catūhi sahetukavipākehi ekena sahetukavipākena catūhi sahetukakariyehi ekena sahetukakariyena catūhi akusalehi, rūpāvacarato, tthapetvā pañcamajjhānaviññānam, catūhi kusalehi catūhi vipākehi catūhi kariyehi, lokuttaram pīna yasmā ajjhānikam nama natthi, tasmā aṭṭha lokuttaram pañcannam jhānam varena cattalisam honti Tesu, tthapetvā aṭṭha pañcamajjhānikāni, secehi dvattimsāva kusālavipākehi ti Idam somanassam dvāsaṭṭhivā viññānehi sampayuttam, domanassam dvāhi akusalehi, upekkhā aya secapañcapaññāsīya viññānehi sampayuttā

Tattha itthaphoṭṭhabbānubhavanalakkhanam sukham, sampayuttānam upabrūhanarassam, kayika assādapaccupaṭṭhānam, kayindriyapadaṭṭhanam Anitthaphoṭṭhabbānubhavanalakkhanam dukkham, sampayuttānam mulaparināsam layikābādhapaccupaṭṭhanam, kayindriyapadaṭṭhanam Ittharāmananubhavanalakkhanam somanassam, yathā tathā va itthākārasambhogarassam, cetasika assādapaccupaṭṭhānam, piyāsaddhipadaṭṭhīnam Anitthārammananubhavanalakkhanam domanassam, yathā tathā vā anitthākārasambhogarassam, cetasikābādhapaccupaṭṭhanam, ekanten'eva haḍḍayavattthupadaṭṭhanam Majjhattavedayitalakkhanam upekkhā, sampayuttānam nāti upabrūhanamūlāparināsa, santābhavapaccupaṭṭhānī nipputakacittapadaṭṭhānī ti

*Idam vedanākkhandhe utthāraka'hāmulham*

[Saññākkhandho]

Idam yam vuttam yam kiñci sañjananālakḥhanam sabbaṃ tam ekato katvā saññākkhandho veditaṃbo ti, etthā pi sañjananālakḥhanam saññā va. Yathā aha —*sañjānāti sañjānāti ti kko āvuso, tasmā saññā ti evocaṭṭi ti*<sup>1</sup> Sā pañcāsaññā sañjananālakḥhanena sambhavato ekaviḍḍha pi, jātivācena ti viḍḍhā hoti — kusāla, akusāla avyākata ca Tattha kusa



lavīṇānasampayuttī kusalā, akusālasampayuttā akusalā,  
 avyākatasampayuttī avyākatā Na hi tam viṇṇānam atthi  
 yam saññāya vippayuttam, tasmā yattako viṇṇānassa  
 bhedo, tattako saññāyā ti Sā pan' esā evam viṇṇānena sa  
 mappabheda pi lokkhanādito sabbā va sañjānanalakkhana  
 Tad ev' etan ti puna sañjānanapaccayanimuttakaranarasa,  
 dāru ādisu tacchakādayo vīva yatha gahitanimittavasena  
 abhivivesakaranapaccupatthānā, hatthidassaka andhā vīva,  
 yathā upatthitavīsayapadaṭṭhānā, tīrāpurisākesu migapota  
 lānam purisā ti uppannasañña vījā ti

*Idam saññākkhandhe utthārakathā mukham*

[*Saṅkhārakkhandho*]

Yam pana vuttam yam kiñci abhisankharanalakkhanam  
 sabban tīm ekato katva saṅkhārakkhandho veditabbo ti  
 ettha abhisankharanalakkhanam nāma rasakaranalakkha  
 nam Kim pana tan ti? Saṅkharā yeva Yath āha *saṅkha*  
*tam abhisankharonti ti Iho bhikkhave, tasmā saṅkhārā ti vuc*  
*canti ti*<sup>1</sup> Te abhisankharanalakkhana, avūhanarasa, vip  
 phārapaccupatthānā, sesakkhandhattayapadaṭṭhānā Evam  
 lakkhanādito ekavīdha pi ca, jātivāsena tīvīdhā kusalā,  
 akusalā, avyākata ti Tesu kusalaviṇṇānasampayuttā ku  
 sala, akusalasampayutta akusala, avyākatasampayuttā avyā  
 kata

Tattha kāmāvacara pathamakusalaviṇṇānasampayutta tā  
 va niyata sarūpena āgata sattavīsati, ye va pana ka<sup>2</sup> cat  
 tāro, anyata pañcā ti<sup>3</sup> chattimsa

Tattha

|         |         |
|---------|---------|
| phasso  | viriyam |
| cetana  | piṭṭam  |
| vitakko | samādhī |
| vicāro  | saddhā  |
| piṭi    | sati    |

<sup>1</sup> *S* iii, 87

<sup>2</sup> *Dhs* § 1 — 'ye vā pana tasmim samaye aññe pi atthi  
 dhammā kusala'—and passim Cf *Expositor* i, p 174

<sup>3</sup> *Dhs* §§ 1028 30.

|                |                 |
|----------------|-----------------|
| hiri           | kāyamudutā      |
| ottappam       | cittamudutā     |
| alobho         | kayakammaññata  |
| adoso          | cittakammaññata |
| amoho          | kayapāguññata   |
| kavapassaddhi  | cittapaguññata  |
| cittapassaddhi | kayujukata      |
| kayalahuta     | cittujukata     |
| cittalahuta    |                 |

tī ime sarupena āgatā sattavīṣatī

Chando

manasikāro

adhimokkho

tatramajjhataṭṭā

tī ime ye vā panaka cattaro

Karunā

vacīduccaritavīṣatī

muditā

micchajīvaṣatī

kāyaduccaritavīṣatī

tī ime aniyatā pañca Ete hi kadāci uppajjanti, uppajjamana

pi ca na ekato uppajjanti

Tattha plusatī tī *phasso*<sup>1</sup> Svāyam phusanalakkhaṇo, sanghaṭṭanaraso, sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno, āpathagatavisa yapadatthāno Ayam hi, arūpadhammo pi samāno, aram māno pi, rūpam viya cakkhu, saddo viya ca sotam, cittam ārammanañ ca sanghatteti Tikasannipata sankhatassa<sup>2</sup> attano karanassa vasena paveditatta sannipatapaccupaṭṭhāno Tajjāsamannaharena c' eva indriyena ca parikkhate visaye anantarāyen eva uppajjanato āpathagatavisaṣaya pa datthāno vuccati Vedanadhutthānabhavato pana nīccam magavi viya datthabbo

Cetayati tī *celana* Abhisandahati tī attho Sā cetanā bhāvalakkhaṇa, āyuhanarasā samvidahanapaccupaṭṭhana, sakīccaparakkīccasādhika jetthasīssamahāvaddhakī adayo viya<sup>3</sup> Accāyīkakammanussaranādīsu ca panā yam sampa yuttānam ussahanabhavena pavattamana pakatā hoti

<sup>1</sup> Cf this and following pages with *Asl* p 107 f

<sup>2</sup> *Bhm* Tikasannīta

<sup>3</sup> *Asl* 111 (*Expositor* p 148)



ravapaḷaṭṭhanaḅ ḷṭṭanam garuḅ kaṭva huriya paḷam ja  
hati kulavadhū viya pāram garuḅ kaṭva ottappaṇa paḷam  
jahati vesiya viya Ime paṇa dve dhamma lokapaḷakā ti  
daṭṭhabba

Na lubhanti tena sayam va na lubhati alubhina  
mattam eva va tan ti *alobho* Adosamohesu pi es eva nayo  
Tes i alobho arammane cittaḅsa aḡedhaḷakkhaṇo alaggaḷ i  
valakkhaṇo va kamalādale jalaḅindu viya apariggāharaḅ  
muttabhikkhu viya anāḷi nabhāvaḷaccupaṭṭhaṇo āsuciḅhi  
paṭitappaḷiso viya Adoso acandikkalakkhaṇo avirodhavak  
khaṇo va anukulaḅitto viya aḡiṭṭayayaso paṭilāhavi  
nayasaso va candanam viya sommaḅhiḷaccupaṭṭhiṇo  
pini acando viya *Aniḷo* jātīasabhava paṭivedhaḷak  
khaṇo akkhaḷitapaṭivedhālakkaṇo va kusalaḅsaḷḷiṭṭa  
usupaṭivedho viya viyaḷobhasayaso paḷipo viya asam  
mohaḷaccupaṭṭhaṇo araṇigatasudeḷako viya Tavo pi  
e ete sabbakusalanam mulabhuta ti daṭṭhabba

Kayapaḅḅambhaṇam i *paḷassaddhi* eṭṭaḷ assaḅblanam  
cittapaḷassaddhiḅ A jo ti e etṭi a vedanādayo tavo kiṇḅha  
Uḷo pi paṇeṭa ekato kaṭva kayacittadarathavupasaḅ  
lakkaṇaḅ kayacittapaḷsaḷdhiyo kavacittadarathanimal  
danayasa<sup>1</sup> kayacittanāḅ aparipphandanasitibhaḷappa  
paṭṭhana kavacittapaḷatṭhaṇaḅ Kayacittanam avupaḅ  
mākara uḷḷi accadāḷesapaṭipakkhaḅ i ta ti daṭṭhabba

Kāvalaḅubhaḅvo *kaḷalaḷiṭi* cittaḷaḅubhaḅvo *cittalaḷuṭa*  
Ti kayacittagarubhaḅavupasaḅmalakkhaṇaḅ, kayacittagaru  
ḅlāḅanummaḷdanayasaḅ kavacittanāḅ adandhaṭappa  
paṭṭhana kavacittapaḷatṭhaṇaḅ Kayacittanam garubhaḅaka  
rathuḅ uḷḷi aḷiḷesapaṭipakkhaḅ i ta ti daṭṭhabba

Kayaḅidibhaḅvo *kiyaḅiḷiṭi* cittaḅudubhaḅvo *cittamu  
ḷiṭi* Ti kavacittatṭhaḅbhavupasaḅmalakkhaṇaḅ kayacitta  
ṭhāḷdhaḅbhāḅanummaḷdanayasaḅ appaṭighaṭappa  
paṭṭhana kavacittapaḷatṭhaṇaḅ Kayacittanam thaḷdhaḅbhāḅaka  
ḷiṭṭiḅ uḷḷi aḷiḷesapaṭipakkhaḅ i ta ti daṭṭhabba

Kākaḅammāḅnāḅlāḅvo *kiḷakāḅaḅiṭi* cittaḷakāḅmaḅ  
nāḅbhāḅvo *cittakāḅnāḅiṭi* Ti kayacittakāḅmaḅnāḅbha

<sup>1</sup> Bhm °numaddana° aluḷaḷs

vavūpasamalakkhanā, kāyacittakammaññabhāvanimmadda  
 narasā, kāyacittānam arammanakaranasampattipaccupa-  
 thanā, kāyacittapadatthānā Kāyacittānam ikammañña  
 bhāvakarāvasesanūpanādi patipakkhabhūtā pasādanīyavat-  
 thūsu pasadavaha, hitakīriyāsu vinīyogakkhamabhavavaha  
 suvanavisuddhi viyā ti datṭhabbā

Kāyassa pāguññabhavo *kāyapāguññata*, cittaassa pāguñña  
 bhavo *cittapāguññatā* Ta kāyacittānam agelaññabhāva  
 lakkhana, kāyacittagelaññanimmaddanarasa, nīradīnavapac-  
 cupatthana, kāyacittapadatthana Kāyacittānam gelañña  
 karaasaddhiyādi patipakkhabhūtā ti datṭhabbā

Kāyassa ujukabhāvo *kāyujukatā*, cittassa ujukabhāvo  
*cittujukatā* Ta kāyacitta ajjavalakkhanā, kāyacittakutīla  
 bhāvanimmaddanarasa, ajjhatapaccupatthana, kāyacitta  
 padatthana Kāyacittānam kutīlabhavakara māyasāthey  
 yādi patipakkhabhūtā ti datṭhabbā

*Chando* ti kattukāmatay etam adhivacanam Tasma so  
 kattukamatālakkhano chando, arammanapariyesanaraso,  
 ārammanena atthikatī paccupatthāno, tad ev assa padaṭ-  
 thanam Ārammanaggahane ayam cetaso hatthappasara  
 nam viya datṭhabbo

Adhimuccanam *adhimokkha* So sannitthanalakkhano,  
 asamsappīnaraso, nicchayapaccupatthano, sannittheyya  
 dhammapadatthano Ārammane niccalabhavena, indakkhilo  
 viya, datṭhabbo

Kīriyakaro, manamhi karo *manasikāro* Purimamanato  
 visaddisam manam karoti ti pi manasikāro Svāyam aram-  
 manapatipadako, vithipatipadako, javanapatipadako ti tippa  
 kāro Tattha ārammanapatipādako manamhi karoti manasi  
 kāro So sārānalakkhano, sampayuttānam arammane sīmyo  
 janaraso, ārammanabhūmukhabhāvapaccupatthāno, āramma-  
 napadatthāno Sankharakkhandhapariyāpanno, arammana  
 patipādakattena sampayuttānam sārathi viya datṭhabbo  
*Vithipatipādako* ti pana pañcadvāraṇaṇass' etam adhiva-  
 canam *Javanapatipādako* ti manodvāraṇaṇass' etam  
 adhivacanam Na te idha adhippeta

Tesu dhammesu majjhataṭṭā *tatramajjhataṭṭā* Sa citta  
 cetasikānam samavahitalakkhanā, ūnadhikātā nīvāranarasa,

pakkhapitupicchedanārasī vā, majjhattābhāva paccupatthā  
nā, citta cetasikānam ajjhupekkhanābhāvena, samappavattā  
nām ājāmyānam ajjhupekkhakasāritthi viya daṭṭhābba

*Karu ā muditā* ca brāhmaṇāhārāniddese vuttanāyen' eva  
veditābhā<sup>1</sup> Kevalam hi tī appanāpattā rūpāvacara, imā  
kāmāvacarā ti aham eva viśeso Keci paṇa mettupekkhāyo  
pi anivātesu icchanti Tam na gahetābbam Atthato hi  
adoko veva metto, tatramajjhattupekkhā yeva upekkhā ti

*Kayaduccaritato viratī kāyaduccaritataviratī*

*Eva nāvo sesāsu pi*

ayam ettha viseso Evam tava kusalā ye va sankhārā vedī  
tabbā

Akusalesu, lobhamūle paṭhamākusalasampayuttā tāva  
muyatā sarūpena āgatā terasa, ye vā pana kā cattaro ti  
sattarasa

Tattha

|         |              |
|---------|--------------|
| phasso  | samādhī      |
| cetanā  | ahirikam     |
| vitakko | anottappam   |
| vicaro  | lobho        |
| pīti    | moho         |
| viriyam | micchaditthī |
| jīvitam |              |

ti ime sarūpena āgatā terasa

|            |            |
|------------|------------|
| Chando     | uddhaccam  |
| adhimokkha | manasikāro |

ti ime ye va pana kā cattaro

Tattha na hiriyatī ti ahiriko Ahirikassa bhāvo *ahirikam*  
Na ottappatī ti *anottappam* Tesu ahirikam kāyaduccaritādīhi  
ajigucchanaḷakkhanam, alajjūḷakkhanam va, anottappam  
teh' eva asāryjjaḷakkhanam, anuttasaḷakkhanam va Avam  
ettha sankhepo Vitthāro pana hīrottappānam vuttapattī  
pakkhavasena vedītabbo

Lubbhanti tena, sayam va lubbhati, lubbhanamattam eva  
va tan ti *lobho* Muvhanti tena, sayam vā muvhati, muyha  
namattam eva va tan ti *moho*

Tesu *lobho* arammanagahanalakkhano, makkatalepo viya,  
abhisangaraso, tattakāpale khittam mamsapesi viya, aparic  
cagapaccupatthano, telañjīnarago viya samyojanīyadham  
mesu assadāḍṣanapadatthano Tanha nadībhavena vad  
dhamāno, siḅhasota nadī va mahāsamuddam apāyam eva  
gaheti va gacchatī ti datthabbo

*Moho* cittaṣsa andhabhavalakkhano, aññānalakkhano  
va, asampativedharaso, arammanasabhavacchādanaraso vā  
asammāpatipattipaccupatthāno, andhakārapaccupatthāno vā  
ayonisomanasikarapadatthano, sabbakusalānam mūlan ti  
datthabbo

Miccha passanti tāya, sayam va micchā passati, miccha

dassanamattam va esa ti micchaditthi. Sa ayoniso abhūve salakkhana paramārasa micchabhūvesapaccupātthana Ariyanam adassanakamataḍipadaṭṭhana paramam vajjan ti daṭṭhabba<sup>1</sup>

Uddhatabhavo idhalacca. Tam avupasamalakkhanam vatabhigghatacalajalam viya anvaṭṭhanārasam vatabhi ghatacaladhajapataka viya bhantattapaccupātthanam pa sanabhigghatāsamuddhatābhasmam viya cetaso avupāsamo ayoniso manasikarapadaṭṭhanam cittaikkhepo ti daṭṭhabbam

Sesa akusale vuttanāyena eva veditaḥḥa. Akusalābhavo yeva hi akusalābhavena cā lunākattam etesam tehi viśeso

Iti ime sattarasa saṅkhara pathamena akusalāvinūṇanena<sup>2</sup> sampayogam gacchanti ti veditaḥḥa. Yatha ca paṭṭhamena evam dutiyeṇa pi, sasāṅkharata paṇ ettha thinamiddhassa ca anyatata viśeso

Tattha thinavā thinam. Middhanata middham. Anusāhasamhanavā asattaviḥhato ca ti attho. Thinañ ca mid dhañ cā thinamiddham. Tattha thinam anussāhalakkha nam viriyavīnodanārasam samsādanapaccupātthanam mid dham akammavūṇatākkhanam onāhanārasam līnatapac cupātthanam pācalāyikāmidapaccupātthanam va ubhāyāṃ pi aratīvijambhikadisu ayoniso manasikarapadaṭṭhanam

Tatīyena pathame vuttesu thapetva micchaditthim avasesa veditaḥḥa. Mano paṇ ettha anyato hoti. Ayam viśeso so unnatākkhāno sampaggaharaso ketukāmyatapaccupātthāno dīttīvippayuttalobhapadaṭṭhāno ummado viya daṭṭhabbo. Catutthenā dutiye vuttesu thapetva micchaditthim avasesa veditaḥḥa. Ettha pi ca mano anyatesu hoti yeva. Paṭṭhame vuttesu paṇa thapetva dīttim avasesa pañcamenā sampayogam gacchanti. Yatha ca pañcamena evam chaṭṭhena pi. Sasāṅkharatā paṇ ettha thinamiddhassa ca anyatabhavo viśeso. Sattamena pañcame vuttesu thapetva dīttim avasesa veditaḥḥa. Mano paṇ ettha anyato hoti. Aṭṭhamena chaṭṭhavuttesu thapetva dīttim avasesa veditaḥḥa. Ettha pi ca mano anyatesu hoti yeva ti. Dosamulesu

<sup>1</sup> Cf. U. 1. 388

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 360 f



para dvīsu paṣṭhama-sampayuttā tāva niyatā sarūpena āgatā  
ekādasa, ye-vā parakā cattāro, aniyatā tayo ti aṭṭhārasa.  
Tattha

|         |            |
|---------|------------|
| phassa  | samāvalhi  |
| crānā   | abhirikam  |
| vitakko | anottappam |
| virāro  | dosso      |
| viriyam | moho       |
| jīvitam |            |

ti ime sarūpena āgatā ekādasa.

|            |               |
|------------|---------------|
| Chando     | uddhaccam     |
| adhimokkha | mana-sikkhāro |

ti ime ye-vā parakā cattāro

|             |          |
|-------------|----------|
| Issā        | kukkucan |
| macchariyam |          |

ti ime aniyatā tayo. Tattha dussanti tena, sayam vā  
dussati, dussanamattam eva vā tan ti dosso. So candi-  
kalakkhano pahatā-viṇṇo viya, visappanaraso viṇṇapāto  
viya, attano nissayadahanaraso vā dāvaggi viya; dussana-  
paccupattihāno luddhokāso viya sapatto, āghātavatthupada-  
tthāno, viṇṇaṇṇasatthapūtimuttam viya daṭṭhabbo.

Issāyanā issū. Sū parāsampattinam uccujānalakkhanā,  
tatth' eva anabhiratirasā, tato vimukkhabhāva-paccupat-  
tthānā, parāsampattipadaṭṭhānā, saṃyojanan ti daṭṭhabbā

Maccharabhiṇṇo macchariyam. Tam laddhūnam vā labhi-  
tabbānam vā attano sampattinam ugūhanalakkhanam,  
tāsam yeva pārehi sūdhāranābhāva-nakkhamanarasam, sanko-  
canapaccupattihānam, kaṭukañcekatāpaccupattihānam vā;  
attasampattipadaṭṭhānam, cetaso virūpabhāvo ti daṭṭhabbam.

Kucchitam katam kukutam; tassa bhāvo kukkucam.  
Tam pacchānutūpalakkhanam, katākatānurocinarasam, vip-  
paṭisārapaccupattihānam, katākatapadaṭṭhānam, dāsaṃyam  
iva daṭṭhabbam.

Sesā vuttappakārā yevā ti. Iti ime aṭṭhārasa sankhārā  
paṭhamena dosamūlena sampayogam gacchanti ti vedittabbā.  
Yathā ca paṭhamena, evaṃ dutiyenā pi. Sasankhāratā pana  
aniyatesu ca thīnamiddhasambhavo va viṇṇo Mohamūlesu  
dvīsu vicikicchā-sampayuttena tāva

santi pañcasikkhapada kusala yeva ti hi vuttam Rupa vacararūpavācaralokuttaravipakaviññānasampayutta pana tesam kusalaviññānasampayuttasankharehi sadisa eva kīriyavvalata pi ahetuka sahetukabhedato duvidha Tesu ahetukakīriyaviññānasampayutta ahetuka Te ca kusala vipakamanodhatu ahetukamanoviññānadhatudvayayuttehi samana Manoviññānadhatudvaye pana viriyam adbhutam viriyasambhavato [ca]<sup>1</sup> balappatto samadhi hoti ayam ettha vīseso Sahetukakīriyaviññānasampayutta pana sahetuka Tesu attha kamavacarakīriyaviññānasampayutta tava thapetva viratiyo atthahi kamavacarakusalehi sampayuttasankharasadisā Rupavacararupavacarakīriyasampayutta pana sabbakarena pi tesam kusalaviññānasampayuttasadisā yeva ti evam avyakata pi sankhara veditabba ti

*Idam sankharakkhandhe vitthārakathamukham*

[*Vedanakkhandhassa atitadivibhago*]

Idam tava Abhidhamme padabbhājanīyanayena khandhesu vitthārakathamukham Bhagavata pana yam kīnci rupam atī'anagatapaccuppannam ajjhāttam va bahiddham va olīri kam vā sukkhumam vā hinam va paṇītam vā yam dure santike vā tad ekajjham abhīsamyuhīta abhīsankhīpitā ayam vuccati rupakkhandho Ya kīnci vedanā Yā kīnci saṇṇā

Ye kīnci sankhara Yam kīnci uṇṇanam atī'anagatapaccuppannam pe abhīsankhīpitā ayam vuccati uṇṇanakkhandho ti<sup>2</sup> evam khandha vitthārita Tattha yam kīnci ti anavasesapariyādanam Rupan ti atippasanganīya manam Evam padadvayena pi rupassa anavasesapariggāho kato hoti Ath assa atitadīna vibhagam arabhati tam hi kīnci atitam kīnci anagatatībhedaṇ ti Esa nayo vedanadīsu

Tattha rupam tava addha santatī samaya khaṇavasena catudha atitam nama hoti Tatha anagata paccuppannam Tattha addhā vasena tava ekassa ekasmin bhāve paṭisaṇ dhito pubbe atitam cutito uddham anagatam ubhīṇṇam antare paccuppannam Santatī vasena sabhaga eka utusam utthānam ekaharasamutthānaṇ ca pubbapariyāvasenā vat

*dhi citta* *isuddhī* ti<sup>1</sup> *evam ādi patipattikkamo* *Aāmāc-*  
*caru rūparacarū* ti<sup>2</sup> *evam adī bhūmikkamo* *Cattāro satipat-*  
*thānā, cattaro sammappadhānā* ti<sup>3</sup> *va danu* *alatham sīlakathan*  
*ti<sup>4</sup> va* *evam adī desanakkamo* *Tesu idha uppatikkamo tava*  
*na yujjati, kalalādinam viya khandhanam pubbapariyava-*  
*vatthānena uppatitto* *Na pahana* *kkamo, kusalāvyākātā*  
*nam appahatabbato* *Na patipattikkamo, akusalanam ap-*  
*patipajjanīyato* *Na bhūmikkamo, vedanadinam catubhū-*  
*mipariyapannatta* *Desanākkamo pana yujjati* *Abhedena*  
*hi pañcasu khandhesu attagahapatitam veneyyajanam samu-*  
*haghanavimibbhogadassanena attagahato mocetukamo* *Bha-*  
*gavā hitakamo tassa tassa janassa sukhagahanattham cak-*  
*khu* *adinam pi visayabhūtam olarīkam pathamam rupak-*  
*khandham dasseti, tato itthamittharūpasamvedanīkam ve-*  
*danam* *Yam vedayati tam sañjānati ti* *evam vedanavisa-*  
*yassa akaragahīkam saññam, saññavase* *na abhisankhara*  
*ke sankhare, tesam vedanadinam nissayam adhīpatibhūtaū*  
*ca nesam viññānān ti* *evam tāva kamato vimicchayanayo*  
*viññātabbo*

*Visesato ti khandhanañ ca upadānakkhandhanañ ca visesa-*  
*to* *Ko pana nesam viseso?* *Akhandhā tāva avisesato vutta*  
*Upādānakkhandhā* *sasava upadaniyabhavena visesetvī*  
*Yath aha — pañca c eva* *io, bhikkhave, khandhe desessāmi,*  
*pañcupādānakkhandhe, tam vinātha* *Katame ca, bhikkhave,*  
*pañcakkhandha?* *Yam* *kīnci, bhikkhave, rūpam atītanagata*  
*paccuppannam* *pe* *santike* *iā, ayam vuccati, bhik-*  
*khave, rūpakkhandho* *Ya* *kāci vedana* *pe* *yam*  
*kīnci vinānam* *pe* *santike* *iā, ayam vuccati,*  
*bhikkhave, vinānakkhandho* *Ime vuccanti* *bhikkhave, pa-*  
*ñcakkhandhā* *Katame ca, bhikkhave, pañcupādānakkhandha*  
*Yam* *kīnci, bhikkhave, rūpam* *pe* *santike* *vā sāsa-*  
*savam upādāmyam, ayam vuccati* *bhikkhave, rūpupādān-*  
*akkhandho* *Yā* *kāci vedanā* *pe* *yam* *kīnci vinānam*  
*santike* *va sasavam upādāmyam, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave,*  
*vinānupadānakkhandho* *Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, pañcupā-*

<sup>1</sup> *D* iii, 288 (ii)

<sup>2</sup> *Dhs* § 1292, etc

<sup>3</sup> *D* ii, 120

<sup>4</sup> *A* iv, 186, etc

Ajjhattīkarūpam asubhato passanto kabalīkārāharam pariṇāṇāti, asubhe subhan ti vipallāsam pajahati, kamo gham uttarati, kāmāyogena viśamyujjati, kāmāśavena anāsavo hoti, abhujjhā kayagantham bhindati, kāmūpādānam na upadiyati,—

Vedanam dukkhato passanto phassahāram pariṇāṇāti, dukkhe sukhan ti vipallasam pajahati, bhavogham uttarati, bhavāyogena viśamyujjati, bhavaśavena anāsavo hoti, vya pāda kayagantham bhindati, sīlabbatupādānam na upadiyati,—

Saññam, sankhāre ca anattato passanto manosañcetanāhā ram pariṇāṇāti, anattani atta ti vipallasam pajahati, dittho gham uttarati, ditthiyogena viśamyujjati, ditthāśavena anāsavo hoti, idam-saccabhinivesa kayagantham bhindati, attavādūpādānam na upadiyati,—

Viññānam aniccato passanto viññānahāram pariṇāṇāti, anicce niccan ti vipallāsam pajahati, avijjogham uttarati, avijjayogena viśamyujjati, avijjāśavena anāsavo hoti, sīlab bataparamāsa kayagantham bhindati, ditthūpādānam na upadiyati

Evam mahānisamsam vadhakādivasena dassanam  
yasma,  
tasma khandhe dhiro vadhakādivasena passeyyā ti

*Iti sādhujanapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge paññābhā  
vanādhikāre khandhaniddeso nāma cūddasamo paricchedo*

PANNARASAMO PARICCHEDO

AYAĀNA DHATU NIDDESO

[*Ajatanani*]

Ayatanani ti dvadasayatanani cakkhayatanam rupaya tanam sotayatanam saddayatanam ghanayatanam gandhayatanam jvhayatanam rasayatanam kayayatanam photthab bayatanam manayatanam dhammayatanani ti

Tattha

Attha lakkhana tavatva kama sankhepa vitthara

Tatha datthabbato ceva vinnatabbo vinicchayo

[*Attha*] Tattha visesato tava cakkhati ti cakkhu rupam assadatı vibhaveti ca ti attho Rupaya ı ti rupam van navikaram apajjamanam hadayangatabhavam pakasetı ti attho Sunatı ti sotam Sappatı ti saddo udahariyatı ti attho Ghayatı ti ghanam gandhayatı ti gandho attano vatthum sucajatı ti attho Jivitam avhayatı ti jvha rasantı tam satta ti raso assadentı ti attho Kucchitanam sasavadhammanam ayo ti kayo Ayo ti uppattideso Phusı yatı ti photthabbam Munatı ti mano Attano lakkhanam dharantı ti dhammo

Avisesato pana ayatanato ayanam tananato ayatassa ca naysnato ayatanani ti ved tabbam Cakkhurupad su hi tam tam dvararammana cittacetasika dhamma sena sena anu bhavanadina kiccena ayatanti utthahanti ghatanti vaya manti ti vuttam hotı Te ca avabhute dhamme etani tanonti vittharentı ti vuttam hotı Idan ca *anamatagge samsare* pavattam atıva ayatam samsarad ikkham yava na nivattatı tava nayante va pavattayanti ti<sup>1</sup> vuttam hotı Itı sabbe

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> pavattenti ti

bhedam paccayadibhedato anekappabhedam Dhammaya tanam vedana sūñña sankharakkhandhasukkhamaruparūpānānam sabhāvananattabhedato anekappabhedan ti evam sankhepavutthara sūññatābbo vinicchayo

*Datthabbato* ti ettha pana sabban eva sankhatāni āyatanaṇi anagamanato aniggamanato ca datthabbāni Na hi tāni pubbe udaya kutoci agacchanti na pi uddhamvaya kuhīñci gacchanti Atha kho pubbe udaya appatīladdhasabhāvaṇi uddhamvaya paribhinnaśabhāvaṇi pubbantaparantaṇemajjhe paccayayattavuttitvaya avasāni pavattanti tasma anagamanato aniggamanato ca datthabbāni Tatha nirīhakato vyaparato ca na hi cakkhurupadinam evam hoti aho vata imhakaṃ samaggiyaṃ vinnanam nama uppajjeyya ti! Na ca tāni vinīhanuppadanattham dīvarabhavena vatthubhāvena arāmmānabhāvena va ihaṇti Na vyaparam apajjanti atha kho dhammā vesa yaṃ cakkhurupadisamaggiyaṃ cakkhuvinnanaṇi sambhavanti ti tasma nirīhakato vyaparato ca datthabbāni Api ca ajjhattikaṇi sunnāgamaṇi viya datthabbāni dhuvasubhasukhattabbāvaṇi rāhitatta bahiraṇi gamaghatāka cora viya ajjhattikaṇaṃ abhighatākatā Vuttan c etam — *Cakkhu bhikkhave haṇnati manipaṇāpehi rupehi* ti<sup>1</sup> vittharo Api ca ajjhattikaṇi cha panaka viya datthabbāni bahiraṇi tesam gocara viya ti Evam ettha datthabbato vinnatābbo vinicchayo

*Idam tava āyatananam vittharakathamukkam*

[*Dīpaṇī*]

Tad anantara pana dhatuyo ti attharasa dhatuyo — cakkhadhatu rupadhatu cakkhuvinnanadhatu sotadhatu sadadhatu sotavinnanadhatu ghanadhatu gandhadhatu ghanavinnanadhatu jivhadhatu rasadhatu jivhavinnanadhatu kayadhatu phoṭṭhabbadhatu kayavinnanadhatu manodhatu dharmadhatu manovinnanadhatu ti Tattha

Atthato lakkhanadihi kama tavatīya sankhato paccaya attha datthabba veditābbo vinicchayo

Tattha *atthato* ti cakkhatī ti cakkhu rupayati ti rupam cakkhussa vinnanam cakkhuvinnanam ti evam adina tava

nayena cakkhadinam visesatthato veditabbo vinicchayo  
 Avisesena vidahati dhiyate vidhanam vidhiyate etaya  
 ettha va dhiyati ti dhatu Lohiya hi dhatuyo karanabhavena  
 vavattuta hutva suvannarajatadidhatuyo viya suvannara  
 jatadi anekappakaram samsaradukkham vidahanti bhara  
 harehi ca bharo viya sattehi dhiyante dharanti ti attho  
 Dukkhavidhanamattam eva c eta avasavattanato Etabi  
 ca karanabhutahi samsaradukkham sattehi anuvadhivati  
 Tatha vihutañ ca tam etasveva dhiyati thapiyati ti attho Iti  
 cakkhadisu ekeko dhammo yathasambhavam vidahati  
 dhiyati ti adina atthavasena dhatu ti vuccati Api ca yatha  
 titthiyanam atta nama sabhavato natthi na evam eta eta  
 pana attano sabhavam dharenti ti dhatuyo Yatha ca loke  
 vicitta haritalamanosiladayo selavayava dhatuyo ti vuccanti  
 evam eta pi dhatuyo viya dhatuyo vicitta h ete nananeyya  
 veyya ti Yatha va sarirasankhatassa samudayassa ava  
 yavabhutesu rasasonitadisu annamannavisabhagalakkha  
 napanicchinnesu dhatu samanna evam etesu pi pancak  
 khandhasankhatassa atthabhavassa avayavesu dhatu samanna  
 veditabba Annamannavisabhagalakkhanapanicchinna h  
 ete cakkhadayo ti Api ca dhatu ti nujjivamattass ev etam  
 adhivacanam Tatha hi Bhagava *chadhaturo ayam bhikkhu*  
*puriso ti*<sup>1</sup> adisu j vasannasamuhanaattham dhatudesanam  
 akasi ti Tasma yathavuttana atthena cakkhu ca tam  
 dhatu ca cakkhudhatu pe manovinnanan ca tam  
 dhatu ca manovinnanadhatu ti evam tav ettha atthato  
 veditabbo vinicchayo

*Lakkhan duto* ti cakkhadinam lakkhanadito p ettha veditabbo vinicchayo Tani ca pana nesam lakkhanadinam  
*khandhan dde*se vuttanayen eva veditabbani

*Kamato* ti idha pi pubbe vuttesu uppattikkamadisu desa  
 nakkamo va yujjati<sup>3</sup> So ca pan ayam hetuphalanupubba  
 vavattthanavasena vutto Cakkhudhatu rupadhatu ti idam  
 hi dvayam hetu cakkhuvinnanadhatu ti phalam Evam  
 sabbattha

*Tavavato* ti tavabhi avato idam vuttam hoti tesu tesu hi

<sup>1</sup> U III 239 <sup>2</sup> See above pp 414 f 455 461 f <sup>3</sup> Ib d p 477

sankham gacchati cakkhupasadasena tatha sota ghana  
 jiva kaya rupi siddha gandha risadhatuyo sotappasadaiva  
 sena Phoththabbadhatu pīna pathavi tejo vayo vasena tayo  
 dhamma ti sankham gacchati Cakkhuvinnanadhatu ki sīla  
 kusalavipakavasena dve dhamma ti sankham gacchati  
 tatha sota ghana jiva kayavinnanadhatuyo Manodhatu  
 pīna pancadvāravajjanakusalakusalavipakasampaticchanava  
 sena tayo dhamma ti sankham gacchati Dhammadhatu  
 tinnam arupakkhandhinam solasannam sukhumarupanam  
 asankhataya ca dhatuya vasena visati dhamma ti sankham  
 gacchati Manovinnanadhatu sesakusalakusalavijakatavin  
 nanavasena chasittati dhamma ti sankham gacchati Evam  
 ettha sankhato pi vedittabbo vīmicchayo

Paccaya ti ettha ca cakkhudhatu tava cakkhuvinnan  
 dhatuya vippayutta purejata atthi avigata nissay indriya  
 paccayanam vasena chahi paccayehi paccayo hoti Rupa  
 dhatu purejata atthi avigat arammanapaccayanam vasena  
 catuhi paccayehi paccayo hoti Evam sotavinnanadhatu  
 adinam sotadhatu saddadhatu adayo Pancannam pana  
 nesam avajjanamanodhatu anantara samanantara natthi  
 vigananantarupanissayavasena pancahi paccayehi paccayo  
 hoti ta ca panca pi sampaticchanamanodhatuya tatha  
 sampaticchanamanodhatu santiranamanovinnanadhatuya  
 sa ca vottthapanamanovinnanadhatuya vottthapanamanovin  
 nanadhatu ca javanamanovinnanadhatuya Javanamano  
 vinnanadhatu pana ananataraya javanamanovinnanadhatuya  
 tehi e eva pancahi asevanapaccayena ca ti chahi paccayehi  
 paccayo hoti Esa tava pancadvare nayo Manodvare pana  
 bhavangamanovinnanadhatu avajjanamanovinnanadhatuya  
 avajjanamanovinnanadhatu ca javanamanovinnanadhatuya  
 purimehi pancahi paccayehi paccayo hoti Dhammadhatu  
 pana sattannam pi vinnanadhatunam sahajita arammanam  
 issaya sampayutta atthi avigatadibhi bahu lha paccayo hoti  
 Cakkhudhatu adayo pana ekacca ca dhammadhatu ekaccaya  
 manovinnanadhatuya rammanapaccay idhi pi paccaya honti  
 Cakkhuvinnanadhatu adinam ca na kevalam cakkhu  
 r padayo paccaya honti atha kīo alokadayo pi Ten alu  
 pubbacar ya cakkhupalokamanasikare pītieca uppajjati



cakkhuvinnānam sotasaddavivaramanasikāre paticca up-  
 pajjati sotavinnānam, ghanagandhavayumanasikāre paticca  
 uppajjati ghanavinnānam jivharasā apamanasikāre paticca  
 uppajjati jivhavinnānam kayaphotthabba pathavīmanasī-  
 kāre paticca uppajjati kayavinnānam bhavāṅgamanadham-  
 manasasikāre paticca uppajjati manovinnānam tī Ayam  
 ettha saṅkhepo

Vittharato jāna paccayappabbhedo Paticecasamuppadanid-  
 dese viḥavāsesatī tī<sup>1</sup> evaṃ ettha paccayato pi veditabbo  
 vimicchayo

*Datṭhabbato* tī datṭhabbato p ettha vimicchayo veditabbo  
 tī attho Sabbā eva hi saṅkhatadhatuyo pubbantaparanta  
 vivittato dhuvasubhasukhattabhavasunñato paccayayatta  
 vuttito ca datṭhabba Viśesato pīn ettha bheritāṃ viya  
 cakkhudhatu datṭhabbā dādo viya rupadhatu sādho  
 viya cakkhuvinnānadhatu Tathā adīśatāṃ viya cakkhu-  
 dhatu mukham viya rupadhatu mukhamūttam viya cak-  
 khuvinnānadhatu Atha va ucchutā viya cakkhudhatu,  
 yantīcakkayaṭṭhī viya rupadhatu ucchurā atelīni viya cak-  
 khuvinnānadhatu Tatha adharāraṇi viya cakkhudhatu  
 uttararāṇi viya rupadhatu aggī viya cakkhuvinnānadhatu  
 Eṇaṇavo sotadhatu adīsu Manodhatu pīnā yathasambhavato  
 cakkhuvinnānadhatu adīnam purecārīnucārī viya datṭhabbā  
*Dhammadhatuyā* vedānakkhantho sallāṃ va sulāṃ va ca  
 datṭhabbo Saññīsaṅkharakkhandhā vedanā sallāsalūyogā-  
 aturā viya puthujjanānam vā sūriyā aśā dukkajāna-  
 nāto rittamūṭṭhī viya ayathabhuccanīmuttagahakāto vana-  
 migo viya Saṅkharā pāṭisaṇḍīyam pakkhiparato aṅgā-  
 rakāyāṃ khujīrakapūrisā viya jīti lakkhaṇubādīto  
 rājajurīsanubādhacora viya Sabbānattāvaśāśā khandhā  
 santīnassa letuto viya rukkhajānā viya rūpam nāva-  
 dhū adīvaṇīmīttato khuracakkam<sup>2</sup> viya datṭhabbāṃ

Asaṅkhatā jāna dhatu amatato santīto kīemīto ca dat-  
 ṭhabbā Kasmī? Sallānattīvaśāśā jītijīlakkhabhūtattī

<sup>1</sup> Chapter XVII

<sup>2</sup> Bhm adī urānī

<sup>3</sup> S' urīcakkatī

masañjanītaṇi tāva indriyāṇi kusalākusalakammam ullingenti  
Tena ca sīṭhāṇi ti indaḥngatthena indasīṭhatthena ca indri-  
yāṇi Sabbāṇ' eva paṇ' etāṇi Bhagavata yathabhūtaṇi paka-  
sītāṇi abhisambuddhaṇi ca ti indadesitattena indaditthat-  
thena ca indriyaṇi Ten' eva Bhagavata munīndena  
kāṇi gocarāsevanaya, kāṇi bhavanāsevanāya sevitaṇi ti  
indajutthatthena pi indriyaṇi Api ca ādhipaccasankhāte-  
na issariyatthena pi etāṇi indriyaṇi Cakkhuvīññānadippa-  
vattiyam hi cakkhādīnam siddham adhipaccam, tasmim  
tikke tikkhattā, mande mandatta ti Ayam tav ettha  
atthato vinicchayo

*Lakkhanādīhi* ti lakkhana rasa paccupatthāna padattha-  
nehi pi cakkhādīnam vinicchayam vijāṇiya ti attho Taṇi ca  
nesam lakkhanādīni Khandhamiddese vuttan' eva<sup>1</sup> Pañ-  
ñindriyādīni hi cattarī atthato amoho yeva Sesāṇi tattha  
sarūpen' eva agatāni

*Kamato* ti ayam pi desanakkamo va

Tattha ajjhataḍḍhammapariññāya ariyabhūmipatilabho  
hoti ti attabhavapariyapannāni *cakkhundriyādīni* pathamam  
desitāni

So pana attabhavo yam dhammam upadaya itthi ti va  
puriso ti vā sankham gacchati, ayam so ti nidassanattham  
tato *utthindriyam purisindriyaṇi* ca, so duvidho pi jivitindriya  
patibaddhavutti ti ñapanattham tato *jīvitindriyam*

Yava tassā pavatti, tava etesam vedayītanam anivatti  
Yaṇi ca kiñci vedayītam sabbam tam dukkhaṇi ti ñapanattham  
tato *sukkhindriyādīni*

Tam nirodhattham pana ete dhammā bhavetabbā ti paṭi-  
pattidassanattham tato *saddhādīni*

Imaya paṭipattiya esa dhammo paṭhamam attāni patu-  
bhavati ti patipattiya amoghabbhavadassanattham tato *anā-  
ñātāṇassāmūlindriyam* Tass' eva phalittā tato anantaram  
bhavetabbato ca tato *anñindriyam* Tato param bhāvanāya  
imassa adhigamo, adhigato ca pana imasmim natthi kiñci  
uttarīkarāṇi ti ñāpanattham ante paramassābhūtaṇi  
*anñātāṇindriyam* deṭṭan ti ayam ettha kamo

<sup>1</sup> Above, pp 444, 446 f

*Bhedābbhedā* ti jīvītindriyassa<sup>1</sup> eva c' ettha bhedo Tam hi rūpajīvītindriyam arūpajīvītindriyaṇi ti duvidham hoti. Sesānam abhedo ti evam ettha bheda-bhedato vinicchayam vijānīyā

*Kiccā* ti kim indriyānam kiccāṇi ti ce<sup>2</sup> Cakkhundriyassa<sup>3</sup> tāva cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhuvinnūtinadhā'uyā tam sampayut takānañ ca dhammānam indriyapaccayena paccayo ti vacanato<sup>4</sup> yaṇ tam indriyapaccavābhāvena sūlhetabbam attāno tik khamandūlībhāvena cakkhuvinnūtinādi dhammānam tik khamandūli saṅkhātāni attākārānupattāpanāni, idam kiccāṇi Evam sotaghāṇajivhākāyānaṃ manindriyassa<sup>3</sup> piṇa sahaajā tadhammānam attāno vasaṇvattāpanāni<sup>2</sup> jīvītindriyassa<sup>3</sup> sahaajā tadhammānupālānaṃ, itthindriyapuriṇindriyānaṃ itthi-puriṇalinganimittakuttākuppākāraṇūvidhānaṃ, sukha-dukkhasomanassadomanassindriyānaṃ sahaajā tadhamme abhibhavitvā yathāsakāma olarīkākārānupattāpanāni, upekkhindriyassa<sup>3</sup> santapaṇitamaññhattāraṇupattāpanāni, saddhālināni paṭipakkhābhībhāvanāni sampayuttadhammānañ ca paṇnā kāriṇībhāvasampāpanāni, anāññātāññassāmitindriyassa<sup>3</sup> sūññojanattayappahānañ<sup>3</sup> c' eva sampavuttīnañ ca tappa hānābhībhūkhabhāvakarānaṃ, aññindriyassa<sup>3</sup> kāmavāgāyā pādadātanukarānappahānañ c' eva sahaajātānañ ca attāno vasaṇvattāpanāni, aññitvīndriyassa<sup>3</sup> sabbakiccassa<sup>3</sup> uṇṇu kappahānañ c' eva amātabhūmukhasbhītapaccayatā ca sampayuttānaṇi ti evam ettha kiccāto vinicchayam vijānīyā

*Bhūmito* ti cakkhu-sota-ghāṇa-jivhā-kāya-itthi-puriṇa-sukha-dukkha-domanassindriyāni c' ettha kāmāvacaraṇi<sup>2</sup> eva Manindriya-jīvītindriya-upekkhindriyāni saddhā-vitīyā-sati-samādhi-paññindriyāni ca catubhūmapariyapannāni Somanassindriyam kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-lokuttaravācena bhūmittayapariyapannāni Vasaṇe tihi lokuttaraṇi<sup>2</sup> evā ti evam ettha bhūmito pi vinicchayam vijānīyā<sup>4</sup> Evam hi vijānanto

Samvegabāhulo bhikkhu tīto indriyasamāre,

Indriyaṇi pariññīva dukkhass' antam karissatī ti

*Idam indriyaṇaṃ cūṭhārikathā mukham*

<sup>1</sup> Tikupattahāna

<sup>2</sup> All editions so, not samv<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vāse vatt<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vijāreyya

nam dukkhasaccam, santapanarasam, pavattipaccupaṭṭha  
nam, pabhavalakkhanam samudayasaccam, anupaccheda  
karānarasam, palibodhapaccupaṭṭhanam, santilakkhanam  
nirodhasaccam, uccutirasam, animittapaccupaṭṭhanam,  
niyyanalakkhanam maggasaccam kilesappahanarasam, vuṭ  
thanapaccupaṭṭhanam Api ca pavattipavattana nivatti  
nivattanalakkhanani paṭipatiya Tatha saṅkhatatanha  
asaṅkhatadaṣṣanalakkhanani ca ti evam ettha lakkhanadip  
pabhedato vimicchayo veditabbo

*Atthathuddhārato* ceva ti ettha pana atthato tava ko  
saccattho ti ce? Yo paññacakkhuno upaparikkhamananam  
maya va viparito marici va visamā idako titthiyanam atta  
va anupalābbhasābhavo ca na hoti atha kho badhanappabha  
vasantiniyyanappakarena tacchaviparitabhutabhavena ari  
yañanassa gocaro hoti yeva Esā aggilakkhanam viya  
lokapakati viya ca tacchaviparitabhutabhavo saccattho ti  
veditabbo Yath aha — *idam dukkham ti bhikkhave, tatham*  
*etam, avitatham etam, anannatam etam* ti<sup>1</sup> vittharo Api ca

Nabadhakam yato dukkham dukkha añnam na badha  
kam,

badhakattanīyamena tato saccam idam matam

Tam vīna naññato dukkham na hoti na ca tam tīto,  
dukkhahetunīyamena iti saccam visattika

Nanna nibbanato santi santam na ca na tam yato,  
santābhavanīyamena tato saccam idam matam

Magga aññam na niyyanam anīyyano na capi so  
tacchanīyanābhavatta iti so saccasammato

Iti tacchavipallasā bhutābhavam catusvapi  
dukkhadāsvapi sesena saccattham ahu pandita ti

Evam atthato vimicchayo veditabbo

Katham *atthuddhārato*? Idha yam saccasaddo anekesu  
atthesu dīssati, seyyathidam

*saccam bhane na kujjhejjā ti*<sup>2</sup>

adisu vacīsacce

*Sacce thita samanabrahmanā ca ti*<sup>3</sup>

adisu viratisacce

*Kasm ī n e saccani vadaṭi nanī*

*paṇaḍi jise kusalaṇaṇa māti<sup>1</sup>*

adisu dīṭṭhisacce

*Ekam hi saccam na dutṭhaṇaṇa*

adisu paramatthasacce Nibbane ceva magge ca

*Catunnaṇaṇa ariyasaccānaṇa kati kusalaṇaṇa<sup>2</sup> adisu ariyasacce*  
Svayam idhi pi ariyasacce vattatī ti evaṇ ettha atthuddha  
rato pi vinicchayo veditabbo

*Anūnādhikato ti kasma paṇa cattar eva ariyasaccani vut*  
*tani anunaṇaṇa anadhikani ti ce<sup>3</sup> ānussasambhavato aū*  
*ñitarassa ca apaneyyabhavato Na hi etchi aññam adhikam*  
*va etesam va ekam pi apanetabbam sambhoti Yathā idha —*  
*idha bhikkhave agaccheyya samano va brahmano ti n etim*  
*dukkham ariyasaccani annam dukkhaṇaṇa ariyasaccam Aham*  
*etam dukkham ariyasaccam āpetvā annam dukkham ariyasac-*  
*cam paṇapessamī ti n etam ānam vijjati ti<sup>4</sup> adī Yathā*  
*c idha — Yo hi loci bhikkhave samano va brahmano va evaṇ*  
*vadeyya n etim dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam yam samane*  
*na Gotame a desitaṇa alam etam dukkham pathamaṇaṇa ariyasac-*  
*cam paṇakkhāya annam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam*  
*paṇapessamī ti n etam thānam vijjati ti<sup>5</sup> adī Apī ca pavat*  
*tīm acikkhanto Bhagava sīhetukam acikkhi nivattin ca sa*  
*upayam Iti pavatti nivatti tad ubhayahetunam etam pira-*  
*mato cattar eva vuttani Tatha parinneyya pahatabbā*  
*sacchakatabbā bhavetabbānam, tīnhaṇatthu tanha tanha*  
*nīrodha tanhanīrodhupayanaṇa alaya alavaramata alavaṇa*  
*mugghata alayasamugghatupayanaṇa ca vasaṇa pi cattar eva*  
*vuttani ti evaṇ ettha anunadhikato vinicchayo veditabbo*

*Kamato ti ayam pi desinakkamo va Ettha ca olarikatta*  
*sabbasāttasādharaṇatta ca suvaññeyyaṇaṇa ti dukkhasaccam*  
*pathamam vuttam tass eva hetudassanattam tad anan-*  
*taram samudayasaccam hetunīrodha phalanīrodho ti napa-*  
*nattham kato nīrodhasaccam tad adhigamupavadasānat-*  
*tham ante maggasaccam*

<sup>1</sup> Sn ver 880

<sup>2</sup> Ibid ver 881

<sup>3</sup> Vibh 112 S<sup>n</sup> omits ariya<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Not traced

<sup>5</sup> S v, 428 but has bhikkhu, not bhikkhave

kham uppajjati, tassa vatthubhūvato dukkha. Tatridam  
gabbhokkanti mūlākaṃ hi hedam dukkham<sup>1</sup> ayam hi etto  
mītukucchumhi nibhattam no na uppalipidumapindari  
kadisu nibhattati, atha kho he tthā amāyassa upariyak  
kūyassa udaripatālipiṭṭhukanṭakamam vemajjhe parama  
sambidhe tibbandhakāre nānakunapigai dharapibhavita pa  
ravaduggandhapav mayacarite adhimattajegucch<sup>2</sup> e kucchipa  
dese pūtimacca pūtikummīsa vandamkīdisu kumi viva nib  
hattati. So tathā nibhattodisamāse mītukucchi-sambhavana  
usmana<sup>1</sup> putapīkam viva paccimāno piṭṭhapindū viva sedha  
māno samūjjanā pīsaṇṇīdi rihito adhimattam dukkham  
anubhoti ti idam tāva gabbhokkanti mūlākam dukkham

Yam pana so mītu saha<sup>2</sup>i upalakkhānagamananīśodana  
vutthānaparivattanādisu surīdhuttahatthagato elako viva,  
ahitundikahatthagato sappipotako viva e ākaḍḍhana  
parikadḍhina cāhūnāna niddhūnanadina upakkamena adhi  
mattam dukkham anubhavati yañ ca mītu sitūdakapīnākāle  
sitānarakūpapanno viva, unhavāgubhattādi ajjheharanākale  
angiravutthīsamaparikanno viva, lonamūladi vjjoharanākale  
kharapitaccakadī<sup>2</sup> kammakāranāpatto viva, tibbām duk  
kham anubhoti, idam gabbhaparīharanamūlakam dukkham

Yam pin<sup>1</sup> assa mūlāgabhīhavī matuva nūttamaccasuhaj  
jadihi pi adassanīrahe dukkhupattitṭhane chedanaphalīna  
dihī dukkham uppajjati idam gabbhavipattimūlākam duk  
kham

Yam vijayamanāva mātuya kammīyehi vatehi parivatteti a  
narākapapītam vīya atibhavanakam vonimaggam paṭipātī  
yamānassa paramīsamabbhena vonimukheva talaccigga  
lena vīya, nikkadḍhiyamānassa mahanūgassa narākasattassa  
vīya, e saṅghatapiḍḍatehi vicunniyamānassa dukkham  
uppajjati, idam vijayanāmūlakam dukkham

Yam pana jātassa tarunavanasadisasukhumālasarīrassa  
hatthagahīna nahāpana-dhovana colaparimajjanādikāle sūci  
mukhakhuradharahī vjjoanaphālanasadiyam dukkham up  
pajjati, idam matukucchito bahunikkhamanamūlākam duk  
kham

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> usmana

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> °paticchak°

Yam tato param pavattiyam attanā vā attanam vadhentas  
sa acelakavatadivasena<sup>1</sup> atāpanaparitapanānuyogam anuyut  
tassa kodhavasena abhuñjantassa ubbandhantassa ca duk  
kham uppajjati, idam attūpakkamamūlakam dukkham

Yam pana parato vadhabandhanadini anubhavantassa up  
pajjati, idam parūpakkamamūlakam dukkhan ti

Iti imassa sabbassa pi dukkhassa ayam jāti vatthum eva  
hoti Ten' etam vuccati

Jayetha no ce narakesu satto tatth aggidahadikam  
appasayham

labhetha dukkham nu kuhim patittham ice' aha dukkhā  
ti muni dha jatim

Dukkham tīracchesu kasapatodadandabhiḡhatadibha  
vam anekam,

yan tam katham tattha bhaveyya jatim vinā tahi jāti  
tato pi dukkha

Petesu dukkham pana khuppiṣasā vatātapādippabha  
vam vicittam,

yasmā ajātassa na tattha atthi tasma pi dukkham muni  
jātim aba

Tibbandhakāre ca asayhasite lokantare yam asuresu duk  
kham,

na tam bhavē tattha na c' assa jāti yato ayam jāti tato  
pi dukkha

Yā ca pi guthanarake viya matugabbhe  
satto vasam cīramato bahi nikkhamā ca,  
pappoti dukkham atighoram idam pi natthi  
jātim vina iti pi jāti ayam<sup>2</sup> hi dukkhā

Kim bhasitena bahunā nanu yam kuhiñci  
atthi 'dha kiñci d' api dukkham idam kadāci,  
nev atthi jāti virahena yato mahesi  
dukkha ti sabbapathamam imam aha jatim ti

*Ayam tāra jātiyam vinicchayo*

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> acel<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> jāti r ayam

*Jarā pi dukkha tī ettha duvidha jara, sankhatalakkha  
nan ca khandiccadī sammato santatīyam ekabhavapariya  
pannakhandhapuranabhavo ca sa idha adhippeta Sa pan  
esa jara khandhaparipakalakkhana maranupanayanarasa  
yobbanavinasapaccupatthana<sup>1</sup> dukkha sankharadukkha  
bhavato ceva dukkhavattthuto ca Yam hi angapaccanga  
sithilībhava indriyavikaravirupata yobbanavinasā<sup>1</sup> balupa  
ghata<sup>2</sup> satimativippīvasa paraparībhavādī anekapaccayam  
kayika cetasīkadukkham uppajjati jara tassa vatthu Ten  
etam vuccatī —*

*Anganam sithilībhava indriyanam vikarato  
yobbanassa vinasena balassa upaghatato*

*Vippavasasatadinam puttadarehī attano  
apassadanīyato ceva bhīyyo balattapattīya*

*Pappotī dukkham yam macco kayīkam manasam tatha  
sabbam etam jarahetu yasma tasma jara dukha<sup>3</sup> tī*

*Ayam jarayam vinicchayā*

*Maranam pi dukkhan tī ettha pi duvidham maranam  
sankhatalakkhanañ ca yam sandhaya vuttam jaramaranā<sup>4</sup>  
dvihī khandhehī sangahitā tī<sup>4</sup> Ekabhavapariyapannajivī  
tindriyappabandhaviccheto ca Yam sandhaya vuttam —  
nīccam maranato bhayan tī<sup>5</sup> Tam idha adhippetam Jatipāc  
caya maranam upakkamamaranam sarasamaranam ayuk  
khamayamaranam punnakkhayamaranan tī pi tass eva namam  
Tayīdam cutīlakḥhanam vijogarasam gatīvipavasapac  
cupatthanam Dukkhasa pana vatthubhavato dukkhan tī  
veditabbam Ten etam vuccatī*

*Papassa papakammādī nīmittam anupassato  
bhaddassa pasāhīntassa vijogam piyavatthukam*

*Miyamanassa<sup>6</sup> yam dukkham manasam avīsesato sabbeśā  
ca pi yam sandhibandhanacchedanadīkam*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> yobbanna

<sup>3</sup> So all edns

<sup>6</sup> Sn ver 5-6

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> viriyavasada

<sup>4</sup> Dh<sup>l</sup> 15

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> Pīyamanassa



Vitujjamānādhammānam hoti dukkham saririjam  
 asayhamappatikaram dukkhass' etass' idam yato  
 maranam vatthu ten' etam, dukkham jec' eva bhāsitaṃ tī  
*Ayam marane vinicchayo*

*Sokādisu* soko nāma ñātivyaśanādihi<sup>1</sup> phuṭṭhassa cittasan-  
 tāpo So, kñcāpi atthato, domanassam eva hoti Evam  
 sante pi anto nujjhānalakkhano, cetaso pariyyhūpanaraso,  
 anusocanapaccupatthāno Dukkho pana dukkhadukkhato,  
 dukkhavatthuto ca Ten' etam vuccatī

Sattānam hadayam soko visasallīyam va tujjati<sup>2</sup>  
 aggitatto va nāraco bhusam va dahate puna

Samāvahatī ca vyādhi<sup>3</sup> jaramaranabhedanam  
 dukkham pi vividham yasma, tasmā dukkho tī vuccatī tī  
*Ayam soke vinicchayo*

*Paridevo* nāma ñātivyaśanādihi<sup>3</sup> phuṭṭhassa vacīpalapo  
 So lalappanalakkhano, gunadosakittanaraso, sambhama-  
 paccupatthano<sup>4</sup> Dukkho pana sankhāradukkhabhāvato,  
 dukkhavatthuto ca Ten' etam vuccatī

Yam sokasallavīhato paridevamano  
 kanthotthātālulatalasosajam appasayham,  
 bhīyyo 'dhimattam adhigacchatī yeva dukkham  
 dukkho tī tena Bhagava paridevam āhā tī

*Ayam parideve vinicchayo*

*Dukkham* nāma kayīkam dukkham Tam kayapīlanalak-  
 khamam, duppaññanam domanassakaranarasam, kāyikabā  
 dhapaccupatthānam Dukkham pana dukkhadukkhato mā-  
 nasadukkhāvahanato ca Ten' etam vuccatī —

Pīleti kayīkam idam dukkhañ ca manasam bhīyyo  
 janayatī yasmā, tasmā dukkhan tī visesato vuttan tī

*Ayam dukkhe vinicchayo*

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>n</sup>, as before, follows the B form byasana

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>n</sup> quoted from Sammoha Vinodanī sallam vīya vitujjati.

<sup>3</sup> See previous note

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>n</sup> sangama°.

*Domanassam* nāma mānasam dukkham Tam cittapīla  
nalakkhanam, manovighātarasam, manasavyādhīpaccupat  
thānam Dukkham pana dukkhadukkhato, kāyādukkhā  
vahanato ca Cetodukkhasamappitā hi kесе pakiriya kan  
danti, urani patipimsanti,<sup>1</sup> āvattanti, vivattanti, uddham  
pādam papṭanti, sattham aharanti, visam khādanti, rajjuyā  
ubbandhanti, aggim pavāsanti ti [tam]<sup>2</sup> nānappakarakam  
dukkham anubhasanti Ten' etam vuccati —

Pīleti' yato cittam kāyassa ca pīlanam samāvahati  
dukkhan ti domanassam vidomanassā tato vūti ti  
*Ayam domanasse vinicchayo*

*Upāyāso* nāma ātāvyaśanādīhi phutthassa adhimatta  
cetodukkhappabhāvito doso yeva Saṅkharakkhandha  
pariyāpanno eko dhammo ti eke So cittaparidahanalak  
khano, nutthunanaraso, visadapaccupatthāno Dukkho pana  
saṅkharadukkhabhāvato, cittaparidahanato kayavisadanato  
ca Ten' etam vuccati —

Cittassa ca paridahanā kāyassa visādana ca adhimattam  
yam dukkham upāyāso janeti, dukkho tato vutto ti  
*Ayam upāyāse vinicchayo*

Ettha ca mandaggina anto bhājane pako viya soḷo, tikkha  
gīnā paccamānassa bhājanato bahi nikkhamanam viya  
paridevo, bahi nikkhantāvasesassa nikkhamitum appaḥon  
tassa anto bhājane yeva yava parikkhaya pako viya upāyāso  
datthabbo

*Appiyasampayogo* nama amanāpehi sattasaṅkharehi samo  
dhanam So anitthasamodhanalakkhano, cittavighatakarana  
raso, anattabhavapaccupatthāno Dukkho pana dukkha  
vatthuto Ten' etam vuccati —

Disva appiye dukkham pathamam hoti cetasi,  
tad upakkamasambhūtam atha kāye yato idha

Tato dukkhadvayassa pi vatthuto so mahesinā  
dukkho vutto ti viññeyyo appiyeḥi samagamo ti

*Ayam appiyasampayoge vinicchayo*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> patipimsanti

<sup>2</sup> Only in B<sup>hm</sup>.

*Pyaṇṭippayogo* nāma manāpehi satta-sankhārehi vinā bhāvo So itthavatthuviyogalakkhano, sokuppādanaraso, vyasanapaccupatthāno Dukkho pana soka-dukkhasa vatthuto Ten' etam vuccati —

Ñātidhanādiviyoga sokasrasamappitā vitujjanti

Bālā yato tato yam dukkho ti mato viya vipṇayogo ti

*Ayam pyaṇṭippayoge vinicchayo*

Yam p' iccham na labhati ti ettha aho vata mayam na jātiddhammā assāmā ti<sup>1</sup> adisu alabbhaneyyavattusū icchā va yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham ti vuttā Sa alabbhaneyyavattusū icchanalakkhana, tappariyesanarasā, tesam appattipaccupatthana Dukkhaṃ pana dukkhavattusū Ten' etam vuccati —

Tam tam patthayamanānam tassa tassa alābhato yam vighātamayam dukkham sattanam idha jāyati

Alabbhaneyyavattusūnam patthanā tassa kāraṇam yasmā, tasmā Jino dukkham icchitālabham abravī ti

*Ayam icchitālabhe vinicchayo*

*Sankhuttena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā* ti ettha panā —

Jatippabhutikam dukkham yam vuttam idha tadina avuttam yañ ca tam sabbam vinā etena vijjati

Yasmā, tasmā upādānakkhandhā sankhepato ime dukkhā ti vutta dukkhantadesakena Mahesinā

Tatha hi indanam iva pāvako, lakkham iva paharanāni, gorūpaṃ viya dāsamakāsādayo, khattam iva layakā gāmam viya gāmaghātaka upādānakkhandhapañcakam eva jati ādayo nānappakārehi vibadhenta tinalatadimi viya bhūmiyam, pupphaphalapallavam iva rukkhesu, upādānakkhandhesu yeva nibbattanti Upādānakkhandanañ ca adī dukkham jati, majjhe dukkham jara, pariyośanadukkham maranam Māraṇatikadukkhābhigghatena paridayhanadukkham soko Tad asabanato lalappanadukkham paridevo Tato dhatukkhobhasankhata anittaphoṭṭhabbasamāyogato kayassa ābadhanadukkham dukkham Tena badhiyamananam pu

nato. Asati hi Nibbāne sammāditthipurejavāva siladikkhan  
 dhattayasangahāya samāpaṭipattiya<sup>1</sup> vañjhābhāvo āpajjati,  
 na cā 'yam vañjhā Nibbānapāpīnato ti Na paṭipattiya  
 vañjhābhāvāpatti abhāvapāpakattā ti ce? Na, atītanāga  
 tābhāve pi Nibbānapattiya<sup>2</sup> abhavato Vattamānānam pi  
 abhāvo Nibbānan ti ce? Na, tesam abhāva sambhavato,  
 abhāve ca avattamānābhāvāpajjanato Vattamanakkhan-  
 dhanissitamaggakkhane ca sopadisesanibbānadhatupatti  
 yā<sup>3</sup> abhāvadosato Tadā kilesānam avattamānattā ra  
 doso ti ce? Na, ariyamaggassa nīratthakabhāvāpajjanato  
 Evam hi sati ariyamaggakkhanato pubbe pi kilesa na santī ti  
 ariyamaggassa nīratthakabhāvo āpajjati, tasmā akaranam  
 etam Yo kho, āvuso, rūgakkhayo ti<sup>2</sup> adi vacanato khayo  
 Nibbanan ti ce? Na, arahatta<sup>3</sup> pi khayamattāpajja  
 nato Tam pi hi yo kho, āvuso, rūgakkhayo ti ādinā nayena  
 niddiṭṭham

Kiñca bhīyyo Nibbānassa ittarakālādippattidosato. Evam  
 hi sati Nibbānam ittarakālam sankhatalakkhanam sammāvā  
 yāmanirapekkhādhigamanīyabhāvāñ ca āpajjati Yasma  
 khayā patthāya na bhīyyo pavatti nama hoti, tassa Nibbana  
 bhāvato na doso ti ce? Na, tādīsassa khayassa abhāvato  
 Bhāve pi c' assa vuttappakāradosanatīvattanato, ariyamag  
 gassa ca Nibbānabhāvāpajjanato Ariyamaggo hi dose khi  
 neti, tasma khayo ti vuccati Tato ca patthaya na bhīyyo  
 dosānam pavattī ti Anuppattimirodhasankhatassa pana  
 khayassa pariyaena upanissayattā Yassa upanissayo hoti,  
 tad upacarena khayo ti vuttam Sarupen' eva kasma na vut  
 tan ti ce? Atisukhumattā Atisukhumatā c' assa Bha  
 gavato apposuklabhavavahanato ariyena cakkhuna passita-  
 bato ca siddhā ti Tayidam maggasamanginā vattabbato  
 asadhāranam, purimāya kotiya<sup>3</sup> abhāvato appabhavam  
 Maggabhave bhavāto na appabhavanti ce? Na, maggena  
 anuppadanīyato Pattabbam eva h' etam maggena, na  
 uppādetabbam Tasmā appabhavam eva Appabhavatta  
 ajaramaranam Pabhavajaramaranam abhāvato nīccam

<sup>1</sup> Sbh °dhatupp°<sup>2</sup> S iv, 251<sup>3</sup> Sb Bhm purimakotiya

Nibbānass' eva anu-ādinam pi niccabhāvāpattī ti ce ? Na, hetuno abhāvā. Nibbāna<sup>ssa</sup> niccattā te niccā ti ce ? Na, hetulakkhaṇassa anupapattito Niccā uppādādinam abhāvato Nibbānam viyā ti ce ? Na, anu-ādinam asiddhattā. Yathā-vuttayuttisabbhāvato pana idam eva niccam, rūpasabhāvā-tikkamato arūpam. Buddhādinam<sup>1</sup> niṭṭhāya visesābhāvato ekā va niṭṭhā. Yena bhāvanāya pattam, tassa kilesavūpasamam upādisesañ ca upādāya paññāpanīyattā saha upādisesena paññāpiyati ti sa-upādisesam. Yo c' as<sup>a</sup> samudayapahānena upahatāya hi kammaphalassa carimacittato ca uddham pavattikhandhānam anuppādanato uppannānañ ca antāradhānato upādisesābhāvo, tam upādāya paññāpanīyato natthi ettha upādiseso ti anupādisesam. Asithilaparakkamasiddhena ñānavisesena adhigamanīyato sabbaññuvacanato ca paramatthena sabbhāvato Nibbānam nāvijjamānam. Vuttam h' etam atthi, *bhikkhave, ajātam abhūtam akātam asankhataṃ* ti.<sup>2</sup>

*Idam dukkhanirodhaniddese vinicchaya-kathāmukham*

[*Dukkhanirodhagāminīpatipadāniddeso*]

Dukkhanirodhagāminīpatipadāniddese vuttā pana aṭṭha dhammā kāmam Khandhaniddese pi atthato pakāsītā yeva. Idha pana nesam ekakkhane pavattamānānam visesāva-bodhanattham vadāma.

Sankhepato hi catusaccapativedhāya patipanna<sup>ssa</sup> yogino Nibbānārammaṇam avijjānusayasamugghātakaṃ paññācakkhu sammāditthi. Sā sammādassanakkhānā, dhātupakāsanarasā, avijjandhakāraviddhamsanapaccupatthānā. Tathā sampannaditthino tam sampayuttam micchāsankappanighātakaṃ cetaso Nibbānapadābhiniropanam sammāsankappo. So sammācittābhiniropanakkhāno, appanāraso, micchāsankappappahānapaccupatthāno. Tathā passato vitak-kayato ca tam sampayuttā va vacīduccaritasamugghatikā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>a</sup> consigns this and the next two sentences to a footnote as inserted only in 'M (=B) 1.' S<sup>b</sup> puts it in the text. So do Bhm.

<sup>2</sup> Itv. p. 37; Ud p. 80.

samadhībala pīti passaddhī samadhi upekkhā sambojjhaṅgaṇi  
antogadhaṇi tī. Evam ettha antogadhaṇam pabhedato<sup>1</sup>  
pi vinicchayo veditabbo

*Upamato* tī bhāro viya hī dukkhasaccam datthabbam  
bharadanam iva samudayasaccam bharanikkhepanam iva  
nirodhasaccam bharanikkhepanupayo viya maggasaccam<sup>2</sup>  
Rogo viya ca dukkhasaccam roganidanam iva samudayasac-  
cam rogavupasamo viya nirodhasaccam bhesajjam iva mag-  
gasaccam. Dubbhikkham iva va dukkhasaccam dubbutthi  
viya samudayasaccam subhikkham iva nirodhasaccam suvut-  
thi viya maggasaccam. Api ca veri veramula verasamuggha-  
ta verasamugghatupayehi visarukkha rukkhamula mulupac-  
cheda tādūpacchedupayehi bhaya bhayamula nibbhaya tada-  
dhigamupayehi orimatiramaḥogha parimatiratam sampāpa-  
kavayamehi ca yojetva p etani upamato veditabbani tī.  
Evam ettha upamato vinicchayo veditabbo

*Catukkato* tī<sup>3</sup> atthi e ettha dukkham na ariyasaccam atthi  
ariyasaccam na dukkham atthi dukkham ceva ariyasaccāñ-  
ca atthi neva dukkham na ariyasaccam. Esa nayo samu-  
dayad su

Tattha maggasampayutta dhamma samannaphalaṇi ca  
yad aniccam tam dukkhaṇ tī vacanato<sup>4</sup> sankharadukkhataya  
dukkham na ariyasaccam. Nirodho ariyasaccam na duk-  
kham. Itaram pana ariyasaccadvayam siya dukkham  
aniccato na pana yassa parinnaya Bhagavati brahma-  
cariyam vussati tathatthena<sup>5</sup>. Sabbakarena pana upadanak-  
khandhapaṇcakam dukkhañ ceva ariyasaccan ca annatra-  
tanbaya. Maggāsampayutta dhamma samannaphalaṇi ca  
yassa parinnattham Bhagavati brahmācariyam vussati tathat-  
thena neva dukkham na ariyasaccam. Evam samudaya-  
d supi yathayogam yojetva catukkato p ettha vinicchayo veditabbo

*Sunnatekavādi adī* tī<sup>3</sup> ettha sunnato tava paramatthena  
sabbhan eva saccani vedaka karaka nibbuta gamakabhavato  
sunnani tī veditabbani. Ten etam vuccati —

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> pabhedā

<sup>2</sup> S III 20

<sup>3</sup> See p 494

<sup>4</sup> S II 53 III 22 and *passim*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> °atthi etā

Dukkham eva hi na koci dukkhito katako na kiriya va  
vijjati,  
atthi nibbuti, na nibbuto puma maggam atthi gamako  
na vijjati ti

Atha va —

Dhuva subha sukhatta suññam purimādayamattasuñ  
ñam amatapadam

dhuva sukha attavīrahito maggo itī suññata tesu

Nirodhasuññāni va tīni nirodho ca sesattayasūñño, phala  
suñño va ettha hetu Samudaye dukkhassa bhavato magge  
ca nirodhassa<sup>1</sup> Na phalena sagabbho pakativadinam pakati  
viya Hetusunñāni ca phalam dukkhasamudayanam nirodha  
magganāni ca asamaṇaya Na hetusamavetam hetuphalam  
samavayavadinam dvī anukadī viya Ten etam vuccati —

Tayam idha nirodhasuññam tayena tena pi nibbuti suñña  
suñño phalena hetu phalam pi tam hetuna suññan ti

*Evam tava sunnato vinicchayo vedītabbo*

<sup>1</sup> The edns punctuate these sentences differently —S<sup>h</sup> Niro  
dhasuññāni va tīni Nirodho ca sesattayasūñño, phala  
suñño va ettha hetu samudaye etc B<sup>m</sup> has || phala  
suñño va || ettha hetusamudaye dukkhassabhavato || magge,  
etc B<sup>h</sup> same as B<sup>m</sup>, but dukkhassabhavato magge etc  
The Tika has the following comment on the passage —Kilesasu  
cīpaggharanatthena sasavata asubhata ti kati a anasavatta  
nirodhamagga subha eva, dukkhadinam pariyayena samuda  
vadi bhavo ca atthi, na pana nirodhabhavo nirodhassa va na  
dukkhadi bhavo ti nirodhavasesattayanam aṇnamannasaman  
gita ti aha nirodhasunnāni va ti adī Samudaye dukkhassa  
abhavato ti ponobbhavikaya tanhaya punabbhava assa abhavato  
Yatha va pakativadinam vikaravibhavato pubbe patipalīna  
ca pakatibhaven eva tittanti, na evam samudayasampayut  
tam pi dukkham samudayabhavena tittanti ti aha, samudaye  
dukkhassa abhavato ti magge ca nirodhassa abhavato ti sam  
bandho yatha avibhattehi pi vikarehi ahankaratam patta  
vīsesundriyabhutavīsesehi pakatibhaven eva tittanti pakati  
sagabbha icchita pakativadīhi evam na phalena sagabbho hetū  
ti attho

*Sabhagavisabhagato ti sabban eva saccani añnamanñam  
 sabhagani avitathato attasuññato dukkarapativedhato ca  
 Yath aha —Tam kim mannası Ānanda katamam nu llo  
 dukkarataram vā durabhīsambhavataraı ıa yo ıa durato va  
 sukkhūmena talacchaggalena asanam atipāteyya ponkhanıpon  
 kham arıradhutam yo ıa satadhā bhınnassa valassa lotiya  
 lotim pativıjheyya ti? Etad eva bhante dukkarataran ceva  
 durabhīsambhavataran ca yo satadha bhınnassa ıalassa lotiya  
 lotim pativıjheyya ti Tato llo te Ānanda duppativıjha  
 taram pativıjhanti ye idam dukkhan ti yathabhūtam pativı  
 jhanti pe Ayam dukkhanırodha gamınipatıpada ti  
 yathabhūtam pativıjhanti ti<sup>1</sup> Visabhagani salaikkhanava  
 vatthanato Purımanı ca dve sabhagani duravagahattena  
 gambhiratta lokıyatta sasavatta ca Visabhagani phala  
 hetubhedato parıññeyyappahatabbato ca Pacchimani pi  
 dve sabhagani gambhirattena duravagahatta lokuttaratta  
 anasavatta ca Visabhagani visayavisayıbhedato sacchi  
 katabba bhavetabbato ca Pathamatatıvani ca pi sabhagani  
 phalapadesato Visabhagani sankhatasankhatato Dutı  
 yacatutthani ca pi sabhagani hetu apadesato Visabhagani  
 ekanta kusalakusalato Pathamacatutthani ca pi sabhagani  
 sankhatato Visabhagani lokıyalokuttarato Dutıya tatı  
 yani ca pi sabhagani nevasekha nasekhabhavato Visabha  
 gani sarammananarammanato*

*Itı evam pakarehi nayehı ca vicıkkhano*

*vıjanña arıyasaccanam sabhagavisabhagatan ti*

*Itı sadhujanapamojjattaya kate Visuddhimagge pannabhavana  
 dhikare Indriya saccaniddeso nama solasamo paricchedo*



## XVII

### SATTARASAMO PARICCHEDO

### PAÑÑĀBHŪMINIDDESO

Idāni khandh' āyatana-dhātu indriya ecece paṭiccasamup-  
pāḍidibhedā dhammā nūññī ti evam vuttesu<sup>1</sup> imussā pañ-  
ñava bhūmibhūtesu dhammesu, yasmā paṭiccasamuppādo  
c eva ādi saddena sangahitā paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā ca  
anavassā honti, tasmā tesam vannañākkāmo anuppatto

Tattha avijjādayo tāva dhamma paṭiccasamuppādo ti vedī-  
tabbā Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā —katamo ca, bhikkhave,  
paṭiccasamuppādo? Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā,  
saṅkhārapaccayā viññānam, viññānapaccayā nāmarūpam,  
nāmarūpāpaccayā salāyatanaṃ, salāyatana-paccayā phasso,  
phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā  
upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jāti-  
paccayā jarāmaraṇasokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sam-  
bhavanti. evam etassa levalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu-  
dayo hoti Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo ti<sup>2</sup>  
Jarāmaranādayo pana paṭiccasamuppannadhammā ti vedī-  
tabbā Vuttam h' etam Bhagavata —katame ca, bhikkhave,  
paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā? Jarāmaranam, bhikkhave, anic-  
cam saṅkhatam paṭiccasamuppannam khayadhammam vāya-  
dhammam virūḍḍhammam nirodhadhammam Jāti, bhikkhave,  
pe bhavo, upādānam, tanhā, vedanā, phasso, salā-  
yatanaṃ, nāmarūpam, viññānam, saṅkhārā, avijjā, bhikkhave,  
aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vāyadham-  
mā virūḍḍhammā nirodhadhammā ime vuccanti, bhikkhave,  
paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā ti<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Above, p. 443, 5

<sup>2</sup> S II, 1  
517

<sup>3</sup> Ibid 26

Ayam pan' ettha sankhepo *Paticecamuppādo* ti paccaya dhammā veditabbā *Paticecasamuppannā dhammā* ti tehi tehi paccayehi nibbattadhammā Katham idam jānitabban ti ce? Bhagavato vacanena, Bhagavatā hi Paticecasamuppāda paticecasamuppannadhammadesanā sutte —*Kalamo ca, bhikkhave, paticecasamuppādo? Jātipaccayā, bhikkhave, jarā maraṇam, uppādā vā Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā Tathāgatānam, thudā*''va sū dhātu dhammatthitātā dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā Tam Tathāgato abhisambuyyhatī abhisameti, abhisambuyyhitvā abhisametiā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti<sup>1</sup> Passathā ti c' āha Jātipaccayā, bhikkhave, jarāmarāṇam . Bhavapaccayā, bhikkhave, jāti . . pe . Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā, uppādā vā Tathāgatānam . . pe vibhajati uttānīkaroti Passathā ti c' āha Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārū Iti llo bhikkhave yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, *paticecasamuppādo* ti<sup>2</sup> evam paticecasamuppadam desentena tathatādīhi vevace nehi paccayadhamma va paticecasamuppādo vuttā Tasma jarāmarāṇādīnam dhammānam paccayaalakkhaṇo paticecasamuppādo, dukkhānubandhanaraso, kummaggapaccupaṭthāno ti veditabbo So pan' ayam tehi tehi paccayehi anūnadhikeh' eva tassa tassa dhammassa sambhavato tathatā ti sāmaggim upagatesu paccayesu muhuttam pi tato nibbattanadhammānam asambhavābhavato avitathatā ti, añña dhammapaccayehi aññadhammānuppattito anaññathatā ti, yatha vuttanam etesaṃ jarāmarāṇādīnam paccayato vā paccayasamūhato vā idappaccayatā ti vutto Tatrayam vacanatto —imesaṃ paccayā idappaccayā, idappaccayā eva idappaccayata, idappaccayanem va samuho idappaccayata Lakkhaṇam pan ettha saddasatthato pariyesitabham

na yujjati Kasmā? (1) Suttābhāvato, (2) suttavirodhato, (3) gambhīranayāsambhavato, (4) saddabhedato ca

(1) Uppādamattam paṭiccasamuppādo ti hi suttam n' atthi

(2) Tam paṭiccasamuppādo ti ca vadantassa padesavihārasuttavirodho āpajjati Katham? Bhagavato hi —*atha kho Bhagavā rattiyā paṭhamam yānam paṭiccasamuppādam anulomapaṭilomam manasūklāsi* ti<sup>1</sup> ādivacanato paṭiccasamuppādamanasikāro paṭhamābhīsambuddhavihāro padesavihāro ca tress' ekadesavihāro Yath' āha —*yena sūāham bhikkhave, vihārena paṭhamābhīsambuddho vihārāmi, tassa padesena vihāsi* ti<sup>2</sup> Tatra ca paccavākāraddassanena vihāso, na uppādamattadassanena ti Yath' āha —*so evam pajānāmi micchādutthipaccayā pi vedayitam, sammādutthipaccayā pi vedayitam, micchāsankappapaccayā pi vedayitam* ti<sup>3</sup> sabbam vittharetabbam Evam uppādamattam paṭiccasamuppādo ti vadantassa padesavihārasuttavirodho āpajjati Tathā Kaccanasuttavirodho, Kaccānāsutte pi hi —*lokasamudayam kho, Kaccāna, yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato yū loke n' atthitā sū na hoti* ti<sup>4</sup> Anulomapaṭiccasamuppādo lokapaccayato lokasamudayo ti ucchedadiṭṭhisamugghatattam pākasito, na uppādamattam, na hi uppādamattadassanena ucchedadiṭṭhiyā samugghāto hoti Paccayānuparamadassanena pana hoti Paccayānuparama phalānuparamato ti Evam uppādamattam paṭiccasamuppādo ti vadantassa Kaccanasuttavirodho pi āpajjati

(3) Gambhīranayāsambhavato ti vuttam kho pan' etam Bhagavata —*gambhīro c' āyam Ananda, paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrūrabhāso cū* ti<sup>5</sup> Gambhīratthāñ ca nama catubbidham, tam parato vānnayissāmi Tam uppādamatte n' atthi, catubbidhanayapatimanditāñ c' etam paṭiccasamuppādam vānnavanti, tam pi nayacatukkam uppādamatte n' atthi ti gambhīranayasambhavato pi na uppādamattam paṭiccasamuppādo

(4) Saddabhedato ti paṭiccasaddo ca pan' āvam sīmane

<sup>1</sup> I in 1, 2

<sup>3</sup> Not traced

<sup>5</sup> D ii, 55, S ii, 92

<sup>2</sup> Not traced

<sup>4</sup> S ii, 17

pavatti dhammānam paccayasāmaggiyam āyattavuttitta  
 sassatāhetu visamahetu vasavattivādappabhedānam sassatā  
 dinam abhavo paridipito hoti Kim hi sassatādinam ahetu  
 ādivasena vā pavattānam paccayasāmaggiyā ti? Pacchi  
 mena ca padena ti dhammānam uppādaparidipikena samup  
 pādapadena paccayasāmaggiyam dhammānam uppattito vi  
 hatā uccheda natthika akiriyavādā ti ucchedādi vighato pa  
 ridipito hoti Purima purimappaccayasasena hi punappuna  
 uppajjamānesu dhammesu kuto uccheda <sup>1</sup>natthikā kiriyavā  
 dā ca ti? Dvayenā ti sakalena paticcasamuppādavaca  
 nena, tassā tassā paccayasāmaggiyā santatim avicchinḍitva  
 tesam tesam dhammānam sambhavato majjhimā pati  
 padā So karoti, so patisamvedeti, añño karoti, añño pati  
 samvedeti ti<sup>2</sup> vadappahanam janapadanuruttaya anabbhū  
 veso samvūñhaya anati dhavanan ti ayam ñāyo paridipito  
 hotiti ayam tava paticcasamuppādo ti vacanamattassa attho

Yā pan' ayam Bhagavata paticcasamuppādam desentena —  
*arūppapaccayā sankhārā* ti<sup>3</sup> ādinā nayena nikkhittā tantī, tassa  
 atthasamvannanam karontena vibhajjavādi mandalim ota  
 ritvā acariye anabbhācikkhantena sakasamayam avokka  
 mantena parasamayam anarūhantena<sup>4</sup> suttam appaṭibāhan  
 tena vinayam anulomentena mahapadese olokontena dham  
 mam dipentena attham sangāhantena tam ev' attham puna  
 rāvattetvā aparehi pi pariyañantarehi<sup>5</sup> niddisantena ca,  
 yasma atthasamvannanā kātābbā hoti, pakatiyā pi ca duk  
 kara va paticcasamuppādasā atthasamvannana Yath' ahu  
 Porana —

Saccam satto patisandhi paccayaakaram eva ca,  
 duddasa caturo dhamma desetuñ ca sudukkara ti

Tasmā aññatra āgamadhigamappattehi na sukarā paticca  
 samuppādasā atthavannanā ti paritulyayitvā —

Vattukamo aham aya paccayaakaravannanam  
 patittham nadhigacchami ajjhogalho va sāgaram

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> ucchedo

<sup>2</sup> S 11, 20

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid* 10, *etc*

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>h</sup> anayūh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>h</sup> pariyañeyhi

Sāsanaṃ paṇ' idam nānā desanā nayamaṇḍitam,  
pubbācariyamaggo ca abbocchinno pavattati.

Yasmā tasmā tad ubhayaṃ sannaṃsāyattha vannaṇaṃ  
ārabhisāmi etassa, tam sunātha samahitā

Vuttam hi' etam pubbācariyehi —

Yo koci mam aṭṭhimaṇḍitvā<sup>1</sup> suneyya labhetha pubbā-  
pariyam viśesaṃ,  
laddhāna pubbāpariyam viśesaṃ adassanaṃ maccura  
jassa gaccheti

Iti<sup>2</sup> *avijjā paccayā saṅkhārā* ti ādisu hi ādito yeva tāva —  
Desanābhedaṭṭo attha lakkhaṇ'-ekavādhāditto,  
aṅgānañ ca vavatthānā viññātabbo vinicchayo

Tattha *desanābhedaṭṭo* ti Bhagavato hi vallabhāraṇānam  
catunnam purisānam valliggahanam viya ādito vā majjhato  
va paṭṭhāya yāva pariyoṣānam, tathā pariyoṣānato vā maj-  
jhato vā paṭṭhaya yāva ādi ti catubbidha paṭiccasamuppā-  
dadesanā Yathā hi vallabhāraṇānam catusu purisesu eko  
valliyaṃ mūlam eva paṭhamam passati, so tam mūle chetvā  
sabbam ākaddhitvā ādaya kamme upaneti, evaṃ Bhagavā —  
*iti kho, bhikkhave, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā . . pe jātīpac-*  
*cayā jarāmaranaṃ* ti<sup>3</sup> ādito paṭṭhaya yāva pariyoṣāna pi pa-  
ticcasamuppādam deseti Yathā pana tesu purisesu eko  
valliyaṃ majjham paṭhamam passati, so majjhe chinditvā  
upari bhagam yeva ākaddhitvā ādaya kamme upaneti, evaṃ  
Bhagavā — *tassa tam vedanaṃ abhinandato abhinandato ajjho-*  
*sāya tūlhaṭṭo uppijjati nandī* Yā vedanāsu nandī tad upā-  
*dānam Tass upādānapaccayā bhavo Bhavapaccayā jātī*  
ti<sup>4</sup> majjhato paṭṭhaya yāva pariyoṣāna pi deseti Yathā ca  
tesu purisesu eko valliyaṃ aggamaṃ paṭhamam passati, so agge  
gahetva agganusārena yāva mūla sabbam ādaya kamme  
upaneti, evaṃ Bhagava — *jātīpaccayā jarāmaranaṃ* ti *iti*  
*kho paṇ' etam vuttam Jātīpaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, jarā-*  
*maranaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti?* Jātīpaccayā, bhante,  
jarāmaranaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti jātīpaccayā jarāmaranaṃ ti

<sup>1</sup> Sbh atthikaṭva

<sup>2</sup> Sbh omi

<sup>3</sup> M i, 261

<sup>4</sup> Ibid 266 f., S. iii, 14

*Bhāvapaccayā jāti pe ariyjāpaccayā sankhārā ti ita  
lho pan etam vuttam itijjāpaccayā nu lho, bhikkhāre  
sankhārā no va, katham vā ettha hoti ti*<sup>1</sup> *pariyosanato patthava  
y va adito pi patīccasamuppadam deseti Yatha pan etesu  
purisesu eko vāliya majjham eva pathamam passati, so maj  
jhe chinditva hettha otaranto yava mūla adaya kamme  
upaneti, evam Bhāgava — ime ca, bhikkhāre, cattāro āhāra  
kin nidānā, kin samudaya kin jātika kin pabhava? Ime  
cattāro āhārā tanhānidāna tanhāsamudayā tanhājātika tanhā  
pabhavā Tanhā kin nidānā? vedana, phasso, salaya  
tanam, namarūpam, vinūṇam sankhara kin nidānā? San  
khāra ariyjanidanā pe ariyjapabhava ti*<sup>2</sup> *majjhato pat  
thaya yava adito deseti*

Kasma pan evam deseti ti? Patīccasamuppadassa saman  
tabhaddakatta sayāṇi ca desanavilasappattatta Samanta  
bhaddako hi patīccasamuppado Tato tato āyappative  
dhaya samvattati yeva Desanavilasappatto ca Bhagava  
catuvesarajjapatisambhūdayogena catubbidhagambhūrabha  
vappattiya ca, so desanavilasappattatta nananayeh eva  
dhammam deseti Visesato pan' assa ya adito patthaya  
anulomadesana, sa pavattikaranavibhagasammulham veney  
yajanam samanupassato yatha sakehi karanehi pavattisan  
dassanatttham uppattikkamasandassanattthāṇi ca pavatta ti  
viññatabba Ya pariyosanato patthaya patīlomadesana,  
sa — *kiccham*<sup>3</sup> *vata yam loke āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mī  
yati ca carati ca uppajjati ca* ti<sup>4</sup> *adina nayena kicchapannam  
lokam anuvilokayato pubbhagapativedhanusarena tassa  
tassa jaramaranadikassa dukkhassa attana adhigatakara  
nasandassanatttham Ya majjhato patthaya yava adī pa  
vatta, sa aharanidanavavattthapananusarena yava atitā  
addhanam atiharitva puna atitaddhato pabhutī hetuphala  
patipatisandassanatttham Ya pana majjhato patthaya yava  
pariyosanam pavatta, sa paccuppanne addhane anagata  
dhabetusamutthānato pabhutī anagataddhasandassanatt  
tham Tasu ya pavattikaranasammūlhasa veneyya janassa*

<sup>1</sup> M i 261 f<sup>2</sup> S ii 11 f<sup>3</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> kiccha<sup>4</sup> D ii 30 S ii 5 B<sup>hm</sup> upapaj<sup>o</sup>

yathāsakehi kāranehi pavattisandaṣsanattham uppattikkā masandassanatthañ ca ādito patthaya anulomadesanā vuttā, sa idha nikkhittā ti vedītabbā

Kasmā pan' ettha vijjā adito vuttā? Kim, pakatīvadi nam pakatī viya, avijjā pi akāranam mūlikāranam lokassā ti? Na akāranam, asavasamudayā avijja samudayo ti hi avijjaya kāranam vuttam Atthi pana pariāyo yena mūlikāranam siyā, ko pan eso ti? Vattakathāya sisabhāvo Bhagava hi vattakatham kathento dīe dhamme sisam katvā katheti avijjam va yath' aha —*purimā, bhikkhave, loti na paññāyati avijjāya ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi, atha pacchā sambhavī ti*<sup>1</sup> *Evañ c etam, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā avijjā ti, bhavatanhā va, yath āha —purimā, bhikkhave, loti na paññāyati bhavatanhāya, ito pubbe bhavatanhā nāhosi, atha pacchā sambhavī ti Evañ c' etam, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā bhavatanhā ti*<sup>2</sup>

Kasmā pana Bhagavā vattakatham kathento ime dīe dhamme sisam katva katheti ti? Sugatī-duggatī gamino kammassa viśesahetubhūtatā, duggatīgamino hi kammassa viśesahetu avijja Kasmā? Yasmā avijjabhūto puthujjano, aggisantapaṭigulabhūghāta parissamabhūbhūta vajjha gāvitaya parissamaturatāya nirassadam pi attano anattā vāham pi unhoḍakapānam viya, kilesasantapato nirassadam pi duggatī nīpatanato ca attano anattavāham pi panātipa tadim anekappakāram duggatīgāmikammam arabhati Sugatīgamino pana kammassa viśesahetu bhavatanha Kasmā? Yasmā bhavatanhābhūbhūto puthujjano, yathā<sup>3</sup> vuttappa kara gavi sītūḍakatanhaya samassādam attano parissama vinodanañ ca sītūḍakapanam viya, kilesasantapavīrahato sa assadam sugatīsampāpanena attano duggatī dukkhapa rissama vinodanañ ca panatīpataveramanī ādim anekappa karam sugatīgāmikammam arabhati

Etesu pana vattakathāya sisabhūtesu dhammesu katthaci Bhagava ekadhammamūlikam desanam deseti, seyyathidam

<sup>1</sup> Not traced Cf S II, 178, III, 149

<sup>2</sup> Not traced Cf ibid

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> sa for yathā

—*ut kho, bhikkhave, avijjupaniṣā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārupaniṣam viññānan ti*<sup>1</sup> *ādi, tathā — upādāniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assādānupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhatī, tanhāpacayaṃ upādānan ti*<sup>2</sup> *adi, katthaci ubhayaṃ mūlikam pi, seyya thīdam — avijjānīvaranassa, bhikkhave, bālassa tanhāya sam payuttassa evaṃ ayam kāyo samudāgato, ut ayaṃ c eva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpam itth etam dvayam, dvayam paticca phasso cha*<sup>3</sup> *ev' āyatanāni ca, ye hi phuttho bālo sukkhaduk kham patissamvedetī ti*<sup>4</sup> *ādi Tasu desanāsu avijjapaccayā saṅkhāra ti ayam idha avijjāvasena ekadhammamūlikā de sanā ti veditabbā Evam tav' ettha desanābheda to viññā tabbo vinicchayo*

*Atthato ti avijjādinam padānam atthato, seyyathīdam, pūretum ayuttatthena kayaduḥcaritādi avindiyam nāma, aladdhabban ti attho Tam avindiyam vindatī ti avijjā Tabbiparitatō kāyasucaritādi vindiyam nāma, tam vindiyam na vindatī ti avijjā Khandhānam rāsatttham, āyatanānam āyatanatttham, dhātunam suññatttham, indriyānam adhipatī yaṭṭham, saccānam tathatttham aviditāṃ karotī ti pi avijjā Dukkhadānam pīlanādivasena vuttam catubbidham atttham aviditāṃ karotī ti pi avijjā Antaviraḥitesamsāre sabbayo nigatibbhavaviññānatthitī sattavasesu satte javāpetī ti avijjā Paramattthato avijjāmanesu itthi purisādisu javatī, vijjāma nesu pi khandhadisu na javatī ti avijjā Api ca cakkhuvīññānādinam vatthārammananam patiecasamuppada paṭicca samuppannānāṃ ca dhammānam chādanato pi avijjā*

*Yam paticca phalam eti, so paccayo Paṭiccā ti na vinā appaccakkhitiā attho Eti ti uppajjati c eva pavattati cā ti attho Api ca upakāra kaṭṭho paccayaṭṭho, avijjā ca sa paccayo ca ti avijjapaccayo, tasmā avijjāpaccayū*

*Sankhatam abhisankharonti ti saṅkhārā Api ca avijjāpaccaya saṅkhāra saṅkhārasaddena āgatasankhara ti duvi dhā saṅkhārā Tattha puññāpuññaneñjabhisankharā tayo ti ime cha avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā Te sabbe pi lokiyakusa lākusalacetanāmattam eva hoti Sankhatasankharo, abhi*

<sup>1</sup> *S n, 31*<sup>2</sup> *So all edns P T S ed sa*<sup>3</sup> *Ibid 81*<sup>4</sup> *Ibid 23 f*



saṅkhata-saṅkhāro, abhi-saṅkharanika-saṅkhāro, paṇogābhi-saṅkhāro ti ime pana cattāro saṅkhārasaddena āgata-saṅkhārā. Tattha *aniccā vata saṅkhārā* ! ti<sup>1</sup> ādisu vuttā sabbe pi sappaccayā dhammā saṅkhata-saṅkhāra nāma. Kamma-nibbattā tebhūmakā rūpārūpadhammā abhi-saṅkhatas-saṅkhārā ti Atthakathāsu vuttā, te pi *aniccā vata saṅkhārā* ti etth'eva saṅgaham gacchanti, visum pana nesum āgataṭṭhanam na paññāyati. Tebhūmikakusalākusavīcetanā pana abhi-saṅkharanika-saṅkharo ti vuccati. Tassa — *avijjīpato ajam, bhikkhave, purisa-puggalo paññān cecā*<sup>2</sup> *saṅkhāram abhi-saṅkharoti* ti<sup>3</sup> ādisu āgataṭṭhanam paññavati. Kāvikacetasikam pana vitiyam paṇogabhi-saṅkhāro ti vuccati. So — *yīvatilā abhi-saṅkhārassa gati, tāvatikam gantvā alakkhātātam maññe attlāsī* ti<sup>4</sup> ādisu āgato. Na kevalaṃ ca ete yeva, aññe pi — *saññāvedayatanānirodham samāpajjantassa kho āvuso Visikkā bhikkhuno pathamam nirujjhati vacīsaṅkhāro tato kūyasaṅkhāro, tato citta-saṅkhāro* ti ādinā na yena saṅkharasaddena āgatā aneke saṅkhārā. Tesu n' atthi so saṅkharo yo saṅkhata-saṅkhārehi saṅgaham na gacchevya. Ito param — *saṅkhārapaccayā viññānan* ti ādisu vuttam vuttanāven'eva veditabbam. Avutte pana vijñānīti ti viññanam, namati ti nāmanam, ruppati ti rūpam. Āye tanoti āyatanā ca<sup>5</sup> nayati ti āyatanam, phasvati ti phasso, vedavati ti vedana, paritasvati ti tanhā, upīdiyati ti upadanam bhavati bhāvavati cī ti bhavo, jananam jāti, jananam jara, maranti etenā ti maranam, socanam soko, paridevanam paridevo, dukkhayati ti dukkham, uppādatṭhitvasena va dvidhā khanati ti pi dukkham, dummanabhāvo domanassam bhūso āyāso upavasaso Sambhavanti ti abhinibbāntan ti. Na kevalaṃ ca sokādihi<sup>6</sup>eva,<sup>7</sup> atha kho sabbapadehi sambhavanti saddassa yojanā katabbā. Itaratha hi avijjāpaccavā saṅkhārā ti vutte kim karonti ti na paññāyeyya, sambhavanti ti pana yojanāva sati avijja eva sa paccavo cā ti avijjapaccavo tasmā avijjā

<sup>1</sup> D ii, 157, S i, 158

<sup>2</sup> So all four edns. PTS ed. ce

<sup>3</sup> S ii, 82

<sup>4</sup> J i, 112

<sup>5</sup> M i, 302

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> Ave tanoti āvatanā ca

<sup>7</sup> Sh °ādineva

dukkhādisu catusu thānesu aññānam, abhidhammapariyā yena pubbantādihi saddhim atthasu Vuttam h' etam — *tattha katamā avijjā?* *Dukkhe aññānam* pe *dukkha nirodhagāminiyā patipadāya aññānam*, pubbante aññānam aparante pubbantāparante idappaccayatā paticcasam uppannesu dhammesu aññānan tī<sup>1</sup> Tattha kiñcāpi, tha petvā lokuttaram saccadvayam, sesatthānesu ārammanava senā pi avijjā uppajjati, evam sante pi paṭicchedanavaseneva idha adhippeta, sa hi uppannā Dukkhasaccam paṭicchā detvā titthati, yathāva<sup>2</sup> sarasalakḥhanam pativijjhutum na deti Tathā Samudayam, Nirodham, Maggam Pubbanta sankhatam atitam khandhapañcakam, aparantasankhātam anāgatam khandhapañcakam, pubbantaparantasankhātam tad ubhayam Idappaccayatā paticcasamuppannadhamma sankhātam idappaccayatāñ c' eva paṭiccasamuppannadham me ca paṭicchādetvā titthati Ayam avijja, ime sankhārā tī evam yathāva sarasalakḥhanam ettha pativijjhutum na deti Tasmā *dukkhe aññānam* pe *idappaccayatā paticcasam uppannesu dhammesu aññānan* tī vuccati

*Sankhārā* tī puññadayo tayo, kāyasankhāradayo tayo tī evam pubbe sankhepato vutta cha Vitthārato pan' ettha puññābhīsankharo danasilādivasena pavatta attha kāmava carakusalacetana va bhāvanāvasen' eva pavattā pañca rūpā vacarakusalacetanā cā tī terasa cetanā honti Apuññābhīsankharo panatipatadivasena pavatta dvādasā akusalacetana Āneñjabhīsankhāro bhāvanāvasen' eva pavattā ca tasso arūpāvacarakusalacetanā cā tī tayo pi sankhārā ekunatimsa cetana honti Itaresu pana tisu kāyasañcetanā kāyasankhāro, vacisañcetanā vacisañkhāro, manosañcetanā cittasankhāro Ayam tiko kammāyūhanakkhane puññābhīsankhārādīnam dvārato pavattidassanvuttham vutto Ka vaviññattim samutthapetvā hi kayadvarato pavattā aṭṭha kāmāvacarakusalacetanā dvādasā akusalacetanā tī samavīsatī cetanā kāyasankhāro nāma Tā eva vacivivīñattim

<sup>1</sup> *Dhs* § 1162 (katamam avijjanivaranam?) In Vibhanga, p. 362, moho is described in the same terms

<sup>2</sup> *J P T S* 1889, 208.

samutthapetvā vacīdvārato pavattā vacisankhāro nāma Abhiññācetanā pan' ettha parato viññānassa paccayo na hoti ti na gahitā Yathā ca abhiññācetanā, evam uddhaccacetanā pi na hoti Tasmā sā pi viññānassa paccayabhāve apanetabbā Avijjāpaccayā pana sabbā p' eta honti Ubho pi viññattīyo asamutthapetvā manodvāre uppannā pana sabbā pi elūnatimsatī cetanā cittasankhāro. Iti ayam tiko purimattikam eva pavasatī ti atthato puññābhīṣankhārā dīnam yeva vasena avijjāya paccayabhāvo vedītabbo

Tattha siya, katham pan'e tam jānitabbam ime sankhārā avijjāpaccayā hontī ti ? Avijjābhāve bhāvato, yassa hi dukkhādisu avijjāsankhātā aññānam appahīnam hoti, so dukkhe tāva pubbantādisu ca aññānena samsāradukkhā sukha saññāya gahetvā, tass' eva hetubhūte tīvidhe pi sankhāre ārabhati Samudaye aññānena dukkha hetubhūte pi tanhā parikkhāre sankhāre sukha hetuto maññamāno ārabhati Nirodhe pana Magge ca aññānena dukkhassa anirodhabhūte pi gatīvisese dukkhanīrodhasaññī hutvā nirodhassa ca amaggabhūtesu pi yaññāmaratapādisu nirodhamaggasaññī hutvā dukkhanīrodham patthayamāno yaññāmaratapadī mukhena tīvidhe pi sankhāre ārabhati Apī ca —so tāya catusu saccesu appahīnāvijjatāya visesato jātijarārogamānādī anekādīnavavokīnam pi puññaphalasankhātā dukkhā dukkhato ajānantassa adhīgamāya kāyavācīcittasankhārabhedam puññābhīṣankhāram ārabhati, devaccharakāmako vīya maruppapātā sukhasammattassā pi ca tassa puññaphalassa ante mahāpīrilāhajānikam parīnāmadukkhātā appasādatañ ca apassanto pi tappaccayam vuttappakaram eva puññābhīṣankhāram ārabhati, salābho vīya dīpasikkhābhīṣāpātā, madhubīndugīdḍho vīya ca madhulittasatthadhārā lehanam Kāmapasevanādisu ca savīpākesu ādīnavam apassanto sukhasaññāya c eva līlesābhībhūtātāya ca dvārattayappavattā pi apuññābhīṣankhāram ārabhati, bālo vīya gūthakīlanam, maritukāmo vīya ca vīsakkhādanam Āruppavīpākesu cā pi sankhāravīparīnāmadukkhātā anavabujjhamāno sassatādī vipallāsena cittasankhārabhūtā āneñjābhīṣankhāram ārabhati, dīsāmūlho vīya pīsācanīgarābhīṣukhamaggagāmanam Evam yasmā avijjābhāvato va san-

khārabhavo, na abhāvato, tasma janitabbam etam ime  
 sankharā avijjapaccayā hontī ti Vuttam pi c' etam —  
 avidva, bhikkhave, avijjāgato puññābhisanl'hāram pi abhisan-  
 kharoti, apuññābhisanl'hāram pi abhisanl'kharoti, aneñjābhi-  
 sankhāram pi abhisanl'kharoti Yato ca l'ho bhikkhave, bhikk-  
 khuno avijjā pahīna vijjā uppinna<sup>1</sup> so avijjāviragā vijjappā-  
 dān' eva puññābhisanl'hāram abhisanl'kharoti ti<sup>2</sup>

Etth' aha ganhāma tava etam avijja sankhārānam  
 paccayo ti, idam pana vattabbam katamesam sankhāra-  
 nam, katham paccayo hoti ti? Tatridam vuccati Bha-  
 gavatā hi —hetupaccayo, ārammanapaccayo, adhipatipaccayo,  
 anantarapaccayo, samanantarapaccayo, saha-jalapaccayo, añña-  
 maññapaccayo, nissayapaccayo, upanissayapaccayo, purejāla-  
 paccayo, pacchājālapaccayo, āsevanapaccayo, kammapaccayo,  
 vipālapaccayo, āhārapaccayo, indriyapaccayo, jhānapaccayo,  
 magga-paccayo, sampayuttapaccayo, vippayuttapaccayo, nillhi-  
 paccayo, nallhipaccayo, vigatapaccayo, avigatapaccayo ti<sup>3</sup> ca  
 tuvisatipaccaya vuttā

Tattha hetu ca so paccayo cā ti hetupaccayo Hetu-  
 hutvā paccayo, hetubhavana paccayo ti vuttam hoti Āram-  
 manapaccayadisu pi es eva nayo Tattha hetū ti vacana  
 vavavakaranamūlanam etam adhi-vacanam Paññānā hetū  
 ti ādisu hi loke vacanavayavo hetū ti vuccati Sasane pana —  
 ye dhammā hetupubbahatā ti<sup>4</sup> ādisu kārānam Tayo kusalahetū,  
 tayo akusalahetū ti<sup>5</sup> ādisu mūlam hetū ti vuccati, tam idha  
 adhippetam Paccayo ti ettha pana ayam vacanatto —  
 pañicca etasmā eti ti paccayo, appaccakkhaya nam vattati  
 ti attho Yo hi dhammo yam dhammam appaccakkhaya  
 titthati vā uppajjati vā, so tassa paccayo ti vuttam hoti  
 Lakkhanato pana upakarakalakkhano paccayo, yo hi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts siya

<sup>2</sup> If this be quoted from S 11, 82, there are discrepancies  
 The PTS ed reads —Avijjagato yam, bhikkhave, puri-  
 sapuggalo puññānā ce sankharānam abhisanl'kharoti, puññūpa-  
 gam hoti viññānam, . apuññānā ce aneñjam ce  
 abhisanl'kharoti, ānenjūpagam hoti viññānam Yato ca, etc

<sup>3</sup> Tikapattikāna 1

<sup>4</sup> J<sup>m</sup> 1, 40

<sup>5</sup> Dh<sup>s</sup> § 1053

dhhammo yassa dhammassa thūtiya va uppattiya va upākarako hoti, so tassa paccayo ti vuccati<sup>1</sup> Paccayo hetu, kāraṇam nidanam, sambhavo pabhavo ti adī atthato ekam, vyañjanato nanam Iti mulaṭṭhena hetu, upakarakatthena paccayo ti sankhepato mulaṭṭhena upakarako dhammo hetupaccayo So sāli adinam sāli bijadinī vīya, mānuppa bhadinam vīya ca mānūvannadayo kusaladinam kusaladī bhavasadhako ti acariyanam adhippayo Evam sante pīna tam samutthānarupesu hetupaccayāta na sampajjati, na hi so tesam kusaladībhavam sadheti, na cā paccayo na hoti Vuttam hī etam —*hetu hetusampayuttakānam dhammanam tam samutthānanam cā rupanam hetupaccayena paccayo ti*<sup>2</sup> Abhetukacittanāñ ca vinīyetaṇa avyakatabhavo siddho Sa hetukanam pi cā yonisomanasīkaradī paṭibaddho kusaladī bhavo, na sampayuttahetupaṭibaddho Yadi cā sampayut tahetusu sabbhavato va kusaladībhavo sīya sampayuttesu hetupaṭibaddho alobho kusalo va sīya avyakato va Tasma pana ubhayatha pi hoti, tasma yatha sampayuttesu evam hetusu pi kusaladīta paṇīyesitābba kusaladībhavasādha navasena pana hetunam mulaṭṭham agahetvā suppatitthita bhavasādhana vasena gayhamane na kinī virujjhati Tad dhi hetupaccaya hi dhamma virulhamula vīya padapa thira honti suppatitthita, ahetuka tilābijakadī sevāla vīya na suppatitthita Iti mulaṭṭhena upakarako ti suppatitthitabha vasādhanaena upakarako dhammo hetupaccayo ti veditabbo

Tato paresu arammanabhavena upakarako dhammo arammanapaccayo So rupayatanam cakkhuvīññānādha tuya ti arabbhiva pi yam yam dhammam arabbha ye ye dhamma uppajjanti cittacetāsika dhamma te te dhamma tesam tesam dhammanam arammanapaccayena paccayo ti osapitatta na koci dhammo na hoti Yatha hi dubbalo puriso dandam va rajjum va alambitva va utthahati c eva titthati ca, evam cittacetāsika dhamma rupadī arammanam arabbh eva uppajjanti c eva titthanti ca Tasma sabbe pi cittacetāsikanam arammanabhutā dhamma arammanapaccayo ti veditabbo

<sup>1</sup> = Patth 4 p 5

<sup>2</sup> *Tikapatthana*

Jetṭhakatthena upakārako dhammo adhīpatipaccayo So saha-jāt' ārammanavasena duvidho Tattha —*chandaḍhīpati chandasampayuttakānam dhammānam tam samutthānānañ ca rūpānam adhīpatipaccayena paccayo* ti<sup>1</sup> ādi vacanato chanda viriyacittavimamsāsankhātā cattāro dhammā adhīpatipaccayo ti veditabbā, no ca kho ekato Yadā hi chandam dhammam, chandam jetṭhakam katva cittaṃ pavattati, tada chando va adhīpati, na itare Esa nayo sesesu Yam pana dhammam garum katvā arūpadhammā pavattanti, so nesam ārammanadhīpati, tena vuttam yam yam dhammam garum katva ye ye dhammā uppajjanti citta-cetasikā dhammā, te te dhamma tesam tesam dhammānam adhīpatipaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup>

Anantarabhavena upakārako dhammo anantarapaccayo Samanantarabhāvena upakārako dhammo samantarapaccayo Idañ ca paccayadvayam bahudha papañcayanti Ayam pan ettho sāro —vo hi esa cakkhuvīññānanantara manodhātu, manodhātu anantara manovīññānadhātu ti ādicittaniyamo, so yasmā purimapurimacittavasen' eva ijjhati, na aññatha, tasma attano attano anantarā anurūpassa cittuppadassa uppādanasamattho dhammo anantarapaccayo Ten ev' aha —*anantarapaccayo ti cakkhuvīññānadhātu tam sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuya tam sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānam anantarapaccayena paccayo* ti<sup>1</sup> ādi Yo anantarapaccayo, sveda samanantarapaccayo Vjañjanamat tam eva h ettha nānam upacayasantatisu viya, adhivacanāniruttidukādisu<sup>2</sup> viya ca atthato pana nānam n atthi Yam pi atthanantarātaya anantarapaccayo, kālanantarātaya samanantarapaccayo ti acariyānam matam, tam nirodha vutthahantassa neva saññā nāsaññāyatanakusalam phalasam āpattiya samanantarapaccayena paccayo ti adhi virujjhati Yam pi tattha vadanti dhammānam samutthūpana samatthātā na paribhāyati, bhāvanābalena pana vāritatta dhamma samanantara nupajjanti ti, tam pi kālanantara tāya abhāvam eva sādheti Bhavanabalena hi tattha kala

<sup>1</sup> *Tikapatthāna*

<sup>2</sup> *Dhs* §§ 642 f, 1306 f

nantaratā n' atthi ti mayam pi etad eva vadāma Yaṃma ca  
kālānantaratā n' atthi, tasmā samanāntarapaccayatā na  
yujjati Kālānantaratāya hi tesam samanāntarapaccayo  
hoti ti laddhi, tasmā abhiniveśam akatvā vjaṇṇanamattato  
p' ettha nānākaranam paracetabbam, na atthato Katham I  
N' atthi etesam antaraṃ ti hi anantaraṃ, saṅthānābhāvaṃ  
suffhu anantaraṃ ti samanāntaraṃ

Uppajjmāno va saha uppādinābhāvena upakāraṃ  
dhammo saha jūtapaccayo, pakāsaṃ padipo viya So arū  
pakkhandhādivasena chabbudho hoti Yath' āha cattāro  
khandhī arūpino aññamaññam saha jūtapaccaya jena paccayo  
Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññam, olkāntikkhane nāmarūpam  
aññamaññam, citta cetasikā dhammā citta sam utthānānam rūpī  
nam, mahābhūtā upādārūpānam, rūpino dhammā arūpīnam  
dhammānam kañci<sup>1</sup> kāle saha jūtapaccayena paccayo, kañci<sup>1</sup>  
kāle na saha jūtapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>2</sup> Idam hadaya vatthum  
eva sandhāya vuttam

Aññamaññam uppādanūpatthambhānābhāvena upakā  
raṃ dhammo aññamaññapaccayo, aññamaññūpatthambhā  
kam ti dandakam viya So arūpakkhandhādivasena ti vidho  
hoti Yath' āha —cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññapac  
cayena paccayo Cattāro mahābhūtā . pe . . olkāntikkha  
nāmarūpam aññamaññapaccaya jena paccayo ti<sup>2</sup>

Adhiṭṭhānākena nissaya kareṇa ca upakāraṃ dhammo  
nissayapaccayo, tva citta kamm udayam pathaviparādāyo viya  
So —cattāro khandhī arūpino aññamaññam nissayapaccayena  
paccayo ti<sup>2</sup> evam saha jate vuttanāyena' eva veditabbo Chet  
tho paṇ ettha koṭṭhīso —caḷḷhāyatanaṃ caḷḷhucetūñāra  
dhātuyā . pe . . sotī, ghāṇa, jīva, kāy āyatanaṃ  
kāyacetūñānadhātuyā tam sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānam  
nissayapaccayena paccayo Tam rūpam nissā jimanodhātuyā  
ca manorūñānadhātuyā ca vuttanti, tam rūpam manodhātuyā  
ca manorūñānadhātuyā ca tam sampayuttakānañ ca dhammā  
nam nissayapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>2</sup> evam vibhatto

Upanissayapaccayo ti ettha pana ayaṃ tāva vacanatttho —

<sup>1</sup> Bhm kañci<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Tikapatthāna

tad adhīnavuttitāya attano phalena nissito na paṭikkhitto ti nissayo Yathā pana bhūso āyāso upāyāso, evam bhūso nissayo upanissayo Balavakaranass' etam adhivacanam, tasmā balavakaranabhāvena upakārako dhammo upanissa yapaccayo ti veditabbo

So arammanūpanissayo, anantarūpanissayo, pakatūpanissayo ti tividho hoti

Tattha —*dānam datvā sulam samādiyitvā uposathakammam katvā tam garum katvā paccavekkhati, pubbe sucinnāni garum katvā paccavekkhati, jhānā rutthahitvā jhānam garum katvā paccavekkhati Sēkhā gotrabhum garum katvā paccavekkhanti, rodūnam garum katva paccavekkhanti Sēkhā maggā rutthahitvā maggam garum katvā paccavekkhanti* ti<sup>1</sup> evam ādināyena ārammanūpanissayo tāva arammanadhipatīna sadhū nanattam akatvā va vibhatto Tattha yam arammanam garum katva cittacetisika uppajjanti, tam nivamato tesu arammanesu balavarāmanam hoti Iti garukatabbatṭhena<sup>2</sup> arammanadhipatī balavakaranatthena ārammanūpanissayo ti evam etesam nanattam veditabbam

*Anantarūpanissayo pi —purimā purimā kusalā lhandhā pacchimānam pacchimānam kusalanam lhandhānam upanissayapaccayena paccayo* ti<sup>1</sup> adina nayena anantarapaccayena saddhū nanattam akatva va vibhatto Matikānikkhepe pana tesam —*akkhavinānadhātu tam sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā tam sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānam anantara paccayena paccayo* ti<sup>1</sup> adina nayena anantarassa —*purimā purimā kusala dhamma pacchimānam pacchimānam kusalanam dhammānam upanissayapaccayena paccayo* ti adina nayena upanissavassa agatattā nikkhepe vaseso atthi So pi atthato ekibhavam eva gacchati Evam sante pi attano attano anantara anurūpa'sa cittuppadassa pavattanasamatthātāya anantarata, purimacittassa pacchimacittuppadane bala vataya anantarūpanissayata veditabbā Yatha hi hetu paccayadisu kiñci dhammam vīna pi cittam uppajjati, na evam anantaracittam vīna citta'sa uppatti nāma atthi,

<sup>1</sup> *Tikapatthana*

<sup>2</sup> Bhūso<sup>o</sup> katabbamattaṭṭhena



tasmī bhāva-paccayo hoti Iti attano attano anantarā anurūpācittuppadānāvāseṇa anantarapaccayo, bhāva-kāraṇavāseṇa anantarūpanissayo ti evaṃ eteṣaṃ nānattam veditabbam

Pakatūpanissayo pīna pakato upanissayo pakatūpanissayo Pakato nāma attano santane nippādito vā, saddhā silādi upasevito vā, utubhojanādi pakatīvī eva vā upanissayo pakatūpanissayo, ārammanānantarehi sammūso ti attho Tassa —pakatūpanissayo saddham upanissāya dānam deti, silam samādiyati, uposathakammam karoti, jhānam uppādeti, vipassanam uppādeti, maggam uppādeti, abhiññam uppādeti, samāpattim uppādeti Silam, sutam cāgam, paññam upanissāya dānam deti pe samāpattim uppādeti Saddhā, silam, sutam, cāgo, paññā saddhūya silassa sutassa cūgassa paññāya upanissāyapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> adinā nayena anekappakkārato pabhedo veditabbo Iti ime saddhadayo pakatā c' eva bhāva-karīnatthēna upanissayā cā ti pakatūpanissayo ti

Paṭhamāntaram uppiyitvā vattamānabhāveṇa upakarako dhammo purejātapaccayo So pañcadvāre vatthārammanahīdayavatthuvāseṇa ekādasavidho hoti Yath āha caḷḷhāyatanaṃ caḷḷhuvīññānadhātuyā tam sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo Sola pe . . ghāṇā , jīrḥā , kāyāyatanaṃ, rūpāyatanaṃ sadda-, gandha-, rasa , phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ kāyavīññānadhātuyā tam sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo Rūpa , sadda , gandha , rasa , phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ manodhātuyā, yam rūpaṃ<sup>2</sup> nissāya manodhātu ca manovīññānadhātu ca vattanti, tam rūpaṃ manodhātuyā tam sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo, manovīññānadhātuyā tam sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ kiñci<sup>3</sup> kāle purejātapaccayena paccayo, kiñci<sup>3</sup> kāle na purejātapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup>

Purejātanam rūpadhammānam upatthambhakattena upakārako atūpadhammo pacchājātapaccayo, gijjhapotakasārīraṇaṃ ahārassa cetanaṃ viya, tena vuttam —pacchājātā citta

<sup>1</sup> Tīlapatthāna

<sup>2</sup> Cf Compendium, p 278

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> kañci

cetasikā dhammā purejūtassa imassa kāyassa pacchajātapacca  
yena paccayo ti <sup>1</sup>

Āsevanattthena anantaranam pagunabalavabhavaya upa  
karako dhammo āsevanapaccayo, gāthadisu purimapurima  
bhuyogo viya, so kusalakusalakiriya javanavasena tividho  
hoti Yath' aha — purima purimā kusala dhammā pacchima  
nam pacchimānam kusalanam dhammānam āsevanapaccayena  
paccayo Purima purimā akusalā pe kiriya vyākata  
dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam kīriyavyakatānam dham  
mānam āsevanapaccayena paccayo ti <sup>2</sup>

Cittappajogasanhatena kīriyabhavena upakarako dhammo  
kammapaccayo So nanakkhanikāya e eva kusalakusalace  
tanaya saha jataya ca sabbaya pi cetanaya vasena duvidho  
hoti Yath' aha — kusalākusalam kammam vipālānam kha  
dhānam katattā ca rūpānam kammapaccayena paccayo Saha  
jatā cetanā sampayuttakānam dhammānam tam samutthānā  
nam ca rūpānam kammapaccayena paccayo ti <sup>1</sup>

Nirussahasantabbhavena nirussahasantabbhavaya upakarako  
vipakadhammo vipakapaccayo So pavatte tam samuttha  
nanam patisandhiyam katatta ca rupanam sabbattha ca  
sampayuttadhammanam paccayo hoti Yath' aha — vipakā  
vyākato elo khandho tinnannam khandhanam cūttasamuttha  
nanañ ca rūpānam vipakapaccayena paccayo pe  
patisandhi khande vipākavyākato elo dhammo tinnannam kha  
dhānam katatta ca rūpānam tayo khandhā e kassa kha  
dhassa dve khandhā dinnam khandhānam katatta ca rūpā  
nam vipakapaccayena paccayo Khandhā vatthussa vipāka  
paccayena paccayo ti <sup>2</sup>

Ruparūpanam upatthambhakattthena<sup>3</sup> upakarako cattaro  
āhara āharapaccayo Yath' aha — labalīkārō āhara imassa  
kāyassa āharapaccayena paccayo Arūpino āhara sampayut  
takānam dhammanam tam samutthānanan rupanam āhara  
paccayena paccayo ti <sup>1</sup> Pañhavare pana — patisandhi khande  
vipālavyākata āhārā tam sampayuttakānam khandhānam  
katatta ca rūpanam āharapaccayena paccayo ti <sup>1</sup> pi vuttam

Adhipatīyattthena upakarako itthindriya purisandriyavajja

<sup>1</sup> Tikapattana

<sup>2</sup> Cf p 537, l 34

salā khandhū purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo ti Ayaḥatapadaṃ pana saha-jātaibhango — patisaṇḍhikkhane vipākāryūkatā khandhū katattā rupānam vippayuttapaccayena paccayo Khandhū vatthussa, vatthu khandhānam vippayuttapaccayena paccayo ti pi vuttam Purejātam pana cakkhundriyādi vatthuvāsen' eva vedītabham Yath' āha — purejātam cakkhāyatanaṃ viññānassa . pe kāyāyatanaṃ kāyaviññānassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo Vatthu vipākāryūkatānam kīriyāryūkatānam khandhānam pe . . vatthu kusalanam khandhānam pe vatthu akusalānam khandhānam vippayuttapaccayena paccayo ti

Paccuppannalakkhanena atthibhāvena tādīsass' eva dhammassa upatthambhakatena<sup>1</sup> upakarako dhammo atthipaccayo Tassa arūpakkhanda mahābhūta nāmarūpa cittacetasiḥ mahābhūta āyatana vatthuvāsenā sattadhā mātikā nikkhitta Yath' āha — cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññam atthipaccayena paccayo Cattāro mahābhūtā okkantiḥkhanē nāma rūpam aññamaññam cittacetasiḥ dhammā cittasamutthānānam rupānam mahābhūtā upādārūpānam cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkiḥviññānadhātuyā pe kāyāyatanaṃ pe rūpāyatanaṃ pe phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ kūyo viññānadhātuyā tam sampayuttakānā ca dhammānam atthipaccayena paccayo Rūpāyatanaṃ pe phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ manodhātuyā tam sampayuttakānā ca dhammanānam rūpam nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññānadhātuyā ca vattanti, tam rūpam manodhātuyā ca manoviññānadhātuyā ca tam sampayuttakāna ca dhammānam atthipaccayena paccayo ti Paññāvāre pana saha-jātam purejātam pacchajātam aharam indriyaṇ ti pi nikkhupitva saha-jate tava — eko khandho tinnannam khandhānam tam samutthānānā ca rūpānam atthipaccayena paccayo ti ādinā nayena niddeso kato Purejate purejātānam cakkhadānam vāsenā niddeso kato Pacchajate purejātaṃssa imassa kāyassa pacchajātānam cittacetasiḥkānam paccayavāsenā niddeso kato Āhā indriyesu kabalinkaro āhāro imassa kāyassa atthipaccayena

<sup>1</sup> Cf p 538, n 2

paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaṃ kaṭattā rūpānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo ti evaṃ niddeso kato ti.

Attano anantarā uppajjamānānaṃ arūpadhammānaṃ pavatti okāsadānena upakāraḥ samanantaraniruddhā arūpadhammā n' atthipaccayo. Yath' āha:—samanantaraniruddhā cittacetasiḥ dhammā paccuppannānaṃ cittacetasiḥānaṃ dhammānaṃ n' atthipaccayena paccayo ti.

Te eva vigatabhāvena upakāraḥ viḡatapaccayo. Yath' āha:—samanantaraviḡatā cittacetasiḥ dhammā paccuppannānaṃ cittacetasiḥānaṃ dhammānaṃ viḡatapaccayena paccayo ti.

Atthipaccayadhammā eva ca avigatabhāvena upakāraḥ viḡatapaccayo ti veditabbā. Desanāvilāsaṇaṃ pana tathā vinetabba-veneyyavasena vā ayaṃ duko vutto, ahetukadukam vatvā pi hetuvippayuttaduko viyā ti.

Evam imesu catuvīsatiyā paccayesu ayaṃ avijjā:—

Paccayo hoti puññānaṃ duvidhā 'nekadhā pana paresaṃ, pacchimānaṃ sā ekadhā paccayo matā.

Tattha puññānaṃ duvidhā ti ārammaṇapaccayena ca upanissayapaccayena cā ti dvedhā paccayo hoti. Sā hi avijjāṃ khayato vayato sammasanāḥ kāmāvacarānaṃ puññābhisankhārānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo hoti. Abhiññācittena samohacittajānanāḥ kāmāvacarānaṃ, avijjāsamatikkamatthāya pana dānādini c' eva kāmāvacarapuññakiriya vatthūni pūrentassa rūpāvacarajjhānāni ca uppādentassa dvinnam pi tesam upanissayapaccayena paccayo hoti. Tathā avijjāsamūlhattā kāmabhava-rūpabhavasampattiyo patthetvā tān' eva puññāni karontassa.

Anekadhā pana paresaṃ ti apuññābhisankhārānaṃ anekadhā paccayo hoti. Kathaṃ? Esā hi avijjāṃ ārabha rāgādinaṃ uppajjanāḥ kāmāvacarānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena garuṃ katvā, assādanāḥ kāmāvacarānaṃ ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissayehi avijjāsamūlhasa anādinavadaṣṣāvino pāṇātipātādini karontassa upanissayapaccayena, dutiya-javanādināṃ anantara samanantara-anantarūpanissay'-āsevana-n' atthi-viḡatapaccayehi, yaṃ kiñci akusalaṃ karontassa hetusahajāta-aññamanna-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatapaccayehi ti anekadhā paccayo hoti.

Pacchimānaṃ sā ekadhā paccayo matā ti āneñjābhisankhārā-

nam upanissayapaccayen' eva ekadhā paccayo matā, so pan' assā upanissayabhāvo puññābhisaṅkhāre vuttanāyen eva veditabbo ti

Etth' iha — Kim pan' iyaṃ ekā va avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo, udāhu aññe pi paccavā santi ti ? Kim pan' ettha yaḍi tāva ekū va ekakā iranaṇḍo āpajjati, attha aññe pi santi avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ekakarāṇamiddeso n' upapajjati ti ? Na n' upapajjati Kasmā ? Yaṃma

nattā ca sankhārānam hetubhāvena dīpitā ti veditabbā. Eten' eva ca ekekahetuphaladīpanaparihārasanena sabbattha ekekahetuphaladīpane payojanam veditabban ti

Etth' āha —evam sante pi ekantānītthaphalāya sāvajjāya avijjāya, katham puññāneñjābhisaṅkhārappaccayattam yujjati, na hi nimbabijato ucchu uppajjati ti? Katham na yujjissati? Lokasmim hi

Viruddho c' āviruddho ca, sādīsāsādiso tathā,

dhammānam paccayo siddho vipākā eva te ca na

Dhammānam hi thānasabhāvakkiccādi viruddho c' āviruddho ca paccayo loke siddho, purimacittam hi aparacittassa thānaviruddho, paccayo purimasippādi-sikkhā ca pacchā pavatamānānam sippādi kīriyānam, kammam rūpassa sabhāva viruddho paccayo Khirādini ca dadhi ādīnam, āloko ca khuvīññānassa kiccaviruddho Gulādayo ca āsavādinam, cakkhurūpādayo pana cakkhuvīññānādinam thānaviruddhā paccaya Purimajavānādayo pacchimajavānādinam sabhāvā viruddhā kiccā viruddhā ca, yatha ca viruddhāvairuddhā paccaṇṇā siddhā, evam sādīsāsādisā pi, sādīsam eva hi utu āhāraṇasankhātam rūpam rūpassa paccayo Salibijādini ca sāli-phalādinam, asādīsam pi rūpam arūpassa arūpañ ca rūpassa paccayo hoti Golomāviloma-visāna dadhi tula pitthādini ca dabbabhūtīnakadīnam<sup>1</sup>. Yesañ ca dhammānam te viruddhaviruddhasādīsāsādisa paccaya, na te dhammā tesam dhammānam vipākā eva Iti ayam avijjā vipākavasena ekantānītthaphalā sabhāvavasena sāvajjā pi samana sabbesam pi etesam puññabhisaṅkhārādinam yathānurūpam thānakaccasabhāvaviruddhaviruddhapaccavavasena sādīsāsādisa-paccavavasena ca paccayo hoti ti veditabbā

So c' assā paccayabhavo, yassa hi dukkhādisu avijjāsan khatam aññānam appahinam hoti, so dukkhe tāva pubbantā disu ca aññānena samsaradukkhā sukhasaññāya gahetvā tassa hetubhūte tividhe pi sankhāre arabhatī ti ādinā nayena vutto eva

Api ca ayam añño pi pariyaṇo —

Cutūpapāte samsāre saṅkharānañ ca lakkhane,  
yo paticcaṃmuppanna dhammesu ca vimuyhati.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dabba°, B<sup>n</sup> dabbābhūtīnak°

Abhisankharoti so<sup>1</sup> ete sankhare tividhe vato  
avijja paccayo tesam tividhanam ayam tato ti

Katham pana yo etesu vimuyhati so tividhe p ete sankhare  
karoti ti ce<sup>2</sup> Cutiva tava vimulho sabbattha khandhanam  
bhedo maranan ti cutim aganhanto satto marati sattassa  
dehantarassankamanan ti adini vikappeti Upapate vimulho  
sabbattha khandhanam patubhavo jati ti upapadam agan-  
hanto satto uppajjati sattassa nivasaripatubhavo ti  
adini vikappeti Samsare vimullo yo esa

Khandhanañ ca patipati dhatu ayatanana ca  
abbocchinnam vattamānam<sup>2</sup> samsaro ti pavuccati ti

Evam vanto samsaro Tam evam aganhanto ayam satto  
asma loka param lokam gacchati parasma loka mām lokam  
agacchati ti adini vikappeti Sankharanam lakkhane vimulho  
sankharanam sabhavalakkhanam samannalakkhanan ca agan-  
hanto sankhare attato attaniyato dhuvato sukhato subhato  
vikappeti Pativasanuppannadhammesu vimulho avijjajihvi  
sankharadinam pavattim aganhanto attā janati va na jati  
va so eva karoti ca kareti ca patisandhiyam uppajjati  
tassa anu issaradīyo kalaladi bhavena sariram santhapenta  
indriyani sampadenti so indriyasampanno phusati vediyati  
tanhiyati upadiyati ghatiyati so puna bhavantare bhavati  
ti va sabbe satta niyati sangatibhavaparinata ti va vikappeti  
So avijjaya andhikato evam vikappento vatha nama andho  
pathaviyam vicaranto maggā pi amaggam pi thalam pi  
nunnam pi samam pi visamam pi patipajjati evam punnam  
pi apunnam pi anenjabhisankharam pi abhisankharoti ti  
Ten etam vuccati —

Yatha pi nama jaccandho naro aparinayako  
ekadīyati maggena kummaggena pi ekada  
samsare samsaram bala tatha aparinayako  
karoti ekada pi nuam apunnam api ekada  
vada ca natva so dhammam siccāni abhisamessati  
tada avijjajāsamā upasanto carissati ti

*Ajam avijjapacca ja sankhara ti padasmi  
vittī rakatta i kha*

*Sankharapaccaya vinnāsa* pade *vi* *ia* *tan* *ti* cakkhuvinna  
*nadī* *chabb dham* Tattha cakkh vinnanam kusalavipakam  
 akusalavipakan *ti* *duvidham* hoti *tathā* *sota* *ghana* *jī* *ha* *ka*  
*yavinnanam* Manovinnanam kusalakusalavipaka dve mano  
 dhatuyo *tisso* *ahetukamanovinnanadhatuyo* *attha* *sahetu*  
*kani* *kamavacaravipakacittani* *panca* *rupavacarani* *cattari*  
*arupavacarani* *ti* *bavīsati* *vidham* hoti Iti imehi *chahi*  
 vinnanehi *sabbani* *pī* *battimsā* *lok* *yavipakavinnanam* *singa*  
*hitani* *honti* *Lokuttarani* *pana* *vattakathaya* *na* *vujjanti*  
*ti* *pa* *gahitani*

Tattha *ś* *ya* — *ā* *tham* *pan* *etam* *janitabbam* *idam* *vuttap*  
*pakaram* *vinnanam* *sankharapaccaya* *hoti* *ti* ? *Upacita*  
*kammabhava* *vipakabhavato* *vipakam* *h* *etam* *vipakan*  
*ca* *na* *upacitakammabhava* *uppijati* *Yad* *uppijeyya*  
*sabbesam* *sabbavipakani* *uppijeyyum* *na* *ca* *ppajjanti* *ti*  
*janitabbam* *etam* *sankharapaccaya* *idam* *vinnanam* *hoti* *ti*

*Katarasa* *sankharapaccaya* *kataram* *vinnanam* *ti* *ce* ?  
*Kamavacarapunnabhisankharapaccaya* *tava* *kusalavipakan*  
*panca* *cakkhuvini* *anadini* *manovinnane* *eka* *manodhatu* *dve*  
*manovinnanadhatuyo* *attha* *kamavacaravipakani* *ti* *solasa*  
*Yathā* *aha* — *kama* *acarassa* *kusalassa* *ka* *nnassa* *katatta* *upa*  
*citatta* *vipakam* *cakkhuvinna* *am* *uppannam* *hoti* *Sota*  
*ghana* *jī* *ha* *ka* *yavī* *ia* *am*<sup>1</sup> *vipaka* *manodhatu* *uppanna*  
*hoti*<sup>2</sup> *somanassasahagata* *manovinnā* *adhatu* *uppanna*  
*hoti*<sup>3</sup> *upekkhasahagata* *manovinnā* *adhatu* *uppanna* *hoti*<sup>4</sup>

*somanassasahagata* *nanasā* *npajjita* *somanassasaha*  
*gata* *nanasā* *npajjita* *sasā* *lkh* *rena* *somanassasahagata*  
*nanavippajjita* *somanassasahagata* *na* *avippajjita* *sa*  
*sankharena* *upekkhasahagata* *na* *asampajjita* *upek*  
*khasahagata* *na* *asampajjita* *sāsankharena* *upekkhasa* *a*  
*jata* *ia* *avippajjita* *ti* *upekkhasahagata* *na* *avippajjita*  
*sāsankharena* *t*<sup>5</sup> *Rupavacarapunnabhisankharapaccaya* *pa*  
*na* *panca* *rupavacaravipakani* *Yathā* *aha* — *tisso* *eva* *rupa*  
*vacarassa* *kusalassa* *kammassa* *katatta* *upacitatta* *vipakam*

<sup>1</sup> *Dhs* §§ 431 443*Ibid* § 455<sup>3</sup> *Ibid* § 469<sup>4</sup> *Ibid* § 484<sup>5</sup> *Ibid* § 498



*vivice eva kame hi paṭhamam jhānam*      *pe . pañcamam*  
*jhānam upasampajja viharatī ti*<sup>1</sup>    *Evam puññābhīsanākhāra*  
*paccayā ekavīsatividham viññānam hoti Apuññābhīsan-*  
*khārapaccavā pana akusalavīpakani pañca cakkhuvīññāna*  
*duni, eka manodhatu, ekā manoviññānadhatū ti evam satta-*  
*vidham viññānam hoti Yath āha —akusalassa kammassa*  
*katattā upacitattā vipākam cakkhuvinnānam uppannam hoti*  
*. . . sola , ghāna , jñhā , kāya viññānam*      *vipākā mano-*  
*dhatu . vipākā manoviññānadhatu uppannā hoti ti*<sup>2</sup>  
*Āneñjabhīsanākhārapaccaya pana cattari arūpavīpakani ti*  
*evam catubbīdham viññānam hoti Yath āha —tass ēva*  
*arūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipa-*  
*kaṃ sabbaso rūpasannānam samatikkamā*      *akāsanā*  
*cāyatanaśāsanāsahagatam,*      *vinñānāñca*      *ākincañña-*  
*nevasanñā nasaññāyatanaśāhagatam sukhassa ca duk-*  
*khassa ca paḥāna*      *catuttham jhānam upasampajja vi-*  
*haratī ti*<sup>3</sup>    *Evam sañkhārapaccaya yam viññānam hoti,*  
*tam ūatva idani ssa evam pavattī veditabba*

Sabbam eva hi idam pavattipatisandhivasena dvedha pavat-  
 tatī Tattha dve pañca viññānani, dve manodhatuyo,  
 somanassasahagata ahetukamanoviññānadhatu ti imani te  
 rasa pañca vokarabhave pavattiyam yeva pavattanti sesani  
 ekūnavīsati tisu bhavesu yathanurupam pavattiyam pi  
 patisandhiyam pi pavattanti Katham? Kuslavīpakani  
 tava cakkhuvīññānaduni pañca kuslavīpakena akuslavīpa-  
 kena va nibbattassa yathakkamam paripakam upagatindri-  
 yassa cakkhadinam apathagatam ittham itthamajjhattam  
 va rūpadī arammanam arabbha cakkhadī pasadam nissava  
 dassana savana ghayana sayana phusanakīccam sadhayama-  
 nani pavattanti Tatha akuslavīpakani pañca Kevalam  
 hi tesam anuttham anutthamajjhattam va arammanam hoti  
 Ayam eva vīseso Dasa pi e etani niyatadvararammana  
 vatthutthānani niyatakīccan eva ca bhavanti Tato kusa-  
 lavīpakanam cakkhuvīññānaduni anantara kuslavīpaka ma-  
 nodhatu tesam veva arammanam arabbha hīdayavatthum

<sup>1</sup> *Dhs* § 499

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* §§ 556, 562, 564

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid* §§ 501 4

nissaya sampapatticchana-kiccam sadhayamana pavattati tatha akusalavipakanam anantara akusalavipaka Idam ca pana dvayam anivatadvararammanam niyatavatthuttha nam niyatakiccañ ca hoti Somanassasahagata pana ahetukamanovinnanadhatu kusalavipakamanodhatuya anantara tassa eva arammanam arabbha hadaya vatthum nissaya santiranakiccam sadhayamana chasu dvaresu balavarammane kamavacarasattanam yebhuyyena lobhasampayuttajavana vasane bhavangavithum pacchinditva javanena gahitaram mane tadarammanavasena sakim va dvikkhattum va pavattati ti Majjhimatthakathayam vuttam Abhidhammattha kathayam pana tadarammmane dve cittavara agata Idam pana cittam tadarammanam ti ca *patthibharangan* ti cati dve namani labhati Aniyatadvararammanam niyatavatthukam aniyatatthanakiccañ ca hoti ti Evam tava terasa panca volarabhava pavattiyam yeva pavattanti ti veditabbani Sesesu ekunavisatiya na k nci attano anurupaya patisandhiva na pavattati Pavattiyam pana kusalakusalavipaka tava dve ahetukamanovinannadhatuyo pancadvare kusalakusala vipakamanodhatunam anantara santiranakiccam chasu dvaresu pubbe vuttanayen eva tadarammanakiccam attana dinnapatisandhito uddham asatibhavangupacchedake cittup pade bhavangakiccam ante cutikiccam ca ti cattari kiccani sadhayamana niyatavatthuka aniyatadvararammanatthanakicca hutva pavattanti Attha kamavacarasahetukacittani vuttanayen eva chasu dvaresu tadarammanakiccam attana dinnapatisandhito uddham asatibhavangupacchedake cittup pade bhavangakiccam ante cutikiccam ca ti tiri kiccani sadhayamanani niyatavatthukani aniyatadvararammanatthanakiccani hutva pavattanti Panca rupavacarani cattari ca aruppani attana dinnapatisandhito uddham asatibhavan gipacchedake cittup pade bhavangakiccam ante cutikiccam ca ti k ccadvayam sadhayamanani pavattanti Tesu rupa vacarani niyatavattharammanani aniyatatthi anakiccani ita rani niyatavatthukani niyatarammanani aniyatatthi anakic cani hutva pavattanti ti evam tava battimsavidham pi vinnanam pavattiyam sankharapaccaya pavattati

Tatra ssa te te sankhara kammappaccayena ca upanisaya

pacceyena ca pacceyī honti Yam pana vuttam<sup>1</sup> sesesu  
ekūnavāsatiyā na kiñci attano anurūpāya paṭisandhiyā na  
pavattati ti, tam atisankhittattā dubbijanam ten' assa vit  
thāranavadasaṇattham vuccati (1) kati paṭisandhiyo?  
(2) Kati paṭisandhicittāni? (3) Kena kattiha paṭisandhi hoti?  
(4) Kim paṭisandhiya ārammanam ti?

(1) Asaññapaṭisandhiyā saddhim vāsati paṭisandhiyo Vnt-  
tappakārān' eva ekūnavāsati paṭisandhicittāni Tattha aku  
salavipākūva ahetukamanoviññādhātuyā apāvesu paṭi  
sandhi hoti Kusavipākāya manussaloke jaccandhajāti  
bādhurajāti ummattakajāti elamūga napumśakadīnam vṛṭṭhabh  
sahetukakāmāvacaravipākehi devesu c' eva manussesu ca  
puññāvantānam paṭisandhi hoti Pañcahi rūpīvacaravipā  
kehi rūpībrahmaloke, cātūhi arūrīvacaravipākehi arūpaloke  
ti Yena ca yattha paṭisandhi hoti, sa eva tassa arūpāpatī  
sandhi nama Sankhepato pana paṭisandhiyā tīni aramma  
nāni honti atitām, paccuppannam na vattabbān ca, asaññā  
paṭisandhi anārammanā ti Tattha viññānañceyatana neva  
saññā vasaññāyatana paṭisandhinam atitām eva arammanam,  
dasannam kamāvacaranam atitām va paccuppannam vā  
Sesanam na vattabbam eva Evam tisu arammanesu pavat  
tamānā pana paṭisandhi, yasmā atitārammanassa va na  
vattabb arammanassa va cuticittassa anantaram eva pavattati,  
paccuppannārammanam pana cuticittam nāma n' atthi,  
tasma dvisu ārammanesu aññatararammanaya cutiyā anan  
tarā tisu ārammanesu aññatararammanaya paṭisandhiyā  
sugati-duggati vasena pavattanakāro vedittabbo Seyyathū  
dam kamavacarasugatiyāni tāva thitassa papakammāno  
puggalassa tanī'ssa tasmim samaye olambanti ti adivacanato  
maranamañce nipannassa yathūpacitam papakammam va  
kammanimuttam va manodvare apatham agacchati, tam ārab  
bha uppannaya tadarammānapariyosanaya javanavithuyā  
anantaram bhavāṅgavīsavam arammanam katiā cuticittam  
uppijati Tasmim niruddhe tad eva apāthagatam kammanam  
vā, kammanimuttam va arabbha anupacchinna-kilesabalavi  
namutam<sup>2</sup> duggatipariyāpinnam paṭisandhicittam uppijati

<sup>1</sup> Above, p 547, l 17.

<sup>2</sup> Bhm °balavanamutam

Ayam atitarāmmaṇaya cutiya anantara atitarāmmaṇa paṭi sandhi

Aparassa maraṇasamaye vuttappakāra kammavasena nara kudiṣu aggijalavannadikam duggatiniṃittam manodvare apātham agacchati Tasma dvikkhattum bhavange up pajjitva niroddhe, tam ārammaṇam ārabhā ekam āvaj janam maraṇassa āsinnabhavena mandibhūtvagatta pañca javanani dve tadārammaṇani ti tinn vithicittani uppajjanti Tato bhavangavisaṃyam ārammaṇam katva ekam cuticittam ett vata ekadasa cittaakkhāna atita honti Ath assa āvasesa pañca cittaakkhānāyuke tasmim yeva ārammaṇe paṭisandhi cittam uppajjati Ayam atitarāmmaṇaya cutiya anantara paccuppannārammaṇa paṭisandhi

Aparassa maraṇasamaye pañcinnam dvarāṇam ānata rasmiṃ rāgaḍi hetubhūtam hiṃsam ārammaṇam apātham agacchati Tassa yathākkamena uppanne vōthapanavasane maraṇassa āsinnabhavena mandibhūtvagatta pañca java nani dve tadārammaṇani ca uppajjanti Tato bhavangavi saṃyam ārammaṇam katva ekam cuticittam Ettavata ca dve bhavangani āvajjanam dassanam sampaticchanam santānaṃ vōthapanam pañca javanani dve tadāramma nani ekam cuticittan ti pañcadasa cittaakkhāna atita honti Ath āvasesa ekacittaakkhānāyuke tasmim yeva ārammaṇe paṭisandhicittam uppajjati Ayam pi atitarāmmaṇaya cu tiya anantara paccuppannārammaṇa paṭisandhi Esa tava atitarāmmaṇaya sugati cutiya anantara atitapaccuppanna rammaṇaya duggati paṭisandhiya pavattanakaro

Duggatīyam thitassa pana upacitanavajjakammaṇa vutta nāyē eva tam anavajjakammam va kammāniṃittam va manodvare apātham agacchati ti kinnhapakkhe sukkapakkham thāpetva sabbam purimanāyē eva veditabbam Ayam atitarāmmaṇaya duggati cutiya anantara atitapaccuppan nārammaṇaya sugati paṭisandhiya pavattanakaro

Sugatīyam thitassa pana upacitanavajjakammaṇa tan ssa tasmim samaye olāmbanti ti ādivācanato maraṇamañce nipinnassa yathupacitam anavajjakammam va kammāniṃitt am va manodvare apātham agacchati tan ca kho upacita

kāmāvacarānavajjakammassa eva Upacitamahaggatīkam  
 massā pana kammanimuttam eva āpātham āgacchatī, tam  
 arabbhā uppannāya tadārammanapariyosānāya suddhāya vā  
 javanavithiyā anantaram bhavangavissayam ārammanam  
 katvā cuticittam uppajjati, tasmim niruddhe tam eva apā-  
 thagatīkam kammanam vā kammanimuttam vā ārabbhā anupre-  
 chinna-kilesabālavinamitam sugatipariyapannam<sup>1</sup> paṭisa-  
 ndhicittam uppajjati Ayam atitārammanāya cutiyā anantara  
 atitārammana vā na vattabbārammanā vā paṭisandhi

Aparassa maranasamaye kāmāvacara anavajjakammava-  
 sena manussaloke mātukucchivannasīnkhātā vā devaloke  
 uyyana vimāna kappā rukkhādi vannasīnkhātā vā, sugatī  
 nimuttam manodvāre āpātham āgacchatī Tassa duggatī  
 nimitte dassitānukkāmen eva cuticittanantaram paṭisandhi  
 cittam uppajjati Ayam atitārammanāya cutiyā anantara  
 paccuppannārammanā paṭisandhi

Aparassa maranasamaye ñātakā ayam, tata, tavatthaya  
 Buddhapūjā karīyati, cittam pasādehi tī vatī vā pupphadama  
 paṭākādīvasena rupārammanam vā, dhammasavanatūriya  
 pūjādi vasena saddārammanam vā, dhumavāsagandhādīva  
 sena gāndhārammanam vā idam, tāta sayassu tavatthāya  
 dātābba deyyadhamman tī vatī vā, madhuphānitādi vasena  
 rasārammanam vā idam, tāta, phusassu tavatthāya dātābba  
 deyyadhamman tī vatī vā, cinapattasomaratatīdi vasena pho-  
 thabbārammanam vā pañcadvāre upasamharanti Tassa  
 tasmim apathagatē rūpadī arammane yathakkamena uppan-  
 navotthapanavasane maranassa āsannabhavena mandibhū  
 tavegattā pañca javanani dve tadārammanāni ca uppajjanti  
 Tato bhavangavissayam arammanam katvā ekam cuticittam,  
 tadavasane tasmim jeva ekacittakkhanathutike arammane  
 paṭisandhicittam uppajjati Ayam pi atitārammanaya cu-  
 tiyā anantara paccuppannārammanā paṭisandhi.

Aparassa pana pathavīkasīnājjanādivasena patiladdha  
 mahaggatīssa sugatīyam thitassa maranasamaye kamavaca-  
 rakusalakamma kammanimutta gatinimuttanam vā aññata-  
 ram pathavīkasīnadikam vā nimuttam mahaggatacittam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> °balāvanamitasugatī°

vā manodivāre āpatham āgacchati, cakkhu sotānam vā aññatararimmam kusalluppat'hetubhūtam pañitam ārammanam ājītham āgacchati. Tassā yathākkamena uppannavotthāpānāvāsīne maranassa āsannabhāvena mandībhūtavagattā pañca javanāni uppijanti. Mahaggaṭagatikānam pīnatadārammanam n'atthi, tamā javanānantaram yeva bhavangavīriyam ārammanam katvā ekam cuticittam uppijati. Tass'āvāsīne kāmāvacaramahaggaṭasugatīnam aññatarasugatipariyāpannam yathūpaṭṭhitesu ārammanesu aññatarārammanam paṭisandhicittam uppijati. Ayam na vattabbīrammanīya sugatī cutiyā anantarā atita paccuppanna na vattabbīrammanāni aññatararimmāni paṭisandhi. Eten'ānusekenā rūppacutiyā pi anantara paṭisandhi veditabbī. Ayam atita na vattabbīrammanīya sugatī cutiyā anantarā atita na vattabbī paccuppannārammanīya paṭisandhiya pavattan ikāro

missāmissabhedato duvidham, kāmarūpārūpabhavabhedato tividham, aṇḍaja-jalābuja-samsedaja-opapātikayonivasena cattubbidham, gativasena pañcavidham, viññāṇaṭṭhitivasena sattavidham, sattāvāsavasena aṭṭhavidham hoti. Tattha:—

Missam dvidhā bhāvabhedā sabhāvaṃ tattha ca dvidhā, dve vā tayo vā dasakā omato ādinā saha.

Missam dvidhā bhāvabhedā ti yaṃ h' etaṃ ettha aññatra arūpabhavārūpamissam paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, taṃ rūpabhava itthindriya-purisindriyasankhātena bhāvena vinā uppattito. Kāmabhava aññatra jātipaṇḍaka-paṭisandhiyā bhāvena saha uppattito sabhāvaṃ abhāvan ti duvidham hoti.

Sabhāvaṃ tattha ca dvidhā ti tatthā pi ca yaṃ sabhāvaṃ, taṃ itthi-purisabhāvānaṃ aññatarena saha uppattito duvidham eva hoti.

Dve vā tayo vā dasakā omato ādinā sahā ti yaṃ h' etaṃ ettha missam amissan ti dvaye<sup>1</sup> ādibhūtaṃ rūpamissam paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ, tena saha vatthukāyadasakavasena dve vā vatthukāyabhāvadasakavasena tayo vā dasakā omato uppajjanti, n' atthi ito paraṃ rūpaparihānī ti. Taṃ pan' etaṃ evaṃ omakaparimāṇaṃ uppajjamāṇaṃ aṇḍaja-jalābujanāmikāsu dvīsu yonisu jāti-unṇāya ekena amsunā uddhaṭasappimaṇḍappamāṇaṃ kalalan ti laddhasankhaṃ hutvā uppajjati. Tattha yonīnaṃ gativasena sambhavabhedo veditabbo. Etāsu hi:—

Niraye bhumavajjesu devesu ca na yoniyo,  
tisso purimikā hontī catasso pi gatittaye.

Tattha devesu cā ti ca saddena yathā niraye ca bhumavajjesu ca devesu, evaṃ nijjhāmatāṇhikapetesu ca purimikā tisso yoniyo na santī ti veditabbā. Opapātikā eva hi te hontī. Sese pana tīracchānapettivisayamanussasankhāte gatittaye pubbe vajjitabhummadevesu ca catasso pi yoniyo hontī. Tattha:—

Timsa nava c' eva rūpīsu satta ti ukkaṃ sattha rūpāni,  
samsedupapātayonisu atha vā avakaṇṇasato timsa.

Rūpī brahmesu tāva opapātikayonikesu cakkhusotavattu-

dasakanam jivitanavakassa ca ti catunnam kalapanam va sena timsa ca nava ca patisandhiviññānena saha rūpaṃ uppajanti Rupi brahme pana thapetva aññesu samsedaja opapatikayonikesu ukkamsato cakkhu sota, ghana jivha kayavattthubhavadasakanam vasena sattati, tam ca niccam devesu

Tattha vanno gandho raso oja catasso ca pi dhatuyo cal khuppasado jivitaṃ ti ayam dasa rupaparimāṇo rupapuñño cakkhudasako nama Evam sesa vedītabba Avakamsato pana jaccandhabadhira aghanaka napumsakassa jivha kaya vatthudasakanam vasena timsarupaṃ uppajanti Ukkam savakamsanam pana antare anurūpato vikappo vedītabbo Evam viditva puna —

Khandhīrammanagatīhetu vedana pīti vitakkavicārehi bheda**b**hedaviseso cutisandhinam parinīḍeyyo

Ya h esa missamissato duvidha patisandhi ya c assa atitanantara cuti tasam imehi khandhadhi bheda**b**hedaviseso ñatabbo ti attho Katham? Kadaci hi catukkhandhaya aruppacutiya anantara catukkhandha va arammanato pi abhinna**p**atisandhi hoti Kadaci amahaggata bahuddharam manaya mahaggata ajjhata**r**ammana Ayam tava arupa bhumisu yeva nayo Kadaci pana catukkhandhaya arupa cutiya anantara pañcakkhandha kamavacarapatisandhi Kadaci pañcakkhandhaya kamavacaracutiya rupavacaracutiya va anantara catukkhandha arupapatisandhi Evam atita rammanaya cutiya paccuppan**n**arammana patisandhi Ekac casugati cutiya ekaccaduggati patisandhi Ahetu**k**acutiya sahetukapatisandhi Duhetu**k**acutiya tihetukapatisandhi Upek**k**ha sahatagacutiya somanassasahagatapatisandhi Appi tukacutiya sappitikapatisandhi Avitak**k**acutiya savitakka patisandhi Avicaracutiya savicarapatisandhi Avitak**k**a vicaracutiya savitakkasavicarapatisandhi ti tassa tassa vipa ritato ca yathayogam yojetabbam

Laddhapaccayaṃ itī dhammamattam etam bhavantaram upeti,

na ssa tato sankanti na tato hetum vīna hoti

Iti h etam laddhapaccayaṃ ruparupadhammamattam uppajjama**n**am bhavantaram upeti ti vuccati, na satto, na



jīvo, tassa ca nā pi atītabbhavato idha sankanti atthi, nā pi tato hetum vinā idha pātubhāvo

Tayidam pākaṭena manussacutipaṭisandhikkamena pakāsayissāma Atītabbhavasmim hi sarasena upakkamena vā samāsannamaranassa asayhānam sabbāṅgapaccangasandhi bandhanacchedakānam māraṇantīkavedanā sattānam sanni pātam asahantassa, ātape pakkhuttaharītālapannam iva, kamena upasussamāne sarīre, niruddhesu cakkhūdisu indriyesu, hadayaavatthumatte patitthitesu kāyindriya manindriya jīvitindriyesu, tam khaṇāvesahadayaavatthusannissitam viññānam garukasamāsevitāsannapubbakatanam aññataram laddhāvesappaccayasankhārasankhātam kammam tadupatthāpitam vā kammanimitta gatanimuttasankhātam visayam ārabha pavattati, tad evam pavattamānam tanhāvijjānam appahinattā avijjapaticchādītādīnave tasmim visaye tanhā nāmeti, saha-jātasankhārā khīpanti, tam santatīvasena tanhāya namīyamānam, sankhārehi khīpamanam, orimatirarukkhavimbandharajjum ālambitvā mātīkātikkamako viya, pu rimañ ca nissayam jahati aparañ ca kammamamutthāpitam nissayam assādayamānam vā anassādayamānam vā, ātamanādihi yeva paccayehi pavattati ti Ettha ca purimam cavanato cuti, pacchimam bhavantaradī paṭisandhī ti vuccati. Tad etam nā pi purimabbava idh' āgatam, nā pi tato kammāsankharan atirīsayādi hetum vinā pātubhūtan ti veditabbam

Siyum nidassanān' ettha patighosādīkā atha,  
santānabandhato n' atthi ekatā nā pi nānatā

Ettha c' etassa viññānassa purimabhavato idha anāgamane atītabbhavapariyapannahetūhi ca uppāde patighosa padīpa mudda patibimbappakāra dhammā nidassanāni siyumu Yathā hi patighosa padīpa muddā chāyā saddādi hetukā honti, aññatra agantva va honti, evam eva idam cūttam Ettha ca santānabandhato n' atthi ekatā nā pi nānatā Yadi hi santānabandhe satī ekantam ekatā bhavēyya, na khīrato dadhi sambhūtam siyā, athā pi ekantanānatā bhavēyya, na khīrassādhīno dadhi siyā, esa nayo sabbahetusamuppannesu Evañ ca satī sabbalokaoharalopo siyā, so ca anūtho, tasmā ettha na ekantam ekatā vā nānatā va upagantabba ti

Etth' āha nanu evam asankanti patubhāvesatī ye imasmim manussattabhāve khandhā, tesam niruddhattā, phalapacca yassa ca kammassa tattha agamanato aññassa aññato ca tam phalam siya, upabhuñjake ca asatī kassa tam phalam siya? Tasmā na sundaram idam vidhānan ti Tatridam vuccatī —

Santane yam phalam etam n' aññassa na ca aññato,  
bijānam abhisankhāro etass' atth' assa sādhaiko

Ekasantānasmim hi phalam uppajjamaanam tattha ekanta ekattanānattanam patisiddhattā aññassā ti vā aññato ti va na hotī Etassa ca pan' atthassa<sup>1</sup> bijanam abhisankhāro sādhaiko Ambabijādīnam hi abhisankhāresu katesu tassa bi jassa santane laddhapaccayā kālantare phalaviseso uppajja māno, na aññabijānam, nā pi aññābhisankharapaccayā uppaj jati, na ca tāni bijāni abhisankhāra<sup>2</sup> phalatthānam pīpunāti, evam sampadam idam veditabbam

Vijjāsipposadhādīhi ca pi balasāre upayuttehi kālantare vuddhasarīrādīsu phalam detī ti ayam attho veditabbo

Yam pi vuttam upabhuñjake ca asatī kassa tam phalam siyā ti?—tattha —

Phalass' uppattiyā eva siddha bhuñjakasammutī,  
phaluppadena rukkhassa yathā phalatī sammutī

Yathā hi rukkhasankhātānam dhammānam ekadesabhūtassa rukkhaphalassa uppattiyā eva rukkho phalatī ti vā phalito ti vā vuccatī, tathā devamanussasankhatānam khandhanam ekadesabhūtassa upabhogasankhatassa sukhadukkhaphalassa uppāden' eva devo manusso vā upabhuñjati ti vā sukhito dukkhito ti va vuccatī, tasmā na ettha aññena upabhuñjakena nāma koci attho atthī ti Yo pi vadeyya —evam sante pi ete sankhārā vijjamānā vā phalassa paccaya siyūm, avijjā mānā vā, yadī ca vijjamānā pavattikkhane yeva nesam vipā kenā bhavitabbam, atha avijjāmanā pavattito pubbe pacchā ca niccam phalāvahā siyūn ti—so evam vattabbo —

Katatta paccayā etc na ca niccam phalāvahā,

paṭibhogādīkam tattha veditabbam nidassanam

Katattā yeva hi sankhārā attano phalassa paccayā kontī, na vijjamānatta avijjamānattā va Yath āha —*kāmāvacarassa*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> vacanatthassa.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> inserts vā

*kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākam calkkhuvinnā  
nam uppannam hoti* <sup>1</sup> *ādi* Yatharahassa ca attano phalassa  
paccayā hutvā na puna phalāvaha honti vipakkavipakatta  
Etassa c atth assa vibhāvane idam pātibhogādikam nidassa  
nam veditabbam Yathā hi loke yo kassaci atth' assa nivva  
tanattham<sup>2</sup> pātibhogo hoti, bhandam va kinati, inam va  
ganhati, tassa tam kiriyakāramamattam eva tad atthanivva  
tanadimhi<sup>2</sup> paccayo hoti, na kirivva vijjamanattam avijja  
manattam va, na ca tad atthanivva atanadito<sup>3</sup> param pi dharako  
va hoti Kasma? Niyatanadinam<sup>2</sup> katatta Evam ka  
tatta va sankhara pi attano phalassa paccaya honti, na ca  
yathārahama phaladanato param pi phalāvaha honti ti  
Ettavāta missamissavāsenā dvēdhā pi vattimānassa pati  
sāndhivinnānassa sankhavipaccaya pavatti dīpita hoti  
Idam sabbe sveda tesu battimsa vipalavinnānesu sammā  
havighatattam —

Patīsandhi pavattinam vāsen ete bhavadisu,  
vijanītabba sankhara yathā yesañ ca paccaya

Tattha tayo bhava, catasso joniyo, pañca gatiyo, satta  
vinnānatthutiyō, nava sattavasa ti ete *bhavādayo* nama  
Etesu bhavādisu patīsandhiyam pavatte ca ete yesam vipa  
kavinnānanam paccaya yathā ca paccaya honti, tathā  
vijanītabba ti attho

Tattha puññābhūsanākhare tava kamavacara attha cetana  
bhedo puññābhūsanākharo avasesena kamabhavesu gatiyā  
navannam vipakavinnānanam patīsandhiyam nanakkhāni  
kakkammāpaccayena c eva upanissayapaccayena ca ti dvēdhā  
paccayo Rupavacarapañcakusalacetana bhedo puññābhū  
sanākhare rūpabhāve patīsandhiya eva pañcannam Vut  
tappabhedakamavacaro pana kamabhāve sugatiyā upek  
khasahagatahetumanovinnānadhatu vajjanam sattannam  
parittavipakavinnānanam vuttanāyēn eva dvēdhā paccayo  
pavatte, no patīsandhiyam Sveda rūpabhāve pañcannam  
vipakavinnānanam tathā eva paccayo pavatte no patīsa  
ndhiyam Kamabhāve pana duggatiyā atthannam pi parit

<sup>1</sup> *Dhs* § 431 *Vibh* 187

<sup>2</sup> *S<sup>h</sup>* niya<sup>o</sup>

tavipākaviññānānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte, no paṭisaṇḍhiyam

Tattha niraye Mahāmoggallānattī <sup>1</sup> ekasā<sup>1</sup> narakacārīkādīsu iṭṭhārammanasamāyoge so paccayo hoti Tiracchāne<sup>2</sup>su paṇa<sup>3</sup> petamaluddhikesu ca iṭṭhārammanam labbhati <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup> <sup>101</sup> <sup>102</sup> <sup>103</sup> <sup>104</sup> <sup>105</sup> <sup>106</sup> <sup>107</sup> <sup>108</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>110</sup> <sup>111</sup> <sup>112</sup> <sup>113</sup> <sup>114</sup> <sup>115</sup> <sup>116</sup> <sup>117</sup> <sup>118</sup> <sup>119</sup> <sup>120</sup> <sup>121</sup> <sup>122</sup> <sup>123</sup> <sup>124</sup> <sup>125</sup> <sup>126</sup> <sup>127</sup> <sup>128</sup> <sup>129</sup> <sup>130</sup> <sup>131</sup> <sup>132</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>134</sup> <sup>135</sup> <sup>136</sup> <sup>137</sup> <sup>138</sup> <sup>139</sup> <sup>140</sup> <sup>141</sup> <sup>142</sup> <sup>143</sup> <sup>144</sup> <sup>145</sup> <sup>146</sup> <sup>147</sup> <sup>148</sup> <sup>149</sup> <sup>150</sup> <sup>151</sup> <sup>152</sup> <sup>153</sup> <sup>154</sup> <sup>155</sup> <sup>156</sup> <sup>157</sup> <sup>158</sup> <sup>159</sup> <sup>160</sup> <sup>161</sup> <sup>162</sup> <sup>163</sup> <sup>164</sup> <sup>165</sup> <sup>166</sup> <sup>167</sup> <sup>168</sup> <sup>169</sup> <sup>170</sup> <sup>171</sup> <sup>172</sup> <sup>173</sup> <sup>174</sup> <sup>175</sup> <sup>176</sup> <sup>177</sup> <sup>178</sup> <sup>179</sup> <sup>180</sup> <sup>181</sup> <sup>182</sup> <sup>183</sup> <sup>184</sup> <sup>185</sup> <sup>186</sup> <sup>187</sup> <sup>188</sup> <sup>189</sup> <sup>190</sup> <sup>191</sup> <sup>192</sup> <sup>193</sup> <sup>194</sup> <sup>195</sup> <sup>196</sup> <sup>197</sup> <sup>198</sup> <sup>199</sup> <sup>200</sup> <sup>201</sup> <sup>202</sup> <sup>203</sup> <sup>204</sup> <sup>205</sup> <sup>206</sup> <sup>207</sup> <sup>208</sup> <sup>209</sup> <sup>210</sup> <sup>211</sup> <sup>212</sup> <sup>213</sup> <sup>214</sup> <sup>215</sup> <sup>216</sup> <sup>217</sup> <sup>218</sup> <sup>219</sup> <sup>220</sup> <sup>221</sup> <sup>222</sup> <sup>223</sup> <sup>224</sup> <sup>225</sup> <sup>226</sup> <sup>227</sup> <sup>228</sup> <sup>229</sup> <sup>230</sup> <sup>231</sup> <sup>232</sup> <sup>233</sup> <sup>234</sup> <sup>235</sup> <sup>236</sup> <sup>237</sup> <sup>238</sup> <sup>239</sup> <sup>240</sup> <sup>241</sup> <sup>242</sup> <sup>243</sup> <sup>244</sup> <sup>245</sup> <sup>246</sup> <sup>247</sup> <sup>248</sup> <sup>249</sup> <sup>250</sup> <sup>251</sup> <sup>252</sup> <sup>253</sup> <sup>254</sup> <sup>255</sup> <sup>256</sup> <sup>257</sup> <sup>258</sup> <sup>259</sup> <sup>260</sup> <sup>261</sup> <sup>262</sup> <sup>263</sup> <sup>264</sup> <sup>265</sup> <sup>266</sup> <sup>267</sup> <sup>268</sup> <sup>269</sup> <sup>270</sup> <sup>271</sup> <sup>272</sup> <sup>273</sup> <sup>274</sup> <sup>275</sup> <sup>276</sup> <sup>277</sup> <sup>278</sup> <sup>279</sup> <sup>280</sup> <sup>281</sup> <sup>282</sup> <sup>283</sup> <sup>284</sup> <sup>285</sup> <sup>286</sup> <sup>287</sup> <sup>288</sup> <sup>289</sup> <sup>290</sup> <sup>291</sup> <sup>292</sup> <sup>293</sup> <sup>294</sup> <sup>295</sup> <sup>296</sup> <sup>297</sup> <sup>298</sup> <sup>299</sup> <sup>300</sup> <sup>301</sup> <sup>302</sup> <sup>303</sup> <sup>304</sup> <sup>305</sup> <sup>306</sup> <sup>307</sup> <sup>308</sup> <sup>309</sup> <sup>310</sup> <sup>311</sup> <sup>312</sup> <sup>313</sup> <sup>314</sup> <sup>315</sup> <sup>316</sup> <sup>317</sup> <sup>318</sup> <sup>319</sup> <sup>320</sup> <sup>321</sup> <sup>322</sup> <sup>323</sup> <sup>324</sup> <sup>325</sup> <sup>326</sup> <sup>327</sup> <sup>328</sup> <sup>329</sup> <sup>330</sup> <sup>331</sup> <sup>332</sup> <sup>333</sup> <sup>334</sup> <sup>335</sup> <sup>336</sup> <sup>337</sup> <sup>338</sup> <sup>339</sup> <sup>340</sup> <sup>341</sup> <sup>342</sup> <sup>343</sup> <sup>344</sup> <sup>345</sup> <sup>346</sup> <sup>347</sup> <sup>348</sup> <sup>349</sup> <sup>350</sup> <sup>351</sup> <sup>352</sup> <sup>353</sup> <sup>354</sup> <sup>355</sup> <sup>356</sup> <sup>357</sup> <sup>358</sup> <sup>359</sup> <sup>360</sup> <sup>361</sup> <sup>362</sup> <sup>363</sup> <sup>364</sup> <sup>365</sup> <sup>366</sup> <sup>367</sup> <sup>368</sup> <sup>369</sup> <sup>370</sup> <sup>371</sup> <sup>372</sup> <sup>373</sup> <sup>374</sup> <sup>375</sup> <sup>376</sup> <sup>377</sup> <sup>378</sup> <sup>379</sup> <sup>380</sup> <sup>381</sup> <sup>382</sup> <sup>383</sup> <sup>384</sup> <sup>385</sup> <sup>386</sup> <sup>387</sup> <sup>388</sup> <sup>389</sup> <sup>390</sup> <sup>391</sup> <sup>392</sup> <sup>393</sup> <sup>394</sup> <sup>395</sup> <sup>396</sup> <sup>397</sup> <sup>398</sup> <sup>399</sup> <sup>400</sup> <sup>401</sup> <sup>402</sup> <sup>403</sup> <sup>404</sup> <sup>405</sup> <sup>406</sup> <sup>407</sup> <sup>408</sup> <sup>409</sup> <sup>410</sup> <sup>411</sup> <sup>412</sup> <sup>413</sup> <sup>414</sup> <sup>415</sup> <sup>416</sup> <sup>417</sup> <sup>418</sup> <sup>419</sup> <sup>420</sup> <sup>421</sup> <sup>422</sup> <sup>423</sup> <sup>424</sup> <sup>425</sup> <sup>426</sup> <sup>427</sup> <sup>428</sup> <sup>429</sup> <sup>430</sup> <sup>431</sup> <sup>432</sup> <sup>433</sup> <sup>434</sup> <sup>435</sup> <sup>436</sup> <sup>437</sup> <sup>438</sup> <sup>439</sup> <sup>440</sup> <sup>441</sup> <sup>442</sup> <sup>443</sup> <sup>444</sup> <sup>445</sup> <sup>446</sup> <sup>447</sup> <sup>448</sup> <sup>449</sup> <sup>450</sup> <sup>451</sup> <sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <sup>454</sup> <sup>455</sup> <sup>456</sup> <sup>457</sup> <sup>458</sup> <sup>459</sup> <sup>460</sup> <sup>461</sup> <sup>462</sup> <sup>463</sup> <sup>464</sup> <sup>465</sup> <sup>466</sup> <sup>467</sup> <sup>468</sup> <sup>469</sup> <sup>470</sup> <sup>471</sup> <sup>472</sup> <sup>473</sup> <sup>474</sup> <sup>475</sup> <sup>476</sup> <sup>477</sup> <sup>478</sup> <sup>479</sup> <sup>480</sup> <sup>481</sup> <sup>482</sup> <sup>483</sup> <sup>484</sup> <sup>485</sup> <sup>486</sup> <sup>487</sup> <sup>488</sup> <sup>489</sup> <sup>490</sup> <sup>491</sup> <sup>492</sup> <sup>493</sup> <sup>494</sup> <sup>495</sup> <sup>496</sup> <sup>497</sup> <sup>498</sup> <sup>499</sup> <sup>500</sup> <sup>501</sup> <sup>502</sup> <sup>503</sup> <sup>504</sup> <sup>505</sup> <sup>506</sup> <sup>507</sup> <sup>508</sup> <sup>509</sup> <sup>510</sup> <sup>511</sup> <sup>512</sup> <sup>513</sup> <sup>514</sup> <sup>515</sup> <sup>516</sup> <sup>517</sup> <sup>518</sup> <sup>519</sup> <sup>520</sup> <sup>521</sup> <sup>522</sup> <sup>523</sup> <sup>524</sup> <sup>525</sup> <sup>526</sup> <sup>527</sup> <sup>528</sup> <sup>529</sup> <sup>530</sup> <sup>531</sup> <sup>532</sup> <sup>533</sup> <sup>534</sup> <sup>535</sup> <sup>536</sup> <sup>537</sup> <sup>538</sup> <sup>539</sup> <sup>540</sup> <sup>541</sup> <sup>542</sup> <sup>543</sup> <sup>544</sup> <sup>545</sup> <sup>546</sup> <sup>547</sup> <sup>548</sup> <sup>549</sup> <sup>550</sup> <sup>551</sup> <sup>552</sup> <sup>553</sup> <sup>554</sup> <sup>555</sup> <sup>556</sup> <sup>557</sup> <sup>558</sup> <sup>559</sup> <sup>560</sup> <sup>561</sup> <sup>562</sup> <sup>563</sup> <sup>564</sup> <sup>565</sup> <sup>566</sup> <sup>567</sup> <sup>568</sup> <sup>569</sup> <sup>570</sup> <sup>571</sup> <sup>572</sup> <sup>573</sup> <sup>574</sup> <sup>575</sup> <sup>576</sup> <sup>577</sup> <sup>578</sup> <sup>579</sup> <sup>580</sup> <sup>581</sup> <sup>582</sup> <sup>583</sup> <sup>584</sup> <sup>585</sup> <sup>586</sup> <sup>587</sup> <sup>588</sup> <sup>589</sup> <sup>590</sup> <sup>591</sup> <sup>592</sup> <sup>593</sup> <sup>594</sup> <sup>595</sup> <sup>596</sup> <sup>597</sup> <sup>598</sup> <sup>599</sup> <sup>600</sup> <sup>601</sup> <sup>602</sup> <sup>603</sup> <sup>604</sup> <sup>605</sup> <sup>606</sup> <sup>607</sup> <sup>608</sup> <sup>609</sup> <sup>610</sup> <sup>611</sup> <sup>612</sup> <sup>613</sup> <sup>614</sup> <sup>615</sup> <sup>616</sup> <sup>617</sup> <sup>618</sup> <sup>619</sup> <sup>620</sup> <sup>621</sup> <sup>622</sup> <sup>623</sup> <sup>624</sup> <sup>625</sup> <sup>626</sup> <sup>627</sup> <sup>628</sup> <sup>629</sup> <sup>630</sup> <sup>631</sup> <sup>632</sup> <sup>633</sup> <sup>634</sup> <sup>635</sup> <sup>636</sup> <sup>637</sup> <sup>638</sup> <sup>639</sup> <sup>640</sup> <sup>641</sup> <sup>642</sup> <sup>643</sup> <sup>644</sup> <sup>645</sup> <sup>646</sup> <sup>647</sup> <sup>648</sup> <sup>649</sup> <sup>650</sup> <sup>651</sup> <sup>652</sup> <sup>653</sup> <sup>654</sup> <sup>655</sup> <sup>656</sup> <sup>657</sup> <sup>658</sup> <sup>659</sup> <sup>660</sup> <sup>661</sup> <sup>662</sup> <sup>663</sup> <sup>664</sup> <sup>665</sup> <sup>666</sup> <sup>667</sup> <sup>668</sup> <sup>669</sup> <sup>670</sup> <sup>671</sup> <sup>672</sup> <sup>673</sup> <sup>674</sup> <sup>675</sup> <sup>676</sup> <sup>677</sup> <sup>678</sup> <sup>679</sup> <sup>680</sup> <sup>681</sup> <sup>682</sup> <sup>683</sup> <sup>684</sup> <sup>685</sup> <sup>686</sup> <sup>687</sup> <sup>688</sup> <sup>689</sup> <sup>690</sup> <sup>691</sup> <sup>692</sup> <sup>693</sup> <sup>694</sup> <sup>695</sup> <sup>696</sup> <sup>697</sup> <sup>698</sup> <sup>699</sup> <sup>700</sup> <sup>701</sup> <sup>702</sup> <sup>703</sup> <sup>704</sup> <sup>705</sup> <sup>706</sup> <sup>707</sup> <sup>708</sup> <sup>709</sup> <sup>710</sup> <sup>711</sup> <sup>712</sup> <sup>713</sup> <sup>714</sup> <sup>715</sup> <sup>716</sup> <sup>717</sup> <sup>718</sup> <sup>719</sup> <sup>720</sup> <sup>721</sup> <sup>722</sup> <sup>723</sup> <sup>724</sup> <sup>725</sup> <sup>726</sup> <sup>727</sup> <sup>728</sup> <sup>729</sup> <sup>730</sup> <sup>731</sup> <sup>732</sup> <sup>733</sup> <sup>734</sup> <sup>735</sup> <sup>736</sup> <sup>737</sup> <sup>738</sup> <sup>739</sup> <sup>740</sup> <sup>741</sup> <sup>742</sup> <sup>743</sup> <sup>744</sup> <sup>745</sup> <sup>746</sup> <sup>747</sup> <sup>748</sup> <sup>749</sup> <sup>750</sup> <sup>751</sup> <sup>752</sup> <sup>753</sup> <sup>754</sup> <sup>755</sup> <sup>756</sup> <sup>757</sup> <sup>758</sup> <sup>759</sup> <sup>760</sup> <sup>761</sup> <sup>762</sup> <sup>763</sup> <sup>764</sup> <sup>765</sup> <sup>766</sup> <sup>767</sup> <sup>768</sup> <sup>769</sup> <sup>770</sup> <sup>771</sup> <sup>772</sup> <sup>773</sup> <sup>774</sup> <sup>775</sup> <sup>776</sup> <sup>777</sup> <sup>778</sup> <sup>779</sup> <sup>780</sup> <sup>781</sup> <sup>782</sup> <sup>783</sup> <sup>784</sup> <sup>785</sup> <sup>786</sup> <sup>787</sup> <sup>788</sup> <sup>789</sup> <sup>790</sup> <sup>791</sup> <sup>792</sup> <sup>793</sup> <sup>794</sup> <sup>795</sup> <sup>796</sup> <sup>797</sup> <sup>798</sup> <sup>799</sup> <sup>800</sup> <sup>801</sup> <sup>802</sup> <sup>803</sup> <sup>804</sup> <sup>805</sup> <sup>806</sup> <sup>807</sup> <sup>808</sup> <sup>809</sup> <sup>810</sup> <sup>811</sup> <sup>812</sup> <sup>813</sup> <sup>814</sup> <sup>815</sup> <sup>816</sup> <sup>817</sup> <sup>818</sup> <sup>819</sup> <sup>820</sup> <sup>821</sup> <sup>822</sup> <sup>823</sup> <sup>824</sup> <sup>825</sup> <sup>826</sup> <sup>827</sup> <sup>828</sup> <sup>829</sup> <sup>830</sup> <sup>831</sup> <sup>832</sup> <sup>833</sup> <sup>834</sup> <sup>835</sup> <sup>836</sup> <sup>837</sup> <sup>838</sup> <sup>839</sup> <sup>840</sup> <sup>841</sup> <sup>842</sup> <sup>843</sup> <sup>844</sup> <sup>845</sup> <sup>846</sup> <sup>847</sup> <sup>848</sup> <sup>849</sup> <sup>850</sup> <sup>851</sup> <sup>852</sup> <sup>853</sup> <sup>854</sup> <sup>855</sup> <sup>856</sup> <sup>857</sup> <sup>858</sup> <sup>859</sup> <sup>860</sup> <sup>861</sup> <sup>862</sup> <sup>863</sup> <sup>864</sup> <sup>865</sup> <sup>866</sup> <sup>867</sup> <sup>868</sup> <sup>869</sup> <sup>870</sup> <sup>871</sup> <sup>872</sup> <sup>873</sup> <sup>874</sup> <sup>875</sup> <sup>876</sup> <sup>877</sup> <sup>878</sup> <sup>879</sup> <sup>880</sup> <sup>881</sup> <sup>882</sup> <sup>883</sup> <sup>884</sup> <sup>885</sup> <sup>886</sup> <sup>887</sup> <sup>888</sup> <sup>889</sup> <sup>890</sup> <sup>891</sup> <sup>892</sup> <sup>893</sup> <sup>894</sup> <sup>895</sup> <sup>896</sup> <sup>897</sup> <sup>898</sup> <sup>899</sup> <sup>900</sup> <sup>901</sup> <sup>902</sup> <sup>903</sup> <sup>904</sup> <sup>905</sup> <sup>906</sup> <sup>907</sup> <sup>908</sup> <sup>909</sup> <sup>910</sup> <sup>911</sup> <sup>912</sup> <sup>913</sup> <sup>914</sup> <sup>915</sup> <sup>916</sup> <sup>917</sup> <sup>918</sup> <sup>919</sup> <sup>920</sup> <sup>921</sup> <sup>922</sup> <sup>923</sup> <sup>924</sup> <sup>925</sup> <sup>926</sup> <sup>927</sup> <sup>928</sup> <sup>929</sup> <sup>930</sup> <sup>931</sup> <sup>932</sup> <sup>933</sup> <sup>934</sup> <sup>935</sup> <sup>936</sup> <sup>937</sup> <sup>938</sup> <sup>939</sup> <sup>940</sup> <sup>941</sup> <sup>942</sup> <sup>943</sup> <sup>944</sup> <sup>945</sup> <sup>946</sup> <sup>947</sup> <sup>948</sup> <sup>949</sup> <sup>950</sup> <sup>951</sup> <sup>952</sup> <sup>953</sup> <sup>954</sup> <sup>955</sup> <sup>956</sup> <sup>957</sup> <sup>958</sup> <sup>959</sup> <sup>960</sup> <sup>961</sup> <sup>962</sup> <sup>963</sup> <sup>964</sup> <sup>965</sup> <sup>966</sup> <sup>967</sup> <sup>968</sup> <sup>969</sup> <sup>970</sup> <sup>971</sup> <sup>972</sup> <sup>973</sup> <sup>974</sup> <sup>975</sup> <sup>976</sup> <sup>977</sup> <sup>978</sup> <sup>979</sup> <sup>980</sup> <sup>981</sup> <sup>982</sup> <sup>983</sup> <sup>984</sup> <sup>985</sup> <sup>986</sup> <sup>987</sup> <sup>988</sup> <sup>989</sup> <sup>990</sup> <sup>991</sup> <sup>992</sup> <sup>993</sup> <sup>994</sup> <sup>995</sup> <sup>996</sup> <sup>997</sup> <sup>998</sup> <sup>999</sup> <sup>1000</sup> <sup>1001</sup> <sup>1002</sup> <sup>1003</sup> <sup>1004</sup> <sup>1005</sup> <sup>1006</sup> <sup>1007</sup> <sup>1008</sup> <sup>1009</sup> <sup>1010</sup> <sup>1011</sup> <sup>1012</sup> <sup>1013</sup> <sup>1014</sup> <sup>1015</sup> <sup>1016</sup> <sup>1017</sup> <sup>1018</sup> <sup>1019</sup> <sup>1020</sup> <sup>1021</sup> <sup>1022</sup> <sup>1023</sup> <sup>1024</sup> <sup>1025</sup> <sup>1026</sup> <sup>1027</sup> <sup>1028</sup> <sup>1029</sup> <sup>1030</sup> <sup>1031</sup> <sup>1032</sup> <sup>1033</sup> <sup>1034</sup> <sup>1035</sup> <sup>1036</sup> <sup>1037</sup> <sup>1038</sup> <sup>1039</sup> <sup>1040</sup> <sup>1041</sup> <sup>1042</sup> <sup>1043</sup> <sup>1044</sup> <sup>1045</sup> <sup>1046</sup> <sup>1047</sup> <sup>1048</sup> <sup>1049</sup> <sup>1050</sup> <sup>1051</sup> <sup>1052</sup> <sup>1053</sup> <sup>1054</sup> <sup>1055</sup> <sup>1056</sup> <sup>1057</sup> <sup>1058</sup> <sup>1059</sup> <sup>1060</sup> <sup>1061</sup> <sup>1062</sup> <sup>1063</sup> <sup>1064</sup> <sup>1065</sup> <sup>1066</sup> <sup>1067</sup> <sup>1068</sup> <sup>1069</sup> <sup>1070</sup> <sup>1071</sup> <sup>1072</sup> <sup>1073</sup> <sup>1074</sup> <sup>1075</sup> <sup>1076</sup> <sup>1077</sup> <sup>1078</sup> <sup>1079</sup> <sup>1080</sup> <sup>1081</sup> <sup>1082</sup> <sup>1083</sup> <sup>1084</sup> <sup>1085</sup> <sup>1086</sup> <sup>1087</sup> <sup>1088</sup> <sup>1089</sup> <sup>1090</sup> <sup>1091</sup> <sup>1092</sup> <sup>1093</sup> <sup>1094</sup> <sup>1095</sup> <sup>1096</sup> <sup>1097</sup> <sup>1098</sup> <sup>1099</sup> <sup>1100</sup> <sup>1101</sup> <sup>1102</sup> <sup>1103</sup> <sup>1104</sup> <sup>1105</sup> <sup>1106</sup> <sup>1107</sup> <sup>1108</sup> <sup>1109</sup> <sup>1110</sup> <sup>1111</sup> <sup>1112</sup> <sup>1113</sup> <sup>1114</sup> <sup>1115</sup> <sup>1116</sup> <sup>1117</sup> <sup>1118</sup> <sup>1119</sup> <sup>1120</sup> <sup>1121</sup> <sup>1122</sup> <sup>1123</sup> <sup>1124</sup> <sup>1125</sup> <sup>1126</sup> <sup>1127</sup> <sup>1128</sup> <sup>1129</sup> <sup>1130</sup> <sup>1131</sup> <sup>1132</sup> <sup>1133</sup> <sup>1134</sup> <sup>1135</sup> <sup>1136</sup> <sup>1137</sup> <sup>1138</sup> <sup>1139</sup> <sup>1140</sup> <sup>1141</sup> <sup>1142</sup> <sup>1143</sup> <sup>1144</sup> <sup>1145</sup> <sup>1146</sup> <sup>1147</sup> <sup>1148</sup> <sup>1149</sup> <sup>1150</sup> <sup>1151</sup> <sup>1152</sup> <sup>1153</sup> <sup>1154</sup> <sup>1155</sup> <sup>1156</sup> <sup>1157</sup> <sup>1158</sup> <sup>1159</sup> <sup>1160</sup> <sup>1161</sup> <sup>1162</sup> <sup>1163</sup> <sup>1164</sup> <sup>1165</sup> <sup>1166</sup> <sup>1167</sup> <sup>1168</sup> <sup>1169</sup> <sup>1170</sup> <sup>1171</sup> <sup>1172</sup> <sup>1173</sup> <sup>1174</sup> <sup>1175</sup> <sup>1176</sup> <sup>1177</sup> <sup>1178</sup> <sup>1179</sup> <sup>1180</sup> <sup>1181</sup> <sup>1182</sup> <sup>1183</sup> <sup>1184</sup> <sup>1185</sup> <sup>1186</sup> <sup>1187</sup> <sup>1188</sup> <sup>1189</sup> <sup>1190</sup> <sup>1191</sup> <sup>1192</sup> <sup>1193</sup> <sup>1194</sup> <sup>1195</sup> <sup>1196</sup> <sup>1197</sup> <sup>1198</sup> <sup>1199</sup> <sup>1200</sup> <sup>1201</sup> <sup>1202</sup> <sup>1203</sup> <sup>1204</sup> <sup>1205</sup> <sup>1206</sup> <sup>1207</sup> <sup>1208</sup> <sup>1209</sup> <sup>1210</sup> <sup>1211</sup> <sup>1212</sup> <sup>1213</sup> <sup>1214</sup> <sup>1215</sup> <sup>1216</sup> <sup>1217</sup> <sup>1218</sup> <sup>1219</sup> <sup>1220</sup> <sup>1221</sup> <sup>1222</sup> <sup>1223</sup> <sup>1224</sup> <sup>1225</sup> <sup>1226</sup> <sup>1227</sup> <sup>1228</sup> <sup>1229</sup> <sup>1230</sup> <sup>1231</sup> <sup>1232</sup> <sup>1233</sup> <sup>1234</sup> <sup>1235</sup> <sup>1236</sup> <sup>1237</sup> <sup>1238</sup> <sup>1239</sup> <sup>1240</sup> <sup>1241</sup> <sup>1242</sup> <sup>1243</sup> <sup>1244</sup> <sup>1245</sup> <sup>1246</sup> <sup>1247</sup> <sup>1248</sup> <sup>1249</sup> <sup>1250</sup> <sup>1251</sup> <sup>1252</sup> <sup>1253</sup> <sup>1254</sup> <sup>1255</sup> <sup>1256</sup> <sup>1257</sup> <sup>1258</sup> <sup>1259</sup> <sup>1260</sup> <sup>1261</sup> <sup>1262</sup> <sup>1263</sup> <sup>1264</sup> <sup>1265</sup> <sup>1266</sup> <sup>1267</sup> <sup>1268</sup> <sup>1269</sup> <sup>1270</sup> <sup>1271</sup> <sup>1272</sup> <sup>1273</sup> <sup>1274</sup> <sup>1275</sup> <sup>1276</sup> <sup>1277</sup> <sup>1278</sup> <sup>1279</sup> <sup>1280</sup> <sup>1281</sup> <sup>1282</sup> <sup>1283</sup> <sup>1284</sup> <sup>1285</sup> <sup>1286</sup> <sup>1287</sup> <sup>1288</sup> <sup>1289</sup> <sup>1290</sup> <sup>1291</sup> <sup>1292</sup> <sup>1293</sup> <sup>1294</sup> <sup>1295</sup> <sup>1296</sup> <sup>1297</sup> <sup>1298</sup> <sup>1299</sup> <sup>1300</sup> <sup>1301</sup> <sup>1302</sup> <sup>1303</sup> <sup>1304</sup> <sup>1305</sup> <sup>1306</sup> <sup>1307</sup> <sup>1308</sup> <sup>1309</sup> <sup>1310</sup> <sup>1311</sup> <sup>1312</sup> <sup>1313</sup> <sup>1314</sup> <sup>1315</sup> <sup>1316</sup> <sup>1317</sup> <sup>1318</sup> <sup>1319</sup> <sup>1320</</sup>

paṭisandhiyam pavatte ca Apuññābhūsanikhāro paṇa, yasmī  
ekasmim yeva kāmabhāve catusu yonisu, avasesu tisu  
gatisu nānattakāyā ekattasaññī sankhātāya ekissā viññānat  
tṭhiyā tādise yeva ca ekasmim sattāvāse paṭisandhivāse  
vipaccati, tasmā esa ekasmim bhāve catusu yonisu, tisu gati  
su, ekissā viññānatṭhiyā, ekamhi ca sattāvāse sattannam  
vipākaviññānanam vuttanayen eva paccayo paṭisandhiyam  
pavatte ca Āneñjābhūsanikhāro paṇa, yasma ekasmim yeva  
arūpabhāve, ekissā opapātikayoniya, ekissā devagatiya,  
ākāsānācāyatanādīkāsū tisu viññānatṭhiyā, ākāsānāca  
yatanādīkesu catusu sattāvāsesu paṭisandhivāse vipaccati,  
tasmā esa ekasmim bhāve, ekissā yoniyā, ekissa gatiyā, tisu  
viññānatṭhiyā, catusu sattāvāsesu, catunnam viññānanam  
vuttanayen' eva paccayo hoti paṭisandhiyam pavatte cā ti  
Evam —

Paṭisandhipavattinam vāsen' ete bhavādīsu,  
vijanītabbā sankhāra jathā yesā ca paccayā ti

*Ayam sankhārapaccayā viññānan ti padasmim vitthā  
rakathā*

*Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpa pade —*

Vibhaga namarūpānam bhavādīsu pavattito,  
sangha paccayanaya viññātabbo vinicchayo

*Vibhagā nāmarūpānan ti ettha hi naman ti arammanābhi  
mukham namanato vedanādayo tayo khandhā Rūpan ti  
cattari mahabhūtanā catunna ca mahabhūtanam upadaya  
rūpam Tesam vibhago Khandhamiddese<sup>1</sup> vutto yeva ti  
Evam tav ettha vibhagā namarūpānam viññātabbo vinic  
chayo*

*Bhavādīsu pavattito ti ettha ca namam ekam sattavasam  
thapetva sabbabhava yoni gati viññānatṭhi sesasattāvāsesu  
pavattati Rūpam dīsu bhavesu, catusu yonisu, pañcasu  
gatisu, purimāsu catusu viññānatṭhiyā, pañcasu sattāvāsesu  
pavattati Evam pavattamane ca etasmim namarūpe, yasma*

abbhūvakagabbhaseyyakūnam andajanañ ca paṭisandhikkhane  
vatthukūyadāśakavasena rūpato dve santatissanti tayo ca  
arūpino khandha pitubhavanti, tasma tesam vittharena  
rūpa rūpato visati dhamma tayo ca arūpino khandha ti et  
tevisati dhammā viññānapaccaya nāmarūpan ti veditabbi.

Agahitagahanena pana ekasintati sato nava rūpadhamme  
apinetva cuddisa, sabhavaṇam bhavadasakam jakkhi  
pitvā tettiṃsa, tesam pi agahitagahanena santatissadvayato  
aṭṭharasa rūpadhamme<sup>1</sup> apinetvā pannarasa Yaṃ ca  
opapātikasattesu Brahmakayikadinnam paṭisandhikkhane ek  
khu sotavattudāsakam jvitindriyanavakassa ca vasena  
rūpato cattari santatissanti tayo ca arūpino khandha pitu  
bhavanti, tasma tesam vittharena rūpa rūpato ekūnecatta  
hisa dhammā, tayo ca arupino khandha ti ete dvacattārisa  
dhamma viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditabba.

Agahitagahanena pana santatissattavato suttavissati dham  
me apinetva pannarasa kamabhāve jana yaṃ ssa  
opapātikānam samsedajanam va sabbhāvakaparipunnīyata  
nam paṭisandhikkhane rūpato satta santatissanti, tayo ca  
arūpino khandha pitubhavanti, tasma tesam vittharena  
rūpa rūpato sattati dhamma tayo ca arūpino khandha ti ete  
tesattati dhamma viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditabbi.

Agahitagahanena pana rūpasantatissacakkato catupaññasa  
dhamme apinetva ekūnavissati, esa ukkamsa Avakamsena  
pana tam tam rupasantatissavikalānam tassa tassa vasena  
hapetva hapetva sankhepato vittharato ca paṭisandhiyam  
viññānapaccaya nāmarūpasankha veditabba Arūpīnam pi  
na tayo va arūpino khandha asīdūnam rūpato jvitindriya  
navakam eva ti Esa tava paṭisandhiyam nayo.

Pavatte pana sabbattha rūpappavattideṣe paṭisandhicit  
tassa thitikkhane paṭisandhicittena saba pavatta ututo utu  
samutthānam suddhatthakam pitubhavati. Paṭisandhicit  
tam pana rūpam na samutthāpeti tam hi, vatha papate pati  
tāpuriso parassa paccayo hotum na sakkoti, evam vatthu  
dubbalataya dubbalatta rūpam samutthāpetum na sakkoti,  
paṭisandhicittato pana uddham pathamabhavāngato pabhu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>bh</sup> omits rūpa here, not just above

nāmarūpam viññānapaccayā hotī ti ? Suttato, yuttito ca Sutte hi *cittānuparivattino dhammā* ti<sup>1</sup> ādina nayena bahudhā vedanadinam viññānapaccayatā siddha Yuttito pana —

Cittajena hi rūpena idha ditthena sijjhatī,  
aditthassa pi rūpassa viññānam paccayo itī

Citte hi pasanne appasanne va tadanurūpani rūpāni uppij jamanani ditthāni Ditthena ca aditthassa anumānam hotī ti iminā idha ditthena cittajarūpena aditthassa pi patisandhi rūpassa viññānam paccavo hotī ti jānitabbam etam Kam masamutthanassa pi hi tassa cittasamutthānass' eva viññāna paccayatā Patthane agata ti Evam paccayanayato p' ettha viññatabbo vinicchavo ti

*Ayam viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan ti padasmim  
vuttharakathā*

*Nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatana pade —*

Namam khandhattayam rūpam bhūtavattthādīkam ma  
tam,

katekasesam tam tassa tādīsass' eva paccayo

Yam h' etam salāyatanass' eva paccayabhūtam namarūpam, tattha nāman ti vedanādīkkhandhattayam Rūpam panā sasantatī pariyaṇnam niyamato cattarī bhūtāni, cha vatthūni, jīvitindriyaṇ ti evam bhūtavattthādīkam matan ti veditabbam Tam pana nāmañ ca rūpañ ca nāmarūpañ ca nāmarūpan ti evam katekasesam, chaṭṭhavatanāñ ca salāyatanañ ca salāyatanan ti evam katekasesass' eva salāyatanassa paccayo ti veditabbam Kasmā ? Yasmā arūpe nīmam eva paccayo, tañ ca chaṭṭhāyatanass' eva, na aññassa Nāmapaccaya chaṭṭhayatanan ti hi Vibhange vuttam<sup>2</sup>

Tattha siya —katham pan' etam jānitabbam nāmarūpam salāyatanass' paccavo ti ? Nāmarūpabhavo bhāvato Tassa tassa hi nāmassa rūpassa ca bhāvo tam tam āyatanam hotī, na aññathā Sa pan' assa tūbbhavabhavita<sup>3</sup> paccayanavas mīm yeva āvibhavissatī Tasma —

<sup>1</sup> *Dhs* § 1522, cf §§ 671, 772

<sup>2</sup> *Vibh* p 111, etc

<sup>3</sup> Cf *Compendium of Philosophy (Abhidhammatthasangaha)*, p 187, n 4

Tatth eva hi pīvatte sesanāṃ cakkhayatanadināṃ pīcannāṃ cakkhuppasādi vatthukāṃ itarāṃ pī vipakānāṃ pācchajātā vippayutta atthi avigatapaccaye hi catudha paccayo hoti. Yathā ca vipakāṃ avipakāṃ pī evaṃ eva pakasitam tasma kusalādi bhedaṃ pī tesāṃ catudha paccayo hoti ti veditabbam.

Evam tava namāṃ eva patisandhiyāṃ, pavatte va yassa yassa āyatanassa paccayo hoti yathā ca paccayo hoti tathā veditabbam.

Rupam pī ettha aruppe<sup>1</sup> bhavē bhavati paccayo na ekāyatanassa pī pañcakkhandhābhavē paṇā

Rupato sandhiyāṃ vatthu chadha chatthassa paccayo bhūtaṃ catudha honti pañcannāṃ avisesato

Rupato hi patisandhiyāṃ vatthurupam chatthassa manaya ānassa sahajata ānāmanā nissaya vippayutta atthi avigatapaccayehi chadha paccayo hoti. Cūṭṭarī paṇā bhūtaṃ avisesato patisandhiyāṃ pavatte ca jām jām āyatanāṃ uppajjati tassa tassa vasenā pañcannāṃ pī cakkhayatanadināṃ sahajata nissaya atthi avigatapaccayehi catudha paccaya honti.

Tidha jīvitaṃ etesaṃ āhāro ca pavattiyāṃ

tan eva chadha chatthassa vatthu tass eva pañcadha

Etesaṃ paṇā cakkhadināṃ pancannāṃ patisandhiyāṃ pavatte ca atthi avigatā indriyavasenā rupajīvitaṃ tidha paccayo hoti. Āhāro ca atthi avigatā āharavasenā tividha paccayo hoti. So ca kho ye satta āharupajīvino tesāṃ āharanugate kāye pavattiyāṃ yeva no patisandhiyāṃ. Tīṇi paṇā pañcaccakkhayatanadināṃ chatthassa cakkhu sota ghaṇa jivhā kāyavinnāsanāṃ chatthassa manāyatanaṃ nissaya purejāta indriya vippayutta atthi avigatavasenā chaḥ akārehi paccaya honti pavatte no patisandhiyāṃ. Thapetva paṇā pañca vinnānaṃ tass eva avasesamañayatanaṃ vatthurupam nissaya purejāta vippayutta atthi avigatavasenā pañcadha paccayo hoti pavatte yeva no patisandhiyāṃ. Evam rupam eva patisandhiyāṃ pavatte va vassa yassa āyatanassa paccayo hoti yathā ca paccayo<sup>2</sup> hoti tathā veditabbam.

<sup>1</sup> Sb B<sup>hm</sup> aruppa

B<sup>hm</sup> or ut



Nāmarūpam paṇ' ubhayam hoti yam yassa paccavo,  
 yathā ca tam pi sabbattha viññītabbim vibhāvinā  
 Seyyathidam patiṇḍhiyam tāva pañcavokaraḥ have kha-  
 dhattayavatturūpānkhātam namarūpam chaṭṭhīvata-  
 naṃ saha jata aññamaññā nassāya vipāka sampayutta vippa-  
 yutta atthi avigatapaccayādihi paccavo hoti ti. Idam ettha  
 mukhamattam, vuttanayānusarena paṇa sakkā sabbam  
 yojetun ti na ettha vitthāro dasito ti

*Ayam nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanaṃ ti paḍiṣṣimā  
 vitthāra-kathā*

*Salāyatana-paccayā phasāpade,*

Sal eva phasā sikkhūsamphassa ūdayo,  
 viññīnam iva battimsa vitthārena bhavanti te

Sikkhepena hi salāyatana-paccayā phasā ti sikkhūsam-  
 phasso, sotasaṃphasso, ghāṇasaṃphasso, jivhāsaṃphasso,  
 kāyasaṃphasso, manosaṃphasso ti ime sikkhūsamphassā  
 dayo cha eva phassā bhavanti. Vitthārena paṇa sikkhū-  
 samphassa ūdayo pañca kusālavipākā, pañca akusālavipākā  
 ti dasa, sesā bhūvāsi lokiyavipākaviññīnasampayuttā ca  
 bhūvāsi ti evam sabbe pi sikkharapaccayā vuttaviññīnam  
 iva battimsa honti. Yam paṇ' etassa battimsaviddhassā pi  
 phassassa paccayo salāyatanaṃ, tattha —

Chaṭṭhena saha ajjhataṃ cakkhūdim bahirehi pi,  
 salāyatanaṃ icchanti chahi saddhim vicakkhanā

Tattha ye tava upādinnakapavattikathā ayaṇ ti sakasa-  
 tatā parivāpannam eva paccayam paccayuppannañ ca dipenti,  
 te chaṭṭhāyatana-paccayā phasā ti Pali anusarato āruppe chaṭ-  
 ṭhāvatanañ ca viññāta sabbasāṅgahato salāyatanañ ca  
 phassassa paccayo ti ekadesa-rūpekasesam katvā chaṭṭhena  
 saha ajjhataṃ cakkhūdim salāyatanaṃ ti icchanti. Tam  
 hi chaṭṭhāyatanañ ca salāyatanañ ca salāyatanaṃ s'eva  
 sikkham gacchati. Ye paṇa paccayuppannam eva ekasa-  
 tatā parivāpannam dipenti, paccayam paṇa bhinnasāntānam  
 pi, te vā yam āyatanaṃ phassassa paccayo hoti, tam sabbam  
 pi dipentā bhūrim pi pariggahetvā tad-eva chaṭṭhena saha  
 ajjhataṃ bahirehi pi rūpāvatanañ saddhim salāyatanaṃ

ti rechanti Tam pi hi chaṭṭhayaatanan ca salayaatanan ca  
salayaatanan ti etesam ekavasekate salayaatanan ti eva san-  
kham gacchati

Etthi aha — na sabbayaatanehi eko phasso sambhoti na  
[1] ekamha ayatanā sabbhe [2] haṣṣa āyānā ca salayaatanapaccaya  
[3] haṣṣo ti eko va vutto so kasma ti? Tatā idam viṣṣajjam —  
paccam etam, sabbhehi eko ekamhi va sabbhe na sambhonti  
sambhoti pañcā anekehi eko Yathā cakkhusamphassa o cakk-  
khayaatanā rūpayaatanā cakkhuvūṭṭhānā sankhata manayaatana  
avase vāṃpavuttadhammayatanā ca ti evam sabbattha  
vāṭṭhānūrupam yojetabbam Tasmā eva hi —

Ekopi pañcāyatanāppablaṇṇo itī dīṇito

[4] haṣṣo [5] yam ekavācānāniddesen idha tadāni

Ekavācānāniddesena ti *salayaatanapaccaya phasso* ti imina  
ekavācānāniddesena anekehi āyatanehi eko phasso hoti ti  
ti dīṇa dīṇito ti attho Āyatanesu pañcā —

Chadha pañca tato ekam navadha bahirani cha

yathā sambhavam etassa paccayatte vibhavaye

Tatā ayam vibhavana — cakkhayaatanadāni tava pañcā  
cakkhusamphassadibhedāto pañcaviḍhassa phassassa nissaya  
purejātā indriyā vipavutta atthi avigatavasena chadha pac-  
caya honti Tato param ekam vipakamanayaatanam ane-  
kabhedaṣṣa vipakamanosamphassassa saha-jātā annamāna  
nissaya vipakāhara indriyā sampayutta atthi avigatavasena  
navadha paccayo hoti Bahireṣu pañcā rūpayaatanam cak-  
khusamphassa ārammaṇā purejātā atthi avigatavasena ca  
tadā paccayo hoti tatā saddayaatanadāni sotāsamphassa  
dīṇam Manosamphassa pañcā tani ca dhammārammaṇā  
ca tathā ca ārammaṇāpaccayam atthi eva ca ti evam bahi-  
rāni cha yatā asambhavam etassa paccayatte vibhavaye ti

[6] jati *salayaatanapaccaya phasso ti padasmin vūṭṭharakattā*

*Plāssapaccaya vedanā* [7] ade —

Dvarato vedanā vuttā cakkhusamphassa-jādika

salā eva tā pibhedena ekūna navutī mata

Etassa pi padassa Vibhange — cakkhusamphassaja vedanā  
sotā ghāṇa rūpā kāyā mā osamplāssaja vedanā ti evam

dvarato sāl eva vedana vutta Ta pana pabhedena ekuna  
navutiya e ttehi sampayuttatta eku aruti mata —

Vedanasu pan etasu i lha batt msa vedana  
vipakasampayutta va adhuppeta ti bhv ta

Atthadha tattha pancannam pancadvaram pi i accayo  
ses nam ekadha phasso manodvare pi so tati a

Tattha hi pancadvare cakkhuppasadda vatthukanam pan  
cannam vedananam cakkhusamphassadiko phasso saha jata  
annamanna nissaya vipaka ahara sampayutta attī avigata  
vasena atthadha paccavo hoti sesanam pana ekekasmim  
dvare sampaticchana santirana tadaramma avasena pavatta  
nam kamavacaravipakavedananam so cakkhi samphassadiko  
phasso upanissayavasena ekadha va paccavo loti *Mano  
dvare pi so tatha ti* manodvare pi hi tadaramnavasena  
pavattanam kamavacaravipakavedananam so salajata mano  
samphassasankhato phasso tath eva atthadha paccayo hoti  
Patissandi i bhavanga cutivasena pavattanam tesam eta bhu  
mikavipakavedananam pi Ya pana ta manodvare tada  
ramnavasena pavatta kamavacaravedana tisam mano  
dvaravajjanasampayutto manosamphasso upanissayavasena  
ekadha va paccayo hoti t

*Ajam phassapacca ja vedana ti padas nim vittharakatha*

*Vedapacca ja ta I a pade —*

Rupatanhad bhedena cha tanha idha dip ta  
eeka tividha tattha pavattakarato mata

Imasm m hi pade setti putto Brahmanapitto ti p tito nama  
vasena putto v va ripatanha sidda gandha rasa phottab  
ba dhamma ta lha ti rammanato nama vasena Vibhange  
cha tanha dip ta<sup>1</sup> Tasu pana tanasu eeka tanha pavatti  
ak rato kamatanha bhavatanha vibhavatanha ti evam tiv lha  
mata Rupatanha yeva h yada cakkhussa apittham  
gatam ruparammnam lamassa avasena a sadayamana  
pavattat tada kamatanha nama hoti yada tad ev aram  
manam dhivam sassatan ti pavattaya sassatad tthiya sad

dhim pavattati, tadā bhavatanhā nama hoti, sassatadiṭṭhi sahaḡato hi rūgo bhavatanhā ti vuccati, yadā pana tad ev' ārammanam ucchijjati vinassati ti pavattāya ucchedadiṭṭhiyā saddhim pavattati, tadā vibhavatanhā nāma hoti, uccheda diṭṭhisahaḡato hi rūgo vibhavatanhā ti vuccati. Esa nayo siddatanhādīsu pī ti. Etā aṭṭharasa tanhā honti. Ta<sup>1</sup> ajjhatarūpīdisu aṭṭhārasa, bahuddhā aṭṭhārasā ti chattimsa<sup>2</sup>. Iti atitā chattimsa, anāgatā chattimsa, paccuppanna chattimsā ti aṭṭhasata tanhā honti. Tā puna sankhippamanā rūpādi ārammanavasena cha, kāmatanhādi vasena tisso va tanhā honti ti veditabbā. Yasmā paṇ' ime' sattā, puttam assādetvā putte mamattena dhātīya viya, rūpādi ārammana vasena uppajjamānam vedanam assādetvā vedanaya mamattena rūpādi ārammanadāyakaṇam cittakāragandhabba gandhikasūdatantavaya rasāyanavīdhayakavejjādīnam mahā sakkarim karonti, tasmā sabbā p' esa vedanapaccaya tanha hoti ti veditabbā.

Yasmā c' ettha adhippetā vipākasukhavedanā,  
ekā va ekādhā v esā tasma tanhāya paccayo

*Ekadhā ti upanissayapaccayen' eva paccayo hoti. Yasma vā —*

Dukkhī sukham patthayati, sukhī bhīyyo pi icchatī,  
upekkhā pana santattā sukham icc' eva bhasitā

Tanhāya paccayā tasmā honti tisso pi vedanā,  
vedanapaccayā tanha itī vutta mahesina

Vedanāpaccaya ca pi yasmā nanusayam vīna  
hoti, tasma na sā hoti brahmanassa vusimato ti

*Ayam vedanāpaccayā tanhā ti padasmim vitthārakathā*

*Tanhapaccayā upādāna pade —*

Upādānam cattarī tām atthavibhagato,  
dhammasankhepavīthhāra kamato ca vibhāvaye

Tatr ayam vibhāvanī — kāmūpādānam dīṭṭhūpādānam, silabbatūpādānam, attavādūpādānam ti imāni tva ettha cattāri upādānāni. Tesam ayam atthavibhāvo — vatthusankhatam kamam upādiyati ti kāmūpādānam. Kāmo ca so upādānañ cā ti pi kamūpādānam. *Upādānam* ti dalhagga hanam, dalhatta h ettha upa saddo, upiṇṇa upakāṭṭhādisu viya. Tathā dīṭṭhi ca sī upādānañ cā ti dīṭṭhūpādānam, dīṭṭhim upādiyati ti va dīṭṭhūpādānam, sāsato attā ca loko cā ti īdisu hi purimadīṭṭhim uttaradīṭṭhi upādiyati. Tathā silabbatam upādiyati ti silabbatūpādānam, silabbatā ca tam upādānañ cā ti pi silabbatūpādānam. Goḍḍa govatādim hi evam suddhi ti abhinivesato sayam eva upādānāni. Tathā vadanti etenā ti vado. Upādiyanti etenā ti upādānam. Kim vadanti upādiyanti vī? Attānam attano va upādānam attavādūpādānam, attavādamattam eva va attā ti upādiyanti etena ti attavādūpādānam. Ayam tava tesam atthavibhāgo.

Dhammasankhepavutthare pana kāmūpādānam tāva — *tattha katamam kāmūpādānam?* 1o kāmesu kāmaccando kāmavāgo kāmānanti kāmātanhā kāmāsiṇho kāmāparilāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosaṇam idam vuccati kāmūpādānam ti<sup>1</sup> agatatta sankhepato tanhādallhattam vuccati. Tanha dallhattam nama purimatānha upaniṣṣayapīṇaṇṇena dalhasambhūti uttaratānha va. Keci pan ahu appattavīsiya patthanā tanha, andhakare corassa hatthappasāranam viya, sampattavīsiyagahanam upādānam, tass eva bhandagahanam viya. Appicchata santuṭṭhitā patipakkhā ca te dhammā. Tathā pariyesanārakkhadukkhāmūla ti. Sesupādīnattavam pana sankhepato dīṭṭhimattam eva. Vittharato pana pubbe rūpādisu vutta atthasatīppabhedāva pi tanhāya dalhabhāvo kāmūpādānam, dasavattukā micchādīṭṭhi dīṭṭhūpādānam. Yath aha — *tattha katamam dīṭṭhūpādānam?* N atthi dīṇnam, n atthi yittham. pe sacchikātiā pādenā ti yā eva rūpā dīṭṭhi. . pe viparijesagāho idam vuccati dīṭṭhūpādānam ti<sup>2</sup> Silabbatehi suddhi ti paramasam pana silabbatūpādānam. Yath aha — *tattha katamam silabbatūpādānam?* sīlena suddhi, vatena suddhi, silabbatena

<sup>1</sup> Dh's § 1214, Vibh 375

<sup>2</sup> Dh's § 1215, Vibh 375

*rokarablaio paucato/arabhato a jani vuccati uppattiblaio ti*<sup>1</sup>  
*Tattha kamassinkhito bhavo kamabhavo esa nayo rupari*  
*pabbasesu Sanni va tam bhavo sañña va ettha bhavo*  
*atthi ti sanni bhavo Vipariyyena asanablaio Olarikaya*  
*saññaya abhiva sukhumiyā ca bhavi nevasinna nasanna*  
*asmim bhavo ti nevasanā nasanna bhavo Ekena rupak*  
*khandhena vokinno bhavo ekato/arabhato eko va voko*  
*assa bhavasi ti ekato/arabhato Esa nayo catuvokara*  
*paucato/arabhato*

*Tattha kamabhavo panca upadinnakkhandha tatha rūpa*  
*bhavo arupabhavo cattaro sannabhavo [catu<sup>2</sup>] paucā*  
*asannabhavo eko upadinnakkhandho nevasanna nasanna*  
*bhavo cattaro Ekavokarabhavadayo eka catu paucak*  
*khandha upadinnakkhandhe ti evam ettha dhammato pi*  
*vinnatabbo vinicchayo*

*Satthato ti yatha ca bhavaniddese tath eva kammam sankha*  
*raniddese pi punnabhisankharadayo va vutta evam sante*  
*pi pur me atita kammavasena idha patisandhiya paccavatta*  
*ime paccuppannakammavasena ayatim patisandhiya pac*  
*cavatta ti puna vacanam satthakam eva Pubbe va tattila*  
*katamo punnabhisankhato*<sup>2</sup> *Kusala cetana kamavacara ti*<sup>3</sup>  
*evam adina nayena cetana va sankhara ti vutta idha pana*  
*sabbam pi bhavagamikamman ti*<sup>4</sup> *vacanato cetanasampayutta*  
*pi Pubbe ca vinnanapaccayam eva kammam sankhara ti*  
*vuttam idani asannabhavanibbattakam pi kim va bahuna*  
*avijjapaccaya sankhara ti ettha punnabhisankharadayo va*  
*kusalakusala dhamma vutta Upadanapaccaya bhavo ti*  
*idha pana uppattibhavassa pi sangahatta kusalakusalavya*  
*kata dhamma vutta Tasma sabbatha pi satthakam ev*  
*idam puna vacanam ti Evam ettha satthato pi vinnatabbo*  
*viniccevo*

*Bhedasangahati ti upadanapaccaya bhavassa bhedato c eva*  
*sangahato ca*

*Yam hi kamupa lanapaccaya kamabhavanibbattakam kam*  
*mam kariyati so kamabhavo tad abhinibbattakhandha*  
*uppattibhavo Esa nayo r uparupabhavesu Evam kamu*

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid* 137<sup>2</sup> *So Bm*<sup>3</sup> *Ibid* 137<sup>4</sup> *Ibid* 137

pādānapaccayī dve kāmabhava, tad antogadhi ca saññā bhava pañcavokārabhavā, dve rūpabhavā, tad antogadhi ca saññābhava asaññābhava ekavokārabhava pañcavokāra bhava, dve arūpabhavā, tad antogadhi ca saññābhava nevasaññā nāsaññābhava catuvokārabhavā ti siddhim antogadhehi cha bhavā Yathā ca kamūpādānapaccayā siddhim antogadhehi cha bhavā, tathā sesūpādānapaccayā pi ti evam upādānapaccayā bheda siddhim antogadhehi catuvati bhava

*Sangahato* pīna kāmabhavam uppattibhavaṃ ca ekato katiya kamūpādānapaccayā siddhim antogadhehi eko kīma bhavo, tathā rūpārūpabhavā ti tayo bhava, tathā sesūpādānapaccayā pi ti evam upādānapaccayā sangahato siddhim antogadhehi dvādasā bhavā

Api ca avisesena upādānapaccayā kāmabhavupagāmi kāmam kāmabhavo, tad abhinibbattā khandhā uppattibhavo Esa nayo rūpārūpabhavesu Evam upādānapaccaya siddhim antogadhehi dve kāmabhava, dve rūpabhava, dve arūpabhavā ti apirena parivāyena sangahato cha bhavā Kāmabhava uppattibhavasabhedam va anupagāmma siddhim antogadhehi kāmabhavavāsena tayo bhavā honti Kāmabhavadibhedam pi anupagāmma, kāmabhava uppattibhavasena dve bhava honti Kāmapuppattibhedā ca pi anupagāmma, upādānapaccaya bhavo ti bhavavāsena eko va bhavo hoti ti Evam ettha upādānapaccayassa bhavassa bheda sangaha pi viññātabbo vimechayo

Iam yassa paccayo cū ti yaṃ c ettha upādānam vassa paccavo hoti, tato pi viññātabbo vimechavo ti attho Kim pan ettha kassa paccavo hoti? Yam kiñci yassa kassaci paccavo hoti yeva Ummattako viya hi puthujano, so idam yuttam, idam ayuttam ti avicretva, yassa kassaci upādānassa vāsena yaṃ kiñci bhavam pattheti, yaṃ kiñci kammam karoti yeva Tasma vad ekacce sikkhitūpādānena ruparūpa bhava na honti ti vadanti, tam na gahetabbam Sabbenā pana sabbo hoti ti gahetabbam, seyyathidam idh ekacco anussavāsena va ditthānussārena va kama nām'ete ma nussaloke c eva khattiya mahasākusalaḍḍisu cha kāmāva caridevaloke ca samuddha ti cintetvā tesam adhigamattham

ca abhāvato Na kammabhavato aññahetuko tva abhinib  
battakasattanam ajjhattasantane aññassa l āranassa abhāvato  
ti kammabhavaahetuko va Kammam hi sattānam hina  
panitadivisesassa hetu, ten' eha Bhagava —*kammam satte  
vibhajati, yad idam hina panitātāyā* ti,<sup>1</sup> tasmā janitabbam  
etam bhavojātiya paccayo ti Yasmā ca asati jātiya,  
jaramaranam nāma sokadayo vā dhamma na honti, jātiyā  
pana sati, jaramaranañ c' eva jaramaranasankhatidukkha  
dhammaphuttassa ca balajinassa jarāmāranabhisaṃbandhā  
va tena tena dukkhadhammena phuttassa anabhisambandhā  
va, sokadayo ca dhammā honti, tasma avam pi jāti jarāma  
ranassa ceva sokādimañ ca paccayo hoti ti vedītabba Sa  
pana upanissajjakotiva ekadha va paccayo hoti ti

*Ayam bhavapaccayā jāti ti ādisu uttārakatha*

[*Sokādihi ariyyā siddhā*]

Yasma pan ettha sol adayo avasane vutta, tasma ya sa  
*ariyāpaccayā sankhārā* ti evam etassa bhavacakkassa adim  
hi vuttā —

Sa sol ādihi ariyyā siddha, bhavacakkam aviditādini idam,  
karakavedakarahutam, dvadasavidhasuññata suññam<sup>2</sup>  
Sātataṃ samitāṃ pavattati ti vedītabbam

Katham pan ettha sokādini ariyyā siddhā<sup>3</sup> Katham idam  
bhavacakkam aviditadi<sup>4</sup> Katham karakavedakarahutam<sup>5</sup>  
Katham dvadasavidhasuññatasuññan ti ce ?

Ettha hi sokadomanaṃsupāvasā ariyyāya ariyogino, paridevo  
ca nāma mūlhasā ti tesu tava siddhesu siddha hoti ariyyā  
Api ca asavaṃmudavā ariyyaṃmudayo ti vuttam, asavaṃ  
udaya c' ete sokadayo honti Katham<sup>6</sup> Vuttukamavi-  
yoge tāva soko kāmāsavaṃmudayo hoti Yathā āha —

*Tassa ce kāmāyānassa, chandajātassa jantuno,  
te kāmā parihūyanti sallaviddho va ruppātī ti<sup>7</sup>*

Yathā c' āha —*kāmato jāyati soko* ti<sup>8</sup> Sabbe pi c' ete  
ditthāsavaṃmudayā honti Yathā āha —*tassa aham rūpaṃ*

<sup>1</sup> U iii, 203

<sup>2</sup> Bhm treat these lines as prose

<sup>3</sup> Sn ver 767

<sup>4</sup> Dh p ver 215



mama rupan ti parijutthatthajino rupaviparinam -aṇḍitā<sup>1</sup>  
 bhava uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomaṃ assupaṃ jasu ti<sup>1</sup>  
 Yathā ca diṭṭhasavasamudaya evaṃ bhavaśavasamudaya  
 pi Yathā aha —ye pi te deva diḍḍi<sup>2</sup> iḍḍaka vāṇi avanto sulha  
 bahula uccesu vāṇanesu ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānam tittanti te pi  
 Tathagatassa dhammadesanāṃ sutva bhayaṃ santasaṃ sam e  
 gam apajjanti ti<sup>3</sup> pañca pubbanimittāni disva maraṇabha  
 yena sīntajjitaṇaṃ devaṇaṃ viya Yathā ca bhavaśavaśam  
 udaya evaṃ avijjaśavasamudaya pi Yathā aha —sa llo  
 so bhikkhave bala diṭṭh eva dhamme tiddham dikkhaṃ do  
 manassaṃ patisaṃvedeṇi ti<sup>3</sup> Iti yasma asavasamudaya ete  
 dhamma honti tasma ete sījhamāna avijjaya hetubhūte  
 asave sadhenti asavesu ca siddhesu paccayabhava bhavato  
 avijja pi siddha va hoti ti Evam taṃ ettha sokadī<sup>1</sup> avijja  
 siddhā lottī ti veditabba

[*Bhavaçakkam aṇḍitadī*]

Yasma pana evaṃ paccayabhava bhavato avijja va siddhaya  
 puna avijjapaccaya saṅkhara saṅkharapaccaya vinnanaṇ ti  
 evaṃ hetuphalaparamparaya pariyoṇaṇaṇ n atthi Tasma  
 taṃ hetuphalasambandhavasena pavattāṇa dvādasāṇaṇ  
 bhavaçakkam aṇḍitadī ti siddhaṇ hoti Evam satī avijja  
 paccaya saṅkhara ti idāṇa adimattakathanāṇa virujjhati ti ce<sup>2</sup>

Na yidāṇa adimattakathanāṇa paṭṭhanadhammakathanāṇa  
 paṇ etāṇa Tinnāṇa hī vattāṇaṇ avijja paṭṭhana avijjag  
 gahanena hī avasesakilesavattāṇa ca kammaṇaṇ ca balaṇa  
 paḷibodhenti Sappasīraggahanena sesasappasīraṇaṇ viya  
 bahāṇa Avijjaśamuccheḍe paṇa kate tehi vimokkhaṇ hoti  
 sappasīraccheḍe kate paḷibodhitabha vimokkhaṇ viya Yathā  
 aha —avijjaya ti eva asavaviraṇaṇirodha saṅkharāṇirodha ti  
 adī<sup>4</sup> Iti yaṇa gāṇhato bandhaṇa muccato ca mokkhaṇ hoti tassa  
 paṭṭhanadhammassa kathanāṇa idāṇa na adimattakathanāṇa  
 ti Evam idāṇa bhavaçakkam aṇḍitadī ti veditabbāṇ

<sup>1</sup> S iii 3

<sup>2</sup> Ibid 80 PTS ed reads for ciraṃ tittanti  
 ciraṭṭhitika

<sup>3</sup> U iii 163

<sup>4</sup> S ii 4 12 17, etc

hatthe dakkhinaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpayato *cetanā bhavo* ti vuccati Ekāvajjanesu vā chasu javanesu cetanā ayūhanā sankhara nāma, sattamo bhavo, vā kaci vā pana cetanā bhavo, sampayuttā āvūhana sankhara nāma *Nikanti tanhā* ti yā kammam karontassa phale uppatibhave nikāmanā patthanā, sā tanhā nāma *Upagamanam upādānam* ti yam kammabhavassa paccayabhūtam idam katvā asukasmim nama thāne kame sevissāmi ucchiṃjissāmi ti adina nayena pavattam upagamanam gahanam paramasamam, idam upādānam nāma, *cetanā bhavo* ti ayūhanavasāne vutta cetana bhavo ti evam attho veditabbo

Idāni *phalapañcakan* ti viññānadi vedanāvasānam Pāliyam āgatam eva 'Yath' āha —*idha patisandhi viññanam, okkanti namarūpam, pasādo āyatanam, phuttho phasso vedayitam vedanā* iti ime pañca dhammā idhuppatibhavasmim pure'atassa kammassa paccayā ti<sup>1</sup> Tattha *patisandhi viññānam* ti yam bhavantarapatīsandhānavasena uppannatta patīsandhi ti vuccati, tam viññanam *okkanti namarūpan* ti yā gabbhō rūpārūpadhammanam okkanti agantvā pavasam viya, idam namarūpam *Pasādo āyatanam* ti idam cakkhadī pañcāya tanavasena vuttam *Phuttho phasso* ti yo arammanam phuttho phusanto uppanno, ayam phasso *Vedayitam vedanā* ti yam patīsandhi viññānena va salayatanapaccayena va phassena saba uppannam vipakavedayitam, sā vedana ti evam attho veditabbo

Idāni *hetaro pañcā* ti tanhādayo Pāliyam āgatā tanhūpā danabhava Bhava pana gahite tassa pubbabhāga tam sampayuttā vā sankhara gahita va honti Tanhūpādānagga hanena ca tam sampayutta Yaya va mūlho kammam karoti, sā avijjā gahita va hoti ti evam pañca 'Ten' āha —*idha paripakkattā āyatanānam moho avijjā, ayūhanā sankhārā, nikanti tanhā, upagamanam upādānam, cetanā bhavo* iti ime pañca dhammā *idha kammabhavasmim āyatam patīsandhiyā paccayā* ti Tattha *idha paripakkattā āyatanānam* ti<sup>2</sup> paripakkā yatanassa kammakaraṇakale sammoho dassito Sesam utta nattham eva

*īyatim phalapancā* an ti vinñānaṃ pañca, taṃ jatigga  
hanena vuttamī Jaramarānam paṇa tesam yeva jarāma  
rānam ten aha — *āyatim putisandhi vinnānam okkanti*  
*nāmarupam pasado ājatanam phuttho phasso vedajitam*  
*vedana ti<sup>1</sup> ime pañca dhamma ayatim uppattibhavasam*  
*idha katassa kammassa paccaya ti* Evam idam *īsatī āla*  
*rāram hoti*

[*Tvattam anavatthitam bhamatī*]

*Tvattam anavatthitam bhamatī ti ettha pana* sankharabhava  
kammavattam viññā tanhupadanāni kilesavattam viññāna  
nāmarupa salayatana phassa vedana vipakavattan ti imehi  
tihi vattehi *tvattam* idam bhavacakāṃ yava kilesavattam  
na upacchijjati tava anupacchinna paccayatta *anavatthitam*,  
punappunam parivattanato *bhamatī* yeva ti veditabbam

[*Saccappabhavato* ]

Tayidam evam bhamamanam —

Saccappabhavato kicca varanā upamahā ca  
gambhīranāyabheda ca viññātabbham yatharaham

Tattha vasma kusālaṭṭusalam kammam avisesena sammu  
dayasaccan ti Saccavibhange vuttam<sup>2</sup> tasmā *avijjāpaccaya*  
*sankhāra* ti *avijjāya* sankhāra dutiyasaccappabhavam du  
tiyasaccam sankharehi vinñānam dutiyasaccappabhavam  
pathamasaccam Vinnanādīhi nāmarupadāni vipakavedana  
pariyoṇanāni pathamasaccappabhavam pathamasaccam ve  
danāya tanha pathamasaccappabhavam dutiyasaccam Tan  
haya upadanam dutiyasaccappabhavam dutiyasaccam  
Upadanato bhavo dutiyasaccappabhavam pathamadutiya  
saccadvayam Bhavato jati dutiyasaccappabhavam patha  
masaccam Jatiya jarāmarānam pathamasaccappabhavam  
pathamasaccan ti evam tva idam saccappabhavato vinna  
tabbham yatharaham

[*Kiccato* ]

Yasma paṇ ettha avijjā vatthusu ca satte sammoheti  
paccayo ca hoti sankharānam patubhavava tatha sankharā

sankhatañ ca abhisankharonti, paccaya ca honti viññānassa,  
viññanam pi vatthuñ ca patijānāti, paccayo ca hoti nāma-  
rupassa, namarupam pi aññamaññāñ ca upatthambheti,  
paccayo ca hoti salāyatanassa, salāyatānam pi savitaye ca  
pavattati, paccavo ca hoti phassa<sup>ssa</sup>, phasso pi ārammanañ  
ca phusati, paccayo ca hoti vedanaya, vedanā pi ārammana  
rasañ ca anubhavati, paccayo ca hoti tanhaya, tanhā pi  
rajjaniye ca dhamme rājjati, paccavo ca hoti upādanassa,  
upadanam pi upādāniye ca dhamme upadiyati, paccayo ca  
hoti bhavassa, bhavo pi nānāgatīsu ca vikkhupati, paccayo  
ca hoti jatiya, jāti pi khandhe ca janeti, tesam abhinibbatti  
bhavena pavattattā paccayo ca hoti jarāmaranassa Jarā  
maranam pi khandhanam pākabhedabhavañ ca adhiṭṭhati,  
paccayo ca hoti bhavantarapīṭubhāvāya sokadānam adhiṭṭhā  
nattā Tasmā sabbapadesu dvedha pavatti kiccato pi idam  
viññātābbam jatharaham

asappāvālepanam viya upādānapaccayā bhavo, asappāvālepanena gandavikārapātubhavo viya bhavapaccayā jatī, gandavikāro gandabhedo viya jātīpaccayā jaramarīyam,—yasmā vā pan' ettha avijja appatipatti micchā patipattibhāvena satte abhibhāvati paṭalam viya akkhinī, tad abhibhūto ca bālo punabbhāvikehi sankhārehi attānam veṭheti kosakārakini viva kosappadesehi, sankhārapariggahitam viññānam gatisu patitṭham labhati parināyaka pariggahito viya rājakumaro rajje, uppattinimutte parikappanato viññānam paṭisandhiyam anekappakāram nāmarupam abhinibbattetī, mīyakaro viya māyam, namarūpe patitṭhitam salayatanam vuddhim virūḥim vepullam pāpunāti, subhūmiyam patitṭhito, vanappagumbo viya, iyatana ghaṭtanato phasso jāyati, aramasahitābhūmatthanato aggi viya phassena phutthassa vedanā pātubhāvati, agginā phutthassa daho viya, vedayamānassa tanhā pavaddhati, lonodakam<sup>1</sup> pivato pipāsā viya, tasito bhavesu abhilāsam karoti pi, pāsito viya paṇiye, tad ess upādānam upadānena bhavam upādīyati, amiserlobhena maccho balisam viya, bhava satī jāti hotī, bīje satī ankuro viya, jātassa avassam jarāmaranam, uppannassa rukkhassa patanam viya — tasma evam upamūhi p etam bhavacakkam viññatābbam yathāraham

[Gambhīranayabhedā ca ]

Yasma ca Bhagavata atthato pi dhammato pi desanato pi pativedhato pi gambhīrabhavam sandhāya gambhīro c āyam, *Ānanda, paticcassamuppādo, gambhīrāvabhāso cā* ti<sup>2</sup> vuttam, tasma gambhīrabhedato h etam bhavacakkam viññatābbam yathāraham

Tatthi yasmī na jatito jarāmaranam na hotī, na ca jatim vīna aññato hotī, itthañ ca jatito samudagacchatī ti evam jātīpaccayasamudagatatthassa duravabodhanīyato jarāmaranassa jatippaccayasambhūtasamudagatattho gambhīro, tatha jativā bhavapaccavā pe . sankharanam avijjapaccaya sambhūtasamudagatattho gambhīro, tasmā idam bhavacakkam atthagambhīran ti Ayam tāv ettha

<sup>1</sup> Bhm lonūdakam

<sup>2</sup> D ii, 55

atthagambhīratā Hetuphalaṃ hi attho ti vuccatī Yathā  
 āha —*hetuphale na tam atthapatisambhīda ti*<sup>1</sup> Yasma pana  
 yen akarena yad avattha ca avijja tesam tesam sankharanam  
 paccayo hoti tassa duravabodhaniyato avijjaya sankhara  
 nam paccayattho gambhīro Tatā a sankharanam pe  
 jatiya jaramaranassa paccayattho gambhīro Tasma idam  
 bhavacakkam dhammagambhīraṇ ti ayam ettha dhamma  
 gambhīrata Hetuno hi dhammo ti namam vath āha —  
*hetumhi nanāni dhammapatisambhīda ti*<sup>1</sup> Yasma c assa  
 tena tena karanena tatā tathapavattetabbatta desanapigam  
 bhīra na tattha sabbānūtaññāto anāṃ nanam pātīttham  
 labhat tatha h etam lātthaci Sutte anulomato katthaci  
 patilomato katthaci anuloma pātīlomato katthaci vemajjhato  
 patthaya anulomato va patilomato va katthaci tisandhī  
 catusankhepam katthaci dvīsandhī tīsankhepam katthaci  
 ekasandhī dvīsankhepam desitam tasma idam bhavacakkam  
 desinagambhīraṇ ti ayam *desanagambhīrata*

Yasma c ettha yo so avijjadinam sabhavo jena patividdhena  
 avijjadayo sammā salakkhanato patividdha honti so  
 duppariyogahatta gambhīro tasma idam bhavacakkam pati  
 vedhagambhīram Tatha h ettha yasma vijjaya annanadas  
 sana saccasampativedhattho gambhīro sankharanam abhisan  
 kharanayuhanasaraḡaviragattho viññanassa sunnata avyapa  
 rasankanti patīsandhipatubhavattho namarupassa ekup  
 padavimubbhogavimubbhoganamana r ippanattho salaya  
 tanassa adhipatī lokadāra khattavīsayībhavattho phas  
 sassa phusana sanghattana sangati sann patattho ve la  
 nayā arāṃmanarasanubhāvena sukhadukkhamajjī attabha  
 va n jñāvedayattho tanhaya abhinandi ajjhosana sarī  
 ta lata nad tanā samuddaduppūrattho upadanassa ada  
 naggahānabhī nivesa paramasa-durātikkamattho bhavassa  
 ayūhanabhī sankharana joni gati tīti nīvasesu kh panattho  
 jatiya jati sanjati okkanti nībbatti patubhavattho jara  
 maranassa khayavayabhedavīparīnamattho gambhīro ti ayam  
 ettha *pativedhagambhīrata*

Yasma pan ettha ekattanayo nanattanavo avyaparanayo

evam dhammatanayo ti cattaro atthānayo honti tasma naya  
bhedato p etam bhavacal kam vinnatabbam yatharaham

Tattha ariyapacca ja sankharā, sankharapacca jā vinnāna  
ti evam byassa anuradā bhavena rūl khabhavappatti viva  
santanānupacchedo ekattānayo nama Yam samma passanto  
hetuphalasambandhena santanassa ānupacchedavabodhato  
ucchedaditthim pajahati micchapassanto hetuphalasamban  
dhenā pīvatīmanassa santanānupacchedassa ekattagga  
hanato sassataditthim upadiyati avijjadinam pana vatha  
sakam lakkhanavavattthanam nanattānayo nama Yam  
samma passanto navañvanam uppadadassanato sassata  
ditthim pajahati miccha passanto ekasantanāpatitassa  
bhinnāsantanass eva nanattagghanato ucchedaditthim upa  
divati vijjaya sankhara māyā uppadetabba sankharanam  
va vinnanam amhehi ti evam adivyaparabhavo avyaparanayo  
nama Yam samma passanto karikassa abhāvavabodhato  
attaditthim pajahati micchapassanto yo vati pī vyapare  
avijjadinam sabbhavanīyamaññho hetubhavo tassa agahanato  
akiriyaditthim upadiyati avijjadihi pana karanehi sankha  
radinam jeva sambhavo khiridihi dadhi adinam viya na  
annesan ti ayam evam dhammatanayo nama

[Vinnatabbam yatharaham]

Yam samma passanto paccayanurupato phalavabodha  
ahetukaditthim akiriyaditthim ca pajahati miccha passanto  
paccayanurupam phalappavattim agahetva yato kutoci vassa  
kassaci asambhavagahanato ahetukaditthim e eva nīyata  
vadan ca upadiyati ti evam idam bhavacakkam —

Saccappabhavato kicca varana upamahi ca  
gambhīranayabheda ca vinnatabbam yatharaham

Idam<sup>1</sup> hi atigambhīrato agadham nanayagahanato durā  
bhīyanam

nīnasīna samādhipavarasīlayam sunīsītena

bhavacakkam apadaletva asanīvicakkam iva nīccanīm  
mathanam

samsarābhayam atīto na koci supīnantareyyatthi

<sup>1</sup> Bh<sup>m</sup> read these four lines as prose S<sup>b</sup> reads as verse  
from line 3 on!

Vuttam pi h' etam Bhagavatā<sup>1</sup> gambhīro c' āyam, <sup>2</sup>Ānanda,  
 paticcasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca, etassa c' Ānanda,  
 dhammassa aññānā ananubodhā evam ayam pajā tantākula  
 kajātā gulāgunthikajātā<sup>1</sup> muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatim  
 vinipātam samsāram nātivattatī ti,<sup>2</sup> tasmā attano vā presam  
 va hitaya ca sukhāya ca patipanno avasesakiccāni pahāva

Gambhire paccayā karappabhede idha pandito,  
 yathā gādham labheth' evam anuyuñje sada sato ti

*Iti sādhujanapāmojjatthāya late Visuddhi Magge paññā  
 bhāvanādhikāre Paññābhūminiddeso nāma sattarasamo  
 paricchedo*

<sup>1</sup> Bhm gumkunthika°

<sup>2</sup> D 11, 55



## XVIII

### ATTHĀRASAMO PARICCHEDO

### DITTHIVISUDDHINIDDESO

Idani ya imesu BHUMI bhutesu dhammesu *uggahapari pucchavasena nanaparica jam kati*<sup>1</sup> SILAVISUDDHI c eva CITTAVISUDDHI ca ti dve MULA bhuta visuddhiyo sampade tabba ti vutta tattha silavisuddhi nama suparisuddham patimokkhasamvaradi catubbidham silam tañ ca Silaniddese<sup>2</sup> vittharitam eva cittavisuddhi nama sa upacara attha sa mapattiyo ta pi cittasilenā vutta Samādhiniddese<sup>3</sup> sabba karena vittharita eva Tasma ti tattha vittharitanayen eva veditabba Yam pana vuttam *ditthivisuddhi lankhā vitaranavisuddhi maggimaggā anadassanavisuddhi patipa dananadassanavisuddhi nanadassanavisuddhi ti imi panca visuddhiyo sariran ti*<sup>4</sup> tattha namarupanam yathavadasānam *ditthivisuddhi* nama

Tam sampadetukamena samathāyanikena tava tha petva nevasanna nasaññayatanam avasesarupa rupavaca rajjhananīm annatarato vutthaya vitakkadimi jhanangani tam sampayutta ca dhamma lakkhanarasadivasenā parigga hetabba Pariggahetva sabbam p etam arammanabhīmu khamamanato namanatthena *naman* ti vavatthapetabbam Tato jatha nama puriso anto gehe sappam disva tam anu bandhamano tassa asayam passati evam eva ayam pi yogavācāro tam namam upaparikkhanto idam namam, kim nissāya pavattati ti? pariyesamano tassa nissayam

<sup>1</sup> See above p 443

<sup>3</sup> Chapter XI

<sup>2</sup> Chapter I

<sup>4</sup> Above p 443 D iii, 283 (ii)

hadāvarupam pi satti. Tato hadāvarupassa nissavabhutani  
bhutanissitani ca sesupadāvarupam ti rupam paṇigāhāti.  
So sabbam pi etam ruppinato rupan ti vāvatthapeti. Tato  
nāmanalakkhaṇam nāmam rūpanalakkhaṇam rupan ti  
saṅkhepato *nāma rupan vāvatthapeti*.

Suddhavi-passaṇayaniko pana vāsam eva vā samathayaniko  
Catudhatuvavatthane vuttamā<sup>1</sup> tesam tesam dhatupari  
gāhamukhaṇam aññataramukhaṇasena saṅkhepato vā vit  
tharato vā catasso dhatuyo paṇigāhāti. Atha assa yathāva  
sarasalakkhaṇato avibhutasu dhatūsu lammāsāmutthānamhi  
tāva kesa catasso dhatuyo vānno gandho raso oja jīvitaṃ  
kāyappasādo ti evam kāva lasakāvasena dasa rūpani. Tatth  
eva bhavassa itthitāva bhavadasakāvasena dasa. Tatth  
eva āharasāmutthānam ojaṭṭhamakam utusāmutthānam  
cittasāmutthānam ti aparāṇi pi catuvāsati ti evam catuṣmut  
ṭṭhanesu catuvāsati koṭṭhāsesu catucattalīsa catucattalīsa  
rūpani. Sedo vāsu khelo singhanika ti imesu pana catūsu  
utucittasāmutthānesu dvinnam ojaṭṭhamakam vāsenā  
solasa solasa rūpani. Udariyam karīsam pubbo muttan ti  
imesu catūsu utusāmutthānesu utusāmutthānāss eva oja  
ṭṭhamakāvasena aṭṭha aṭṭha rūpani pakatāni honti ti. Esa  
tāva dvattims akare nayo.

Ye pana imasmiṃ dvattims akare avibhūte apare dasa  
ākāra avibhavanti. Tatthā asitadīṇaṇipacake tāva lammāje  
tejakotthasāmi ojaṭṭhamakam c eva jīvitaṃ ca ti nāva rūpa  
ni tathā cittaṇṇe assasappassasā otthase pi ojaṭṭhamānā c eva  
saddo ca ti nāva. Sesesu catuṣmutthānesu aṭṭhasi jīvita  
nāvakam c eva tinnī ca ojaṭṭhamakam ti tettiṃsa tettiṃsa  
rūpani pakatāni honti. Tass evam vittharato dvacattalīs  
ākāraṇasena imesu bhūtopadāya rūpesu pākatesu jītesu  
vatthudāvaravāsena pañca cakkhudāsa kādayo hadāvaravattu  
dasākaṇa ca ti aparāṇi pi satthi rūpani pakatāni honti.

So sabbam pi tāni rūpanalakkhaṇāni ekato katvā  
etam rupan ti passati. Tass evam paṇigāhitarūpaṇassa  
dāvaravāsena arupadāmma pakatā honti. Sevatthidam  
dve pañcavinnānāni tisso mānōdhātuyo aṭṭhasatthi māno

vinūnanadhatuyo ti ekasīti lokiyacittāni Avisesena ca tehi  
cittēhi sīhajāto phasso vedāra sanna cetāna jīvitaṃ  
cittatthitī manasikaro ti ime satta [satta<sup>1</sup>] cetasika t  
Lokuttaracittāni paṇa neva suddhaviṇṇassalāssa 1a sama  
thavaṇkassa pariggaham gacchanti andhigatatta ti So  
sabbe pi te arūpadhamme namanalakkhanena ekato katva  
etaṃ naman ti passatī Evam eko catudhatuvavattī ana  
mukheṇ vittharato namarupam vavatthapeti

Aparo attharasadhatuvaseṇa Kathaṃ? Idha bhikkhu  
atthi imasmim attabhava cakkhudhātu pe ma  
novinnanadhatu ti dhatuyo avajjīva yam loko setakanha  
manalavīttam ayatavittatam akkhikupake mahārusutta  
kena aballdham mamsapindam cakkhu ti sanjanatī Tam  
agahetvā khandhaniddese upadārupesī vuttappakaracak  
khuppasadam cakkhudhatu t vavatthapeti Yaṇi paṇ  
assa rūpavabhūta citasso dhatuyo parivārikā cattarī  
vanna gandha rasa oja rūpaṇi anupalakam jīvīndriyaṇi ti  
nava salāyatārupaṇi tatth eva thitāni kayadasaka bhava  
dasakavasena visatī kammajarupāni aharasamutthanad nam  
tinnam ojatthamākanam vaseṇa catuvisatī anupadānnaru  
paṇi ti etaṃ sesaṇi tepannasa rūpaṇi hontī nā tani ca  
cakkhudhatu ti vavatthapeti Esā nayo sotadhatu adisu pi  
kayadhatuvam paṇa avasesaṇi tecattal sa rūpaṇi hontī

Keci paṇa utu cittasamutthanāni saddheṇ saha 1a va natā  
katva paṇca cattalīsa ti vadantī Iti ime paṇca paśāda  
tesaṇ ca vi aya rūpa sadda gandha rasa phoṭṭhabba paṇca ti  
dasa rūpaṇi dasa dhatuyo hontī Avasesarupāni dhamma  
dhatu veva hontī

Cal khum paṇa n esayā rīpam arabbha pavattam cittam  
cakkhuvinnanadhatu nama ti evam dve paṇca vinnanāni  
paṇca vinnanadhatīyo hontī Tīni manodhatucittāni ekā  
manodhatu atthasatthi manovinnanadhatucittāni mano  
vinnanadhatu ti sabbāni pi ekasīti lokiyacittāni satta  
vinnanadhatuyo tīm sampayutta phassadāyo dhammadhatu  
ti evam ettha aḍḍhekaḍḍasa dhatuyo rūpaṇi addhatthama

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>bl</sup> o nīl

<sup>2</sup> Chapter XIV p 445

dhatuyo *nāman* ti evam eko *uttharasa dhatuvasenā* nama rupam *vavatthapeti*

Apiro dvadas *ayatanavāsena* Katham? Cakkhudhatuyam *vuttanayen'* eva *thipeti* *tepannasā* rupam *cakkhuppiśadā* *mattam* cakkhayatanam ti *vavatthapeti* Tattha *vuttanayen* eva ca *sotā*, *ghana*, *jiṇḥa*, *kaya dhatuyo* *sotā* *ghana* *jiṇḥa* *kāyāyatānam* ti Tesam *visavabhūte* *pañca dharmme*, *rūpa sadda gandhā rāsa phoṭṭhabbāyatānam* ti, *lokiyaṣatṭa viññānadhātuyo* *manayatānam* ti Tam *sampavutta phas* *sadāyo* *sesarupā* ca *dharmmayatānam* ti evam *ettha adḍhe* *kadasa* *ayatānam* *rupam*, *diyaddhā* *ayatānam* *naman* ti evam eko *dvadasāyatānavāsena* *namarupam* *vavatthapeti*

Apiro *tato sankhittataram* *khandhavāsena* *vavatthapeti* Katham? *Idhā bhikkhu imasmim sarīre catusamutthāna* *catasso* *dhatuyo*, tam *nissito* *vanno* *gandho* *raso*, *oja* *cak* *khuppasā* *dadāyo* *pañcappasāda* *vatthurūpam* *bhavo* *jivā* *tindriyam*, *dvīsamutthāno* *saddo* ti *imani sattarasa* *rupani* *sammasānūpagani* *nupphannani* *rūpā* *rupani* *Kayavimutti* *vacivimūṭṭati* *akasaḍḍhatu*, *rupassa* *lahutā* *muduta* *kammaṇā* *ta*, *upācāyo*, *santati*, *jarata*, *amīceta* ti *imāni* *pañca* *dasa* *rūpani* *na samūrasanupagani*, *akāravikāra* *antarapariṭṭhedā* *mattakani*, *na* *nupphannani*, *na* *rupā* *rupani* *Api* *ca* *kho* *rupanam* *akāravikāra* *antarapariṭṭhedamattato* *rupan* ti *sā* *kham* *gatani* *Iti* *sabbani* *p* *etani* *sattavisati* *rupani* *rupak* *khandho*, *ekasitīya* *lokiyaṣatṭhe* *siddhim* *uppanna* *vedana* *vedanakkhandho* *tam* *sampayutta* *sañña* *saññakkhandho* *sankhara* *sankharakkhandho* *viññānam* *viññānakkhandho* ti *Iti* *rūpakkhandho* *rupam* *cattaro* *arupino* *lhandha* *naman* ti evam eko *pañcakkhandhavāsena* *namarupam* *vavatthapeti*

Apiro *yam* *kin*ci *rūpam* *sabbam* *cattari* *mahabhūtanā* *catunnañ* *ca* *mahabhūtanam* *upadaya* *rupan* ti<sup>1</sup> *evam* *sankhitten* *eva* *imasmim* *attabhāve* *rupam* *pariggahetvā* *tatha* *manaya* *tanū* *c* *eva* *dharmmayatānekadesaṇ* *ca* *naman* ti *pariggahetvā* *iti* *idaṇ* *ca* *namam* *idaṇ* *ca* *rupam*, *idam* *vuccati* *nāmarupam* ti *sankhepato* *namarupam* *vavatthapeti*

Sace pan assa tena tena muklena rupam pariggahetva arupam pariggahato sukhamatta arupam na upatthati tena dhuranikkhepam akatva rupam eva punappunam sammāsītābham manasikātabbam pariggahetābbam vavatthapetābbam Yatha yatha hi ssa rupam suvikkhalitam hoti nujatam su parisuddham tatha tatha tadarammana arupadhamma sayam eva pakata honti Yatha hi eakkhumato parisassa aparī suddhe adase muklanimittam olokontassa nimittam na pannayati so nimittam na pannayati ti na adasam chaddeti atha kho nam punappunam parimajjati tassa parisuddhe adase nimittam sayam eva pakatam hoti —yathā ca telatthi ko tilapittham domiyam akirivā udakena parippheṣetvā ekavaram dvevaram pīṇamattena tele anikkhamante na tilapittham chaddeti atī a kho nam punappunam unhoḍakena parippheṣetvā madditvā pīḷet tass evam karoto vip̐pa sannaṃ tilatelaṃ nikkhamati —yathā va paṇi udakam pasadetukāmo katakattham gahetvā anto ghate hattham otaretvā eka dvevare ghaṃsanamattena uḍake avippasī dante na katakattham chaddeti atha kho nam punappunam ghaṃsati tass evam karontassa kalalākaddamam sannisīdati udakam accham hoti vip̐pasannaṃ —evam eva tena bhikkhūna dhuranikkhepam akatva rupam eva punappunam sammāsītābham manasikātabbam pariggahetābbam vavatthapetābbam Yathā yatha hi ssa rupam suvikkhalitam hoti nujatam su parisuddham tatha tatha tappaccanīkākilesa sannisīdati kaddamuparī udakam viya cittaṃ paṇṇam hoti tadarammana arupadhamma sayam eva pakata honti

Evam annaḥ pi ucchu cora gona dadhī macchādīhi upa mahī ayyam uttho pakasetābbo

Evamsuvisuddharupapariggahassa paṇ assa arupadhamma tīhi akarehi upatthahanti phassavasena va vedana vasena va vinnanavasena va Katham? Ekassa tava pathavi dhatu kakkhalalakkhana tī<sup>1</sup> ad na nāyena dhatuyo par gānhanassa paṭhamabhiniṇṇato phasso tam sampayutta vedana vedanakkhandho sanna sannakkhandho saddhim phassena cetana saṅkharakkhandho cittaṃ vinnanakkhandho

<sup>1</sup> Cf M i 180 above 365 (4)

tī upatthati. Tatha kесе pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana  
 pe assāsapassase pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana  
 ti pathamabhūṇipato phasso tam sampayutta vedana ve  
 danakkhandho pe cittaṃ viññānakkhandho ti  
 upatthati. Evam arupadhamma phassavasenā upatthahanti.  
 Ekassā pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana<sup>1</sup> tadarammanarasa  
 nubhavanakavedāna vedanakkhandho tam sampayutta sū  
 ña saññakkhandho tam sampayutta phasso ca cetana ca  
 sankharakkhandho tam sampayuttam cittaṃ viññānakkhan  
 dho ti upatthati. Tatha kесе pathavidhatu lakkhala  
 lakkhana pe assasapassase pathavidhatu lakkhala  
 lakkhana ti tadarammanarasa nubhavanakavedana vedana  
 khandho pe tam sampayuttam cittaṃ viññānakk  
 handho ti upatthati. Evam vedanavasenā arūpadhamma  
 upatthahanti.

Aparassā pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana ti arammāna  
 pativijānanam viññānam viññānakkhandho, tam sampayutta  
 vedana vedanakkhandho sūñña saññakkhandho phasso ca  
 cetana ca sankharakkhandho ti upatthati. Tatha kесе  
 pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana pe assasapassase  
 pathavidhatu lakkhalalakkhana ti arammānapativijānanam  
 viññānam viññānakkhandho tam sampayutta vedana ve  
 danakkhandho sūñña saññakkhandho phasso ca cetana  
 ca sankharakkhandho ti upatthati. Evam viññānavasenā  
 arupadhamma upatthahanti.

teyya gavi viya suvisuddharupapariggahavasena pana arupa  
pariggahaya yogam karoto kammattattham viddhim virulhim  
vepullam papunati So evam phassadinam vasena upattite  
cattaro arupino khandhe nan ti —tesam arammanabhutar  
cattari mahabhutani catunna ca mahabhutani upadaya  
rupam rupan ti vavatthapeti Iti attharasa dhatuvo dvalas  
ayatanani pancakkhandha ti sabbe pi tebhūmake dhamme  
khaggena samuggamavivaramano viya yamakatalakkhandham  
phalayamano v ya ca naman ca rupan ca ti dvedha vavattha  
peti namarupamattato uddham anno satto va puggalo va  
devo va Brahma va natthi ti nittam gacclati So evam  
yathava sarasato namarupam vavatthapetva sutthutaram  
satto puggalo ti musa lokasamanaya pahanatthaya satta  
samohassa samatikkamatthaya asammolabbhumiyam etam  
thapanatthaya sambhavasuttantavasena namarupamattam  
ev idam na satto na puggalo atthi ti etam attham samsandi  
va vavatthapet Vuttam h etam —

*Yatha pi angasambhara hoti satto ratho iti*

*Evam khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammuti ti<sup>1</sup>*

Aparam p vuttam —*sejjatha pi avuso katti an ca pat cca  
valli i ca paticca mattikan ca paticca tina i ca paticca akaso pari  
varito agara i i eva sa kham gacchati evam eva kko avuso  
atthi i ca paticca nahar in ca pat cca marisa i ca paticca  
cam nan ca paticca akaso parivarito rupan tieva sankham  
gacchati ti*

Aparam p vuttan —

*Dukkham e va ti sammuti dukkham tittati ie ti ca*

*Va natra d kkhā sambhoti na am d kkhā nirujjhati ti<sup>2</sup>*

Evam anekasatehi suttantehi namarupam eva dip tam na  
satto na puggalo Tasma yatha akkha cakka panjara  
isad su angasambl aresu eken akarena santhitesu ratho ti  
voharamattam hoti paramatthato ekeka sm m ange upaparik  
khiyamane ratho n ma natthi —yatha ca katti hadisu geha  
sambhavesu eken akarena abhassam parivareva thitesu  
gehan ti voharamattam hoti paramatthato geham nama  
natthi —yatha ca angul i angutthad si eken akarena thitesu

mutthī ti voharamattam hoti, donītan ti adisu vinā ti, hatthi assadisu senī ti, pākāragehagopurādīsu nagaran ti, khandha sākā palasādīsu eken akarena thitesu rukkhō ti voharamattam hoti, paramatthato ekekasmim aya ave upa parikkhīyamāne rukkhō nāma n' atthi,—evam eva, pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu satī satto, puggalo ti voharamattam hoti, paramatthato ekekasmim dhamme upaparikkhīyamane asmī ti vā ahan ti va ti gābassa vatthubhūto satto nama n' atthi, paramatthato pana namarupamattam eva atthi ti evam passato hi dassanā yathabhūta dassanā nama hoti.

Yo pan etam yathabhūta dassanā pahaya satto atthi ti gāhātī, so tassa vinasam anujaneyya, avināsam va Avinasam anujananto Sassate patatī Vinasam anujananto Uccchede patatī Kasmā? Khiravayassa dadhino viya, tadavayassa aññassa abhavato, so sassato satto ti gāhanto ohyatī nama, ucchijjatī ti gāhanto atidhavatī nama.

Ten 'aha Bhagava—*dihi, bhikkhave, ditthigatehi pariyutthitā devamanussā oṭiyanti eke, atidhavanti eke, cakkuhanto va passantī Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, oṭiyanti eke?*<sup>1</sup> *Bhavarāma, bhikkhave, devamanussā, bhavarata, bhavasammudatā Tesam bhavanirodhaya dhamme desiyamāne cūttam na pakkhandatī nappasīdatī, na santutthatī, n ādhimuccatī Evam llo, bhikkhave, oṭiyanti eke Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave, atidhāvanti eke?* *Bhavaṇ eva llo pan' ele attiyamānā, hārāyamanā, jigucchamānā, vibhavam abhinandanti, yato kira bho ayam attā kayassa bheda ucchijjatī, vinassatī na hoti param maraṇā, etam santam etam panutam etam yāthāvaṇ ti Evam llo, bhikkhave, atidhāvanti eke Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, cakkuhanto va passantī?* *Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhubhūtam bhūtato passatī, bhūtam bhūtato disvā tassa nibbidāya viragaya nirodhaya paṭipanno hoti Evam llo, bhikkhave, cakkuhanto va passantī ti*<sup>1</sup>

Tasma yatha daruṇantam suññam nujjāvaṇ nirihekāva, atha ca pana darurajjukasamayogavasena gacchatī pi tittthati

<sup>1</sup> Not traced. The three terms *bhavarāma*, etc. occur S iv, 389, the four terms *na pakkhandatī*, etc., occur S iii, 133 (all four edns. read *nadhimuccatī*)



pi, sa ihakam savyaparam viya khayati, evam idam nama rūpam pi suññam nujjivam nirihaṃ, atha ca pana añña māññasamayogavasena gacchati pi tiṭṭhati pi sa ihakam savyaparam viya khayati ti daṭṭhabbim Ten ahu Porana —

Namañ ca rūpañ ca idh attli saccato  
na h ettha sutto manujō ca vijjati  
suññam idam jantam iv abhūvinkhatam,  
dukkhasa puñjō tinnakattasadiṣo ti

Na kevalaṃ c etam daruṇantūṃ unaya, aññāhi pi nāla kalāpi adīhi upamāhi bhavetabbim Yathā hi dāsu nāla kalāpi su aññamaññam nissaya thāpitāsu eka ekāsu upatthambho hoti, ekassa patamanaya itara pi patati, evam eva pañca vokaṇibhave namarupam aññamaññam nissaya pavattati, ekam ekassa upatthambho hoti,<sup>1</sup> māraṇavāsena ekasmim patamane itaram pi patati Ten ahu Porana

Yamākam namarupañ ca ubho aññoññanissita,  
ekasmim bhujjamanasmim ubho bhujjanti paccaya ti

Yathā ca dāṇḍabhihātā bherim nissaya sadde pavatta mane añña bheri añño saddo, bherisadda asammisā, bheri saddena suñña, saddo bheri suñño, evam eva vatthu dvararammanasankhatā ruṇam nissaya name pavattamane aññam rupam, aññam namam, namarūpa asammisā, nama rupena suññam, rūpam namena suññam, apī ca kho, bherim paticca saddo viya, rupam paticca namam pavattati Ten' ahu Porana —

Na cakkhuto jayare phassapañcama,  
na rūpato no ca ubhinnaṃ antara,  
Hetum paṭicca pabhiṇanti sankhatā,  
yathā pi saddo pāhataya bheriya,  
Na so tato jayare phassapañcama  
na saddato no ca ubhinnaṃ antara pe  
Na ghanato jayare phassapañcama  
na gandhato no ca ubhinnaṃ antara pe  
Na jivhato jayare phassapañcama  
na risato no ca ubhinnaṃ antara pe

<sup>1</sup> Cf S ii, 114, where the *nalakalāpiyo* are *namarūpa* and *vinnaṇa*

Na kayato jware phassaṇaṇima,  
na phassato no ca ubhinnaṃ antara pe

Na v atthurūpā pabhavanti sankhata  
na cā pi dhammāvatāne hi niggata,

Hetum paṭicca pabhavanti sankhatā,  
yatha pi saddo pīhaṇṇa bheriya ti

Api e ettha nūmam nittejam na sakena tejena pavattesu  
sakkoti, na khādati, na pivati, na vyaharati, na iriyapatham  
kappeti. Rūpam pi nittejam, na sakena tejena pavattitum  
sakkoti, na hi tassa khādītul'imatā, na pi pivitukamata, na  
vyaharitukamata, na iriyapatham kappetukamata, atha kho  
namam nūsa va rūpam pavattati, rūpam nissaya namam  
pavattati, namassa khādītukamataya pivitukamataya va  
yaharitukamataya iriyapatham kappetukamataya satī, rūpam  
khādati, pivati vyaharati, iriyapatham kappeti.

Imassa pan atthassa vibhavanatthaya imam upamam  
udaharanti —yatha jaccandho ca pithasappi ca disa jakkā  
mitukama assu. Jaccandho pithasappim evam aha —aham  
kho bhane sakkomi padetu padakaraniyam katum n atthi  
ca me ca khūni yehi sūmāvisamam passeyyan ti. Pithasappi  
pi jaccandham evam aha —aham kho bhane sakkomi cakkhu  
na cakkhukaraniyam katum, n atthi ca me padani yehi abhūk  
kameyyam va patikkameyyam va ti. So tutthahattho  
jaccandho pithasappim amsakūtam āropesi. Pithasappi  
jaccandhassa amsakutenti nūditva evam aha —vamam  
muñca! dakkhinam ganha! dakkhinam muñca! vamam  
ganha ti.

Tattha jaccandho pi nittejo dubbalo na sakena tejena sakena  
balena gacchati, pithasappi pi nittejo dubbalo na sakena tejena  
sakena balena gacchati, na ca tesam añnamaññam nissaya  
gamanam nappavattati. Evam eva namam pi nittejam,  
na sakena tejena uppajjati, na tasu tasu kīriyasu pavattati.  
Rupam pi nittejam, na sakena tejena uppajjati, na tasu tasu  
kīriyasu pavattati, na ca tesam añnamaññam nissaya uppatti  
va pavatti va na hoti. Ten etam vuccati —

Na sakena balena jayare na pi sakena balena titthare,  
paradhammavasānuvattino jayare sankhata attadubbala

Parapaccayato ca jayare para arammanato samutthita  
arammanapaccayehi ca paradhammehi e ime pabhavitā

Yatha pi navam nissaya manussa yanti annave  
evam eva rupam nissaya namakayo pavattati

Yatha manusse nissaya nava gacchati annave  
evam eva namam nissaya rupakayo pavattati

Ubho nissaya gacchanti manussa nava ca annave,  
evam naman ca rupañ ca ubho annonnanissita ti

Evam nananayehi namarupam vavatthapayato sattasannam  
abhibhavitva asammohabbhumiyam thutam namarupinam  
yathavadassanam Ditthivisuddhi ti veditabbam Nama  
rupavavathanan ti pi sankharaparicchedo ti pi ekass va  
adhivacanam

---

*Iti sadhujanapamojjatthaja kate Visuddhi Magge panna  
bhāvanadhikare Ditthivisuddhiniddeso sama attharasamo  
paricchedo*

## XIX

### EKŪNAVISATIMO PARICCHEDO

## KANKHĀVITARANAVISUDDHI- NIDDESO

Etass eva pana namarupassa paccayapariggāhanena tisu  
addhasu kankham vitaritvā tthitam ñānam kankhavitaraṇa  
visuddhiṃ nama

Tam sampadetukamo bhikkhu yatha nama kusalo bhikkho  
rogam disva tassa samutthānam pariyesati yatha va pana  
anukampako puriso daharam kumarāṃ mādam uttama  
seyyakam rathakaya nīpannam disva kassa nu kho ayam  
puttako ti tassa matapitaro vājjati evam eva tassa nama  
rupassa hetupaccayapariyesanam apajjati So dīto va  
iti patisancikkhati na tva idam namarupam ahetukam  
sabbattha sabbada sabbesaṃ ca ekasādisābhavapattito na  
Issaradī hetukam namarupato uddham Issaradinam abhava  
to Ye pi namarupamattam eva Issaradāyo ti vadanti  
tesam Issaradī sankhātānamarupassa ahetukabhavapattito  
tasma bhavitābham aśa hetupaccayelī ke nu kho te ti ?  
So evam namarupassa hetupaccaye avijjetvā māsā tva  
rupakajassa evam hetupaccaye pariggāhātī ayam kīyo  
nibbattamīno neva upāla paduma pundarikā soṇḍhikadī  
nam abhantare nibbattati na manumuttā iridimārī Atthā  
kho amasayyakkasavinam antare udarapāṭalīm paccha  
to piṭṭhikāṇṭakam purato katvā anta antagunaparivārito  
svam pi duggandhijegucchapāṭikulo duggandhajegucchā  
pāṭikūle parimāṣambadī okāse jūtīmacca jūtīkunapī  
putikummasa ol gallacandimukhīsu kīmi vīya nibbattati  
Tass evam nibbattam nāssa avijjī tanhā upāraṇā, kam

man ti ime cattāro dhammā nibbattakattā hetu; āhāro upatthambhakattā paccayo ti pañca dhammā hetu paccayā honti Tesu pi avijjādayo tayo imassa kāyassa, mātā viya dārakassa, upanissayā honti, kammam, pitā viya puttassa, janakam, āhāro, dhātā viya dārakassa, sandharako ti.

Evam rūpakāyassa paccayapariggaham katvā puna ca<sup>1</sup>kkhū ca paticca rūpe ca upparjati ca<sup>1</sup>kkhūnānan ti ādinī nāyena namakāyassa paccayapariggaham karoti So evam paccayato nāmarūpassa pavattim disvā yathā idam etarahi, evam atite pi addhāne paccayato pavattittha, anāgate pi paccayato pavattissati ti samānupassati Tass evam samānupassito yī sā pubbintam ārabbhā ahoṣim nu kho aham atītam addhānam, na nu kho ahoṣim atītam addhānam Kim nu kho ahoṣim atītam addhānam? Katham nu kho ahoṣim atītam addhānam? Kim hutvā, kim ahoṣim nu kho aham atītam addhānam ti<sup>1</sup> pañcavidhā vicikicchā vuttā Yi pi aparintam arabbhā bhavissāmi nu kho aham anājatam addhānam, na nu kho bhavissāmi anājatam addhānam? Kim nu kho bhavissāmi anājatam addhānam? Katham nu kho bhavissāmi anājatam addhānam? Kim hutvā, kim bhavissāmi nu kho aham anājatam addhānam ti<sup>2</sup> pañcavidhā vicikicchā vuttā Yi pi paccuppannam ārabbhā etarahi tā pana paccuppannam addhānam arabbhā<sup>3</sup> kathamkathī hoti aham nu kho 'smim, no nu kho 'smim? Kim nu kho 'smim? Katham nu kho 'smim? Ayam nu kho satto kuto ājato so? Kūhim gāmī bhavissatī ti chabbidhā vicikicchā vuttā, sa sabbī pi pahīyati

Aprato sadhūran asādhūranavasena duvidham namassa paccayam passati, kammādivasena catubbidham rūpassa Duvidho hi namassa paccayo sādharano asādhurano ca Tattha ca<sup>1</sup>kkhūdinī cha dvārāni, rūpadini cha ārammanāni nāmissi sādharano paccayo, kusāladibhedato sabbappikārasa pi tato pavattito, manasikārādi<sup>1</sup>ko asādhūranano Yonino manasikāraviddhammasavanādi<sup>1</sup>ko hi kusālassa eva hoti,

<sup>1</sup> M 1, 111<sup>2</sup> M 1, 8<sup>3</sup> Ibid P T S ed has ajjhattam

viparito akusalassa, kammadiko vipakassa, bhavangadiko kiriyassa ti Rūpassa pīna kammam, cittaṃ, utu, ahāro ti ayam kammadiko catubbidho paccayo

Tattha kammam atitāṃ eva kammāsamutṭhanassa rūpāssa paccayo hoti Cittaṃ cittaśamutṭhanassa uppijjamanāṃ, utu ahārā utu aharasamutṭhanassa tṭhitikkhāne paccayo honti ti

Evam ev eko namarupassa paccayapariggaham karoti So evam paccayato namarupassa pavattim disva yathā idam etarahi, evam atite pi addhane paccayato pavattittha anagata pi paccayato pavattissati ti samanupassati Tass evam samanupassato vuttanāyen eva tisu addhasu vicikicchā pahiyati

Aparo tesam yeva namarupasankhātānaṃ sankhāraṇaṃ jarapattim jñānāṃ ca bhīṇgaṃ disva idāṃ sankhāraṇaṃ jaramāraṇaṃ nama, jātiya satī, hoti jāti, bhavo satī bhavo, upādāne satī upadānaṃ, tanhaya satī tanha ve danaya satī vedanā, phasse satī phaso salayatane satī salayatanaṃ namarūpe satī, namarupam, viññāne satī, viññānaṃ, sankhāresu satī, sankhāra avijjaya satī ti evaṃ paṭilomapatīccasamuppādayasena namarupassa paccayapariggaham karoti Ath assa vuttanāyen eva vicikicchā pahiyati

Aparo iti kho avijjapaccayā sankhāra ti pubbe vittharetvā dassita anulomapatīccasamuppādayasena eva namarupassa paccayapariggaham karoti Ath assa vuttanāyen eva kankhā pahiyati

Aparo purimakkammabhavaśmim moho avijja ajuḷāṇa sankhāra, nīlanti tanha upagāmanam upadānaṃ cetāna bhavo ti ime pañca dhamma purimakkammabhavaśmim idha patisaṇḍhiya paccaya Idha patisaṇḍhi viññānaṃ oḷḷanti namarupam, pasado āyatanaṃ, phutṭho phasso, vedayitā vedanā ti ime pañca dhamma idh uppattibhavaśmim pure katassa kammaśsa paccaya Idha paripakkatta āyatanaṇaṃ moho avijja pe cetāna bhavo ti ime pañcadhamma idha kammabhavaśmim avatim patisaṇḍhiya paccaya ti evam kammavattā vipakavattayasena namarupassa paccayapariggaham karoti

Tattha catubbidham kammam<sup>1</sup> *dutthadhamma vedanīyaṃ, upapajjavedanīyaṃ aparuparījavedanīyaṃ* ahoṣi kammaṃ ti Tesu ekajavanavithīyaṃ sattasu cittesu kusalaṃ va akusalaṃ va paṭhamajavanacetana *dutthadhamma vedanīya kammam* namaṃ Tam imasmim veva attabhave vipakam deti Tatha asakkontam pana ahoṣi kammam na hoṣi kammavipako, na bhavissati kammavipako n atthi kammavipako ti<sup>2</sup> evam imassa tikassa vasaṇa ahoṣi kammam nama hoti Atthas udhika pana sattamajavanacetana *upapajjavedanīya kammam* nama, tam anantare attabhave vipakam deti Tatha asakkontam vuttanayen eva ahoṣi kammam nama hoti Ubhinnaṃ antare pañca javanacetana *aparuparījavedanīya kammam* nama Tam anagate yada okasam labhati, tada vipakam deti Sati samsarappavattijā ahoṣi kammam nama na hoti

Aparam pi catubbidham kammam yam *garukam* yam *bahulam* yad *asannam* *katatta* va pana kammaṃ ti Tattha kusalam va hotu akusalam va garukagarukesu yam *garukaṃ* matughatadi kammam va mahaggaṭṭakammam va tad eva paṭhamam vipaccati Tatha bahula bahulesu pi yam *bahulaṃ* hoti susilyam va dussilyam va tad eva paṭhamam vipaccati Yad *asannam* nama maranākale anussarita kammam yam hi asannamarano anussaritum sakkoti, ten eva uppajjati Etehi pana tihi muttam punappuna laddha sevanaṃ *katatta* va pana kammam namaṃ hoti tesam abhave tam patisandhim skaddhati

Aparam pi catubbidham kammam *janakam upatthambha kam upapalakam upaghatakan* ti Tattha *janakam* nama kusalam pi hoti akusalam pi tam patisandhiyam pi pavatte pi ruparupavipakakkhandhe janeti *Upatthambhakam* pana vipakam janetum na sakkoti Anñena kammena dinnaya patisandhiya janite vipake uppajjanakasukhadukkham upatthambheti addhanam pavatteti *Upapalakam* aññena kammena dinnaya patisandhiya janite vipake uppajjanaka sukkhadukkham pīleti badhati addhanam pavattitum na deti *Upaghatakaṃ* pana sayam kusalam pi akusalam pi samanam

<sup>1</sup> Cf *Compendium* (Abhidhammatthasangaha) v, § 8, A—C

<sup>2</sup> Cf *Pts* ii 78

aññaṃ dubbalakammam ghātetvā, tassa vipākam patibahutva, attano vipakassa okāsam karoti. Evam pana kammena kate okāse tam vipākam *uppannam* nāma vuccati.

Iti imesam dvādasannam kammanam kammantaraṇ c' eva vipākantaraṇ ca Buddhānaṃ kammavipākāñanass eva yathava sarasato pākataṃ hoti, asādhāraṇam saṅkhehi Vipassakena pana kammantaraṇ ca vipākantaraṇ ca ekade sato jānitabbam, tasmā ayam mukhamattadassanena kam maviseso pakasito ti.

Iti imam dvādasā vidham kammam kammavatte pakkhipi tvā evam eko kammavatta vipakavattavasena namarūpassa paccayapariggaham karoti. So evam kammavatta vipakavattavasena paccayato namarupassa pavattim disva yathā idam etarahi, evam atite pi addhāne kammavatta vipakavattavasena paccayato pavattittha, anāgate pi kammavatta vipakavattavasena eva paccayato pavattissati ti. Iti kammaṇ c' eva kammavipāko ca kammavattaṇ ca vipākavattaṇ ca, kammavattaṇ ca vipākavattaṇ ca, kamma santati ca vipākasantati ca kīriyā ca kīriyāphalaṇ ca.

Kammā vipakavattanti vipāko kammāsambhavo,

kammā punabbhavo hoti evam loko pavattati ti.

samanupassati, tass' evam samanupassato ya sa pub bantadayo arabbha *ahosim nu kho ahan* ti adinā nayena vuttā solasavidha vicikicchā, sa sabbā pahiyati. Sabba bhava yoni gati tṭhiti nivasesu hetu phalāsambandhavasena pavattamānam namarupamattam eva khāyati. So neva karanato uddham karakam passati, na vipākappavattito uddham vipākapatīsamvedakam, karane pana sati kāraṇo ti, vipākappavattiya sīti patīsamvedako ti samaññaṃamattena paṇḍita voharan t' icc' ev' assa sammappaññāya sudittṭham hoti. Ten ahu Poranā —

Kammasa karako n' atthi vipakassa ca vedako,  
suddhadhamma pavattanti ev' etam sammadassanam

Evam kamme vipāke ca vattamane sahetuke,  
bharukkhādikanam va pubba koṭi na nayati

Anāgate pi samsāre appavattam na dissati,  
evam attham anaññāya tittṭhiyā asayam vasi



loci dhammo sanlamati na ca atitabbhava khandhaya  
 tīṇadhatupaccaya idha idhā va khandhayatanādhatupaccaya  
 punabbhava khandhayatanādhatuṃ na nibbattanti ti

Yath eva ca khuvīṇṇanam manodhatu anantarām,  
 na c eva agatam na pi na nibbattam anantarām

Tath eva paṭisandhimhi vattate cittasantati,  
 purimam bhijjati cittam pacchimam jayati tato

Tesam antarika n atthi vici tesam na vijjati,  
 na cito gacchati kiñci paṭisandhi ca jayati ti

Evam cutipatisandhivasenā viditasabbadhammassa sab  
 bakarena namarupassa paccayapariggahananam thamagatam  
 hoti, solasavidha kaṅkha sutthutaram pahiyati Na kevalāñ  
 ca sa eva Sātthari kaṅkhati ti<sup>1</sup> adī nayappavatta atthavidha  
 pi kaṅkha pahiyati veva dvadasatthi ditthigatani<sup>2</sup> vikkham  
 bhanti Evam nananayehi namarupapaccayapariggaha  
 nenā tisu addhasu kaṅkham vitaritva thitam ñanam kaṅ  
 khāṭṭaranavāsuddhī ti veditabbam dhammatthitī nanan ti pi  
 yathābhūtanānan ti pi sammadassanan ti pi etass ev adhivac  
 canam<sup>3</sup> Vuttam h etam ariyapaccaya saṅkhāra paccaya  
 samuppannā Ubho p ete dhamma paccayasamuppanna ti  
 paccayapariggahe paṇi a dhammatthitī nānan ti<sup>4</sup>

Aniccato manasikaronto kaṭame dhamme yathābhūtam jānati  
 passati? Kaṭham sammadassanam hoti? Kaṭham tad  
 anayena sabbe saṅkharā aniccato suditthā honti? Kaṭtha  
 kaṅkha pahiyati? Dukkato anattato manasikaronto kaṭame  
 dhamme yathābhūtam jānati passati pe kaṭtha  
 kaṅkha pahiyati ti? Aniccato manasikaronto nimittāni  
 yathābhūtam jānati passati tena ruccati sammadassanā  
 Evam tad anayena sabbe saṅkhara aniccato sudittha honti  
 ettha kaṅkhā pahiyati Dukkato manasikaronto pavattāni  
 yathābhūtam jānati passati Anattato manasikaronto nimittān  
 ca pavattān ca yathābhūtam jānati passati tena ruccati  
 sammadassanam Evam tad anayena sabbe dhamma anattato  
 sudittha honti ettha kaṅkha pahiyati Yan ca yathābhūta  
 nānam yan ca sammadassanam ya ca kaṅkhāṭṭarana ime

<sup>1</sup> A m, 248, etc , Dhs § 1004

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> B<sup>dm</sup> eva vevacanam

<sup>2</sup> D i, 39, § 29

<sup>4</sup> Pts i 50

*dhammā nānatthū nānāryanjanā udāhu ekatthī, ryañjanam  
eva nānan ti? Yan ca yathabhūtanānam yan ca sammā  
dassanam, yā ca kankhavitaraṇā ime dhammā ekatthā,  
ryanjanam eva nānan ti*<sup>1</sup>

Imina paṇa nānena samannagato vipassīko Buddhasāre  
laddhassaso laddhapātīttho niyatagatiko cullasotapinno<sup>2</sup>  
nāma hoti

Tasma bhikkhu sada sato, namarupassa sabbaso,  
paccaye pariggaheva kankhavitaraṇatthiko ti

---

*Iti sadhujānapamojjatthā ja kate Visuddhi Magge paññā  
bhāvanādhikāre kankhavitaraṇāvisuddhiniddeso nāma  
ekūnāṁsatimo paricchedo*

---

<sup>1</sup> Ibid 11 62 f

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> cūla<sup>o</sup>

# XX

## VISATIMO PARICCHEDO

### MAGGĀMAGGA-ÑĀNADASSANA VISUDDHI-NIDDESO

Āyam maggo, āyam na maggo ti evam maggan ca amaggan  
ca ñatva thitam nanam paññā Maggamaggāñānadassanavisud  
dhi nama

Tam sampadetukamena kalāpasammasanasankhataya na  
yavipassanaya tava yogo karanīyo Kasma? Āraddhavi  
passakassa obhasadī sambhava maggamagganānasambhavato  
Āraddhāvīpassakassa hi obhasadisu sambhutesu maggamag  
gāñānam hoti vipassanaya ca kalāpasammasanam adī  
Tasma etam kankhavitarananantaram uddittham Apī ca  
yasma tīranaparīññāya vattamanaya maggamagganānam  
uppijati tīranaparīññā ca ñatīparīññānantara Tasma pi  
tam maggamagganānadassanavisuddhim sampadetukamena  
kalāpasammasane tava yogo katabbo

[Tisso parinnā]

Tatr āyam vinicchayo —tisso hi lokīyaparīññā natapa  
rinñā tīranaparīññā pahanaparīññā ca ya sandhaya vut  
tam abhinnaṇṇa natattī ena ānam parīñṇaṇṇa tīranat  
thēna nanam pahanapaññā a pariccagattī ena nanan ti<sup>1</sup> Tattha  
ruppanalakkhaṇam rūpam vedayitalakkhaṇa vedana ti  
evam tesam tesam dhammanam paecattalakkhaṇasallakkha  
navasena pavattapañña nataparīñṇa nama Rūpam anic  
cam vedana anicca ti adina paññā nayena tesam yeva dham

vedanam viññānam cakkhurū pe jarāmara-  
 nam pe sammāsane ñānam Rūpam aṭṭhānāgata  
 piṇḍapaccuppannam aniccāṇa saṅkhatāṇa paṭiccasamuppannam kī-  
 ya yadhammam viyadhammam virūḍḍhadhamman  
 ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane ñānam Veda-  
 nam viññānam cakkhum jarāmaranam aṭṭhānā  
 gatapaccuppannam aniccāṇa saṅkhatāṇa pe nirodha  
 dhamman ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane  
 ñānam Jātipaccayā jarāmaranam asati jātiyā n' atthi jarā-  
 maranam ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane ñānam.  
 Aṭṭham pi addhānam anāgataṇa pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarā-  
 maranam, asati jātiyā n' atthi jarāmaranam ti saṅkhipitvā  
 vavatthāne paññā sammāsane ñānam Bhavapaccayā jāti-  
 pe ariyāpaccayā saṅkhārā asati ariyāya n' atthi saṅ-  
 khārā ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane ñānam  
 Aṭṭham pi addhānam, anāgataṇa pi addhānam ariyāpaccayā  
 saṅkhārā, asati ariyāya n' atthi saṅkhārā ti saṅkhipitvā vavat-  
 thāne paññā sammāsane ñānam

Tam nātathena ñānam pajananatthena pañña, tena vuc-  
 cati aṭṭhānāgatapiṇḍapaccuppannānam dhammānam saṅkhipitvā va-  
 vatthāne pañña sammāsane ñānam ti<sup>1</sup>

Etthi ca cakkhum pe jarāmaranam, ti imina pey-  
 yalena dvarammanehi saddhim dvarappavatta dhamma,  
 pañcakkhandha, cha dvarani, cha arammanani, cha viññā-  
 nani, cha phassa, cha vedana, cha saññā, cha cetana, cha  
 tanha, cha vitakka, cha vicāra, cha dhatuyo, dasa kāsini,  
 dvattimsa kottasa, dvadasa āyatanani, attharasa dhatuyo,  
 bāvisati indriyani, tisso dhatuyo, nava bhava,<sup>2</sup> cattari jha-  
 nani, catasso appamāñña, catasso samapattiyo, dvadasa  
 paṭiccasamuppadangani ti ime dhammarasayo saṅkhitta ti  
 veditabba

Vuttam h etam Abhiññeyyamiddese —sabbam, bhikk-  
 have, abhiññeyyam Hinci bhikkhave, sabbam abhiññey-

<sup>1</sup> Pts 1, 53 f PTS ed reads vavattheti for vavat-  
 thapeti

<sup>2</sup> Sh reads tayo bhava, apare pi tayo bhava, apare pi  
 tayo bhava

yim? Cakkhu, bhikkhavo, abhinñeyyim, rūpam . . cakkhu  
 khandhūṇānam cakkhusamphasso — yim p' idam cakkhu  
 samphassapaccayā upparijati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
 vā adukkhamasukham vā, tam pi abhinñeyyam. Soṭam,  
 pe . . yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā upparijati ved-  
 yitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, tam  
 pi abhinñeyyam<sup>1</sup>. Rūpam . . rūpīṇaṃ, cakkham . .  
 mano, rūpam dhammā, cakkhukāṇāṃ . . mano-  
 khandhūṇānam cakkhusamphasso manosaṃphasso, cakkhu  
 samphassajā vedanā manosaṃphassajā vedanā, rūpa-  
 saññā dhammasaññā, rūpasamvattanā . . dhammasam-  
 vattanā, rūpatanhā dhammatānā, rūpavatakkā . .  
 dhammavatakkā, rūpavacūro . . dhammavacūro, pat' u-  
 dhātu rūpīṇadhātu, pathavīśāśanam rūpīṇaśā-  
 śanam, kessū pe matthal' enj' u, cakkhūjatanam  
 dhammījatanam cakkhudhātu . . manokāṇāṃ adhātu,  
 cakkhundriyam ānūtāndriyam, kīṃidhāt' u, rūpa-  
 dhātu, arūpadhātu, kāma-bhavo, rūpa-bhavo arūpa-bhavo sañ-  
 ñā-bhavo, asaññībhavo, nevasaññā nāsaññībhavo, ekavok' ita-  
 bhavo cituvokarabhavo, pañcavokārabhavo, pathamam' jhānam  
 catuttham' jhānam, mettācetovimutti upakkāścetovi-  
 mutti, ākāśānāncāyatanaśāśanāpatti nevasaññā nāsaññā  
 yatanaśāśanāpatti, ar' i' abhinñeyyā pe jarāmara-  
 ṇam abhinñeyy' u. Tam' tattha' e' sm' uttāret' u' uttattā,  
 idha sabbam' pevalena' sankhittam

Evam sankhutte paṇ ettha ye lokuttarā dhammā āgat' u te  
 asammasanūpāgatta imasmim' adhikare na g'hetabb' u. Ye  
 pi e' sammasanūpāgā tesu ye yassa p'ikaṣā honti, sukhena  
 pariggaḥam' gacchanti, tesu tena' sammasanam' ārabhi-  
 tabbam

[Pañcakkhandhā aniccūdivasena sammasanam]

Tatr' āyam khandhavasena' arabbha vidhānayojana' yam  
 l'inci' rupam . . pe sabbam' rūpam aniccato varatthapeti  
 ekam' sammasanam, dukkhato anattato varatthapeti ekam'

<sup>1</sup> S iv, 29 (46), which in P T S ed goes no further. Pts i, 5f has the entire citation

*sammasanan* ti<sup>1</sup> *ettavata*° *ayam bhikkhu yam kinci rūpan* ti  
 evaṃ *anyamanuddittham sabbam pi rūpam atitattikena c'*  
*eva catūhi ca ajjhattadi dukhehi ti*<sup>3</sup> *ekadasahi okasehi paric-*  
*chunditva sabbam rūpam aniccato varatthapeti*, *aniccam* ti  
*sammasati Katham?* *Parato vuttanayena Vuttam b'*  
*etam —rūpam atitānagatapaccuppannam aniccam khayat*  
*thenā* ti<sup>4</sup> *Tasmā esa yam atitam rūpam*, tam *yasma atite*  
*yeva khinam*, na *y* *imam bhavam sampattin* ti *aniccam kha-*  
*yatthena* *Yam anāgalam anantarabhava nibbattissati* Tam  
*pi tatth eva khayissati*, na *tato param bhavam gamissati* ti  
*aniccam khayatthena* *Yam paccuppannam rūpam*, tam *pi*  
*idh eva khayati*, na *ito gacchati* ti *aniccam khayatthena*°  
*Yam ajjhattam*, tam *pi ajjhattam eva khayati* na *bahiddha*  
*bhavam gacchati* ti *aniccam khayatthena* *Yam bahiddha*  
*pe* *olarikam, sukhumam, hinam panitam dure*  
*santike*, tam *pi tatth eva khayati* na *dūribbhavam gacchati*  
*ti aniccam khayatthena* ti *sammasati* *Idam sabbam pi*  
*aniccam khayatthena* ti *etassa vasena ekam sammasanam*  
*bhedato pana ekadasavidham hoti*

*Sabbam eva ca tam dukkham bhayatthena, bhayatthena* ti  
*sappatibhayataya* *Yam hi aniccam tam bhayavaham hoti*,  
*Sihopamasutte devanam viya*<sup>5</sup> *Iti idam pi dukkham bha-*  
*yatthena* ti *etassa vasena ekam sammasanam bhedato pana*  
*ekadasavidham hoti*

*Yatha ca dukkham evam sabbam pi tam anatta asarakat-*  
*thena* *Asarakatthena* ti *atti nivasā* *larako vedako sayam*  
*vasi* ti *evam parikappitassa attasarassa vibhavena* *Yam hi*  
*aniccam tam dukkham* ° *attano pi aniccattam va udāyabbaya*  
*pīḷanam va dharetum na sakkoti*, *kuto tassa karakadibhavo?*  
*Ten aha —rupaṇ ca hi idam bhikkhave attā abhavissa, naya-*  
*dam rūpam abādhaṃ ja sarvatteyya* ti<sup>7</sup> *adi* *Iti idam pi anatta*  
*asarakatthena* ti *etassa vasena ekam sammasanam bhedato*  
*pana ekadasavidham hoti*

Esā nayo vedanādisu

Yam pana aniccam tam yasmā nivamato sankhatādibhe-  
dam hoti, ten' assa pariyāyadassanattham nānākārehi vā  
manasikārappavattidassanattham<sup>1</sup> rūpam afitānāgatapiaccap-  
pannam aniccam sankhatam paticcasamuppannam khayadham-  
mam, veyadhammam, virāgadhammam nirodhadhammam ti  
puna Pāli vuttā<sup>1</sup> Esā nayo vedanādisu ti<sup>2</sup>

So tassa eva pañcasu khandhesu aniccadukkhā anattā sam-  
masanassa thiribhavadatthāya yam tam Bhāgavatā —*Katamehi  
cattālīsāya<sup>3</sup> ākārehi anulomikakkhantim patilabhati?* *Katamehi  
cattālīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyānam oḷḷamañi ti etassa  
vibhange pañcakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato rogato gandhato  
sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato ituto upaddavato  
bhayato upasaggato calato pabhanguto adhuvato atūnato alenato  
asuranato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādīnavato upari-  
nāmadhammato asūrakato aghamūlato vadhayato vibhavato  
sūsavato sankhatato mūrāmisato jātudhammato jarūdhammato  
vyādhudhammato maranadhammato sokadhammato parideva-  
dhammato upāyāsadhammato sankilesikadhammato ti<sup>4</sup> cattā-  
līsāya<sup>5</sup> ākārehi pañcakkhandhe aniccato passanto anulom-  
ikakkhantim patilabhati<sup>6</sup> Pañcannam khandhānam nirodho,  
niccam Nibbānam ti passanto sammattaniyānam oḷḷamañi ti  
ādinā nāyena anulomañānam vibhajjantena pibhedato anic-  
cadissammasanam vuttam, tassa pi vāsaṇa ime pañcakkhan-  
dhe sammasati Katham?*

So hi ekekaṃ khandham aniccaṃ tīkatāya ādi vuttavaṇ-  
tatāya eva aniccato, uppadaṇṇatāya patipilānatāya dukkhavat-  
thutāya ca dukkhato, paccayaviparīyatāya rogamūlatāya  
ca rogato, dukkhata sūlayogitāya kilesasucipaggharanatāya  
uppiḍḍavarabhangehi uddhumātakapiripakkapabhinnatāya ca  
gandhato, pilājanakatāya anto tudanātāya dunnīhanāvatāya  
ca sallato, vīgarahanīyatāya avaddhū āvahanatīva aghavat

<sup>1</sup> S iii, 24, etc., cf. 19 for the time-attribute

<sup>2</sup> Cf. also S iv, 211

<sup>3</sup> So also S<sup>bh</sup>, who elsewhere read cattālīsā

<sup>4</sup> Pts ii, 238

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>bh</sup> reverts to this form

<sup>6</sup> Vibh 325, 328, 340 has this phrase

thutaya ca *aghato*, aseribhāvajanakatāya abādhapadattihā  
 natāya ca *abādhato*, aśasatāya avidheyataya ca *parato*,  
 vyadhi jarāmaranehi palujanataya *palokato*, anekavyasanā  
 vahanatāya *ūto*, aviditanam yeva vipulānam anattānam  
 avahanato sabbupaddavavattutaya ca *upaddavato*, sabba  
 bhayanam ākaratāya dukkha vūpasamasankhātassa para  
 massasassa patipakkhabhutataya ca bhayato, anekehi anat  
 thehi anubandhataya dosūpasatthattaya,<sup>1</sup> upasaggo viya,  
 andhivasanarahataya ca *upasaggato*, vyadhi jarāmaranehi  
 c' eva labhadhi ca lokadhammehi pacalitaya *calato*, upak  
 khamena c' eva sarasena ca pabhangupagamanaśilatāya *pa  
 bhanguto*, sabbavattthampātītaya thirabhāvasa ca abhava  
 tāya *adhuvato*, atāyanataya c' eva alabbhaneyya khamataya  
 ca *atanato*, aliyitum anarahatāya allinānam pi ca lenakicca  
 karanāya<sup>2</sup> *alenato*, nissitanam bhayasāra kattabhāvena *asara  
 nato*, yatha parikkappitehi dhuvi subhasukhattabhāvehi ritta  
 taya *ritlato rittatāya* eva *tucchato*, appakattī va, appakam pi  
 hi loke tucchān ti vuccati Samu nivāsi kāra ka vedakadhi  
 thāyaka virahitataya *sunātato*, sayāñ ca assāmikabhāvi iditaya  
*anattato*, pavattidukkhatāya dukkhassa ca ādinavātāya *ādina  
 rato*,—athā va ādinam vati gacchati pavattati ti ādinavo,—  
 kapaṇamanussassa etam adhivacanam, khandha pi ca kapaṇa  
 yeva ti ādinavassādisataya adinavato, jaraya c' eva maranena  
 cā ti dvēdhā parināmanākatitaya *uparināmadhammato*,  
 dubbhūtaya, phleggu viya sukhabhāñjanīyataya ca *asāra kato*,  
 agha hetutāya *aghamūlato*, muttanukhasapatto viya, vassa  
 saghātītaya *radhakato*, vigatabhavātāya vibhava sambhūta  
 tāya ca *vibhavato*, āśava padattthānatāya *sāsavato*, hetupaccaye  
 hi abhisaṅkhatataya *saṅkhatato*, maccum ira kilesāmarānam  
 āmisabhūtātāya *mārūmisato*, jātijarāv yadhimarānapakatitaya  
 jātijarāv yādhimaranadhammato, sokaparideva upāyāsahetutā  
 ya *sokaparideva upāyāsadhammato*, tanhādittiduccaritasān  
 kilesānam visavādhammataya *saṅkilesakadhammato* ti evam  
 pabhedato vuttassa aniccādisammasanassa vassena samma  
 sati

Ettha hi amccato palokato calato pabhanguto adhuvato

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> o<sup>o</sup> attatāya

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> karitāya



yathayidam bhikkhāre cittaṃ ti<sup>1</sup> Rupe dharante yeva hi solasavare bhavāṅgacittam uppañjita nirujjhati Cittaassa uppadaḍḍhano pi thitikkhano pi bhāṅgakkhano pi ekasādisa Rupassa pana uppadaḍḍhāṅgakkhāna veva lahuḁa Te hi sādisa thitikkhano pana māha vava solasacittam uppañjita nirujjhanti, tava vattati Patisandhicittassa uppadaḍḍhane uppannam thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya duti jam bhavāṅgam uppañjati, tena saddhim uppannam thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya tatiyam bhavāṅgam uppañjati Imina nayena jāyatayukam cittappavatti veditabba

Āsannamāsanassa pana ekam eva thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya solasa cittam uppañjanti Patisandhicittassa uppadaḍḍhane uppannam rupam patisandhicittato uddham solasamena cittena saddhim nirujjhati thanakkhane uppannam sattarasamassa uppadaḍḍhanena saddhim nirujjhati bhāṅgakkhane uppannam sattarasamassa thanakkhānam patva nirujjhati Vava pavatti nama atthi evam eva pavattati

Opapātikanam pi satta santatīrasena sattati rupam evam eva pavattanti

Tattha kammam kammāsamutthānam kammāpaccayam kammāpaccayacittasamutthānam kammāpaccaya aharasamutthānam kammāpaccaya utusamutthānam ti esa vibhago veditabbo Tattha kammam nama kusalaakusalacetāna *Kammāsamutthānā* nama vipakakkhandha ca ekkhūdisa kadi samasattati rupāṃ ca *Kammāpaccayam* nama tād eva kammam hi kammāsamutthānassa upatthānabhākapaccayo pi hoti *Kammāpaccaya* *cittasamutthānā* nama vipakacittasamutthānam rupam *Kammāpaccaya* *aharasamutthānam* nama kammāsamutthānarupesū thanappattā oja aññam ojatthamakam samutthapeti Tatra pi ojatthānam<sup>2</sup> patva annam ti evam catasso va pañca va pavattito ghaṭeti *Kammāpaccaya* *utusamutthānam* nama kammāpaccaya ojatthamakam samutthapeti Tatra pi utu annam ojatthānam ti evam catasso va pañca va pavattito ghaṭeti Evam tava kammājarupassa nibbatti prassitabba

Cittajesu pi cittam cittasamuṭṭhanam cittaṭṭhāyāṃ,  
cittapaccayaṃ alarasamuṭṭhanam, cittaṭṭhāyā utusamuṭṭha  
nan ti esā vibhago vedittabbo

Tattl i *citta* i nama el unanavutū cittani —

Tesu dvattimsa cittani chabbis ekunavisatī

Solasa rupiriyapatha vinnatti janikamatā<sup>1</sup>

Kamavacārato hi aṭṭha kusalanā dvadasaḥ alānā mano  
dhatuvijja dāsa kīriyā kusalakīriyato dve abhinnacittāni ti  
dvattimsa cittāni rupam iriyapatham vinnattim eṇa janenti  
Vipāḥavijjāni sesāḍṣarupavacārāni aṭṭhā r pavacārāni,  
attha lokuttaracittāni ti chabbisatī cittāni rupam iriyāṭṭhanā  
ca janayanti na vinnattim Kamavacāre dāsa bhavānga  
cittāni r ipavacāre pañca tisso manodhatuvo eka vipākāhe  
tuka manovinnānadhātu somanassasahagatā ti<sup>2</sup> ekunavisatī  
cittāni r pañca eva janayanti na iriyapatham na vinnattim  
Dve pañca vinnānāni sabbasattānam patisandhicittāni kha  
nasāvaṇāni cutticittāni cattāri aruppavipākāni t solasa cit  
tāni nevā rupam janayanti na iriyapatham na vinnattim  
Yāni c ettha r ipam janenti tāni na thitikkhāne na bhāṅga  
khāne va. Tada hi cittāni dubbhāsam hoti uppadakkhāne  
pañcā bhāvaṃ tasma tāni tada purejatāni vatthum nissāva  
r pañca samuṭṭhapetī

Cittasa i *ttha* m nama tayo arupino khandha saddā nava  
kam<sup>3</sup> l i yavinnatti vacivinnatt akasadhātu lahutā mu  
duta l i mmanāta upacāyo, santatī ti sattarasavidham ru  
pañca

Cittapaccaya i nama pacchajātā citta cetasika dharinā  
purejāssa imassa kājassa ti evaṃ vuttam catusam ittha  
nārupam Cittaṭṭhāyā aharasamuṭṭhanāni nama cittasamu  
ṭṭhanarupesū thanāppattā oja annam ojaṭṭhamakam samu  
ṭṭhapetī Evaṃ dve tisso pavattiyo ghatetī

Cittapaccaya i t sam ittha sam nama cittasamuthāno utu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>b</sup> reads *the gatha thus* —

Tesu

Dvattimsa cittāni chabbisā unavisatī solāsa

rupiriyapatha vinnatti janikajānānāni

<sup>2</sup> Bh<sup>m</sup> °gatāni ti

<sup>3</sup> Cf *Compendium* p 164 (3)

yatlayidam bhikkhāre cittaṃ tī<sup>1</sup> Rupe dharante yeva hi solasavare bhavangacittam uppañjita nirujjhati Cittaṁssa uppadakkhano pi thitikkhano pi bhangikkhano pi ekasadisā Rupassa pana uppadabhangakkhano yeva lahuka Te hi sadisa thitikkhano pana maha yava solasacittam uppañjita nirujjanti, tva vattati Patibandhacittaṁssa uppadakkhane uppannam thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya duti yam bhavangam uppañjati tena saddhim uppannam thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya tatiyam bhavangam uppañjati Imuna nayena yavatayukam cittappavatti veditabba

Asannamāraṇassa pana ekam eva thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya solasa cittam uppañjanti Patibandhacittassa uppadakkhane uppannam rupam patibandhacittato uddham solasamena cittena saddhim nirujjhati thanakkhane uppannam sattarasamassa uppadakkhanena saddhim nirujjhati bhangakkhane uppannam sattarasamassa thanakkhanam patva nirujjhati Yava pavatti nam attlu, evam eva pavattati

Opapatikanam pi sattha santativasena sattati rupam evam eva pavattanti

Tattha kammam kammāsamutthanam kammāpaccayam kammāpaccayacittasamutthanam kammāpaccaya akārasamutthanam kammāpaccaya utusamutthanam tī esa vibhago veditabbo Tattha kammam nama kusālakusalacetanā kammāsamutthanam nama vipakakkhandha ca cakku dāsa kadī samasattati rūpan ca Kammāpaccayam nama tad eva kammam hi kammāsamutthanassa upatthambhākapaccayo pi hoti Kammāpaccaya cittaṁsamuttham nama vipakacittasamutthanam rupam Kammāpaccaya akārasamuttham nama kammāsamutthanarupesū thanappatta oja aññam oja tthamakam samutthapeti Tatra pi ojatthanam<sup>2</sup> patva anuṇṇam tī evam catasso va pañca va pavattiyo ghateti Kammāpaccaya utusamutthānam namā kammājatejodhatu thanappatta utusamutthānam ojatthamakam samutthapeti Tatra pi utu aññam ojatthamākaṃ tī evam catasso va pañca va pavattiyo ghateti Evam tava kammārupassa nibbatti pāṇitabba



thānappatto aññam ojatthamakam samutthapeti. Evam dve tisso pavattiyo ghateti. Evam cittajarūpassa nibbatti passitabbā.

Āharajesu pi āhāro, āhārasamutthānam, āhārapaccayam, āhārapaccaya āhārasamutthānam, āhārapaccaya utusamutthānam ti esa vibhago veditabbo.

Tattha *aharo* nama lābhalinkāro āhāro.

*Āhārasamutthānam* nāma upadānam kammajarūpam paccayam labhivā, tattha patitthāya thānappattāya oja samutthapitam ojatthamakam, ākāśadhātu, lahutā, muduta, kammaññatā, upacāyo, santati ti cūddasavidham rūpam.

*Āhārapaccayam* nama lābhalinkāro āhāro imassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>1</sup> evam vuttam catusamutthānarūpam.

*Āhārapaccaya āhārasamutthānam* nāma āhārasamutthānesu rūpesu thānappatta oja aññam ojatthamakam samutthāpeti. Tatrā pi oja aññam ti evam dasa-dvādasā vāre pavattim ghateti. Ekadivasam paribhuttāhāro sattāham pi upatthambhethi, dībhā pana oja ekamāsam dvemāsam pi upatthambhethi.<sup>2</sup> Mātara paribhuttāhāro pi darakāsa sariram pharitvā rūpam samutthapeti, sarire malakhatāhāro pi rūpam samutthapeti. Kammajaharo upadānakāhāro nama so pi thānappatto rūpam samutthāpeti. Tatrā pi oja aññam samutthapeti ti evam catasso va pañca va pavattiyo ghateti.

*Āharapaccaya utusamutthānam* nama āharasamutthāna tejodhatu thānappatta utusamutthānam ojatthamakam samutthāpeti. Tatr' ayam āhāro āhārasamutthānānam janako hutva paccayo hoti. Sesānam nissay āhāra attlu avigata vasenā ti evam āhārarūpassa nibbatti passitabbā.

Utujesu pi utu, utusamutthānam, utupaccayam, utupaccaya utusamutthānam, utupaccaya āhārasamutthānanam ti esa vibhāgo veditabbo.

Tattha *utu* nāma catusamutthānā tejodhātu, unho utu sīto utū ti evam pan esa dvividho hoti.

*Utusamutthānam* nāma catusamutthāno utu upadānam, paccayam labhivā thānappatto sarire rūpam samutthāpeti,

tam saddanavalam akasadhātu labhata muduta kammañ-  
natā upacayo santati ti pannarasavidham hoti

Uti piccayam nama utu catusamutthanikarupam pavat-  
ti : ca vinasassa ca paccayo hoti

Utupaccaja utusamutthanam nama utusamutthana tejo  
dhatu thinnappattā aññam ojatthamakam samutthapeti  
Tatra pi utu annan ti evam digham pi addham anupadinna  
pakke thitva pi utusamutthanam pavattati yeva

Utupaccaja āhārasamutthanam nama utusamutthana tha-  
nappatta oja añnam ojatthamakam samutthapeti Tatra pi  
oja annan ti evam dasa dvadasavare pavattim ghateti  
Tatr aram utu utusamutthananam janā o hutva paccayo  
hoti Sesanam missaya atthi avigatavasena ti evam utujaru  
passa nibbatti passitabba

Evam hi rupassa nibbattim passanto kalena rupam samma-  
sati nama

### [Arupasammasananayo]

Yathā ca rupam sammasantena rūpassa evam arūpa-  
sammasantena pi arupassa nibbatti passitabba Sa ca kho  
ekasati lokiyacittuppadavasena eva seyyathidam idam hi  
arupam nama purimabhāve ayuhitakammavasena patisan-  
dhujam tatra ekunavisati cittuppadappabhedam nibbattati  
Nibbattanakaro pan assa Pattecasamuppadamiddese<sup>1</sup> vutta-  
nāyen eva veditabbo Tad eva patisandhicittassa ananta-  
racittato patthaya bhavangavasena ayuparivose cutiva-  
sena Yam tattha kamvacaram tam chasu dvasesu bala-  
varammāne tadarammanavasena Pivate pana asambhū-  
natta cakkhussa apathagatatā rupanam alokasannasitam  
manasikarāhetukam cakkhuvinnānam nibbattati saddhim  
sampayuttadhammehi cakkhuppasadassa hi thitikkhane  
thitippattam eva rupam cakkhum ghateti<sup>2</sup> Tasmim ghat-  
tite dvikkhattum bhavangam uppajjiva nirujjhati Tato  
tasmim yeva arammāne kīriyamanodhatu avajjanakiccā-  
sadhayamana uppajjati Tad anantaram tad eva rupam  
passamanam kusavāpikam akusavāpikam va cakkhuvinn-

<sup>1</sup> Chapter XVII

<sup>2</sup> So all editions hitherto So<sup>h</sup> have read ghateti

ñānam. Tato tad eva rūpam sampaticchamānā vipākama-  
 nodhātu Tato tad-eva rūpam santirayamānā vipākāhetuka-  
 manoviññānadhātu. Tato tad eva rūpam vavatthāpayamā-  
 nā kiriyāhetukamanoviññānadhātu upekkhāsahagatā Tato  
 param kāmavacarakusīlākusalakiriyacittesu ekam vā upekk-  
 hasahagatāhetukam cittam pañca satta vā javanāni. Tato  
 kāmāvacarasattānam ekādasasu tadārammanacittesu java-  
 vanānurūpam yam kiñci tadārammanān tī esa nayo sesadvā  
 resu pi, manodvāre pana mahaggatacittāni pi uppajjanti tī  
 Evam chasu dvaresu arūpassa nibbattī passitabbā Evam  
 hi arūpassa nibbattim passanto kālēna arūpam sammāsati  
 nāma.

[*Tilakkhanāropanam (a) rūpasattakavasena*]

Evam kālēna rūpam, kālēna arūpam sammāsitvā pi tilak-  
 khamam āropetvā anukkamenā patipajjamāno eko paññā-  
 bhāvanam sampādeti

Aparo rūpasattaka arūpasattakavasena tilakkhamam āro-  
 petvā sankhāre sammāsati. Tattha ādananikkhepanato,  
 vayo vuddhatthagamito, āhāramayato, utumayato, kām-  
 majato, cittasamutthānato, dhammatārūpato tī imehi ākārehi  
 āropetvā sammāsanto rūpasattakavasena āropetvā sammāsati  
 nāma Ten' āhu Poranā —

Ādananikkhepanato vayo-vuddhatthagamito,

āhārato ca ututo kammato ca pi cittato,

dhammatārūpato satta vitthārena vipassati tī

Tattha ādānan tī patisandhi. Nikkhepanan tī cuti Iti  
 yogāvacaro imehi ādananikkhepehi ekam vassasatam paric-  
 chinditvā sankhāresu tilakkhamam āropeti Katham? Etth'  
 antare sabbe sankhārā aniccā Kasmā? Uppīdāyappa  
 vattito viparināmato tāva kalikato nīccapaṭikkhepato ca  
 Yasmā pana uppannā sankhārā tīṭim pāpunanti, tīṭiyam  
 jarāya kīlāmantī, jaram patvā avassam bhujjanti, tasmā  
 abhinhasampatipīlanato dukkhamato dukkha vatthuto su-  
 khapaṭikkhepato ca dukkhā. Yasmā ca uppannā sankhārā  
 tīṭim mā pāpunantu, thānappattā ma jīrāntu, jarappattā ma  
 bhujjantū tī imesu tīsu thānesu kassaci vasavattibhāvo n'  
 atthi. Suññā ten' eva vasavattanākāreṇa, tasmā suññato  
 assāmīkato avasavattito attapaṭikkhepato ca anattā

Evam idananiikkhepanvasena vassasatā vicchinne tye  
tilakkhanam aropeti tato parim viyo vuddhatthangamo nama vavvasena  
vullhasa vuddhitasā rūpasā atthangamo tassa vasa  
tilakkhanam aropeti ti attho Katham? So tam eva vasa  
sūtam pathamavayena majjhimavayena pacchimavayena ti  
tibi veyhi paricchundati Tattha dito tettimsa vassani  
pathamavayo nama tato catuttimsa majjhimavayo nama  
tato tettimsa pacchimavayo nama ti iti imehi tibi veyhi  
paricchunditva pathamavaye pivattam rūpam majjhimava  
yam appatva tatth eva nirujjhati Tasma tam aniccam  
yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tad anatta  
Majjhimavaye pivattarūpam pi pacchimavayam apīetva  
tatth eva nirujjhati Tasma tam pi aniccam dukkham  
anatta Pacchimavaye tettimsa vassani pivattarūpam pi  
marinato parim gamanasamattham nama n atthi tasma  
tam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti tilakkhanam aropeti  
Evam pathamavayodivasena vayo vuddhatthangamato tilak  
khanam aropeti puna mandadasakam khullidasakam<sup>1</sup>  
vannadasakam baladasakam pannadasakam hanuvasakam  
pabbharadasakam vankadasakam<sup>2</sup> momhadasakam sīya  
ndasakam ti mesam dasannam dasakanam vasena vayo  
vuddhatthangamato tilakkhanam aropeti

Tattha dasakesu tava vassasatājīvino puggalassa patha  
mani dasa vassani mandadasakam nama tada hi so manlo  
hoti capalo kumārilo Tato parim dasa khullidasakam  
nama tada hi so khullarati bahulo hoti Tato parim dasa  
vannadasakam nama tada hi ssa vanna yatīnam vepullam  
papunati Tato parim dasa baladasakam nama tada hi  
ssa bala ca thamo ca vepullam papunati Tato parim dasa  
pannadasakam nama tada hi ssa panna suppatitthita hoti  
pakatīya kira dubbalapannasā<sup>3</sup> pi tasmim kale appamattaka  
panna<sup>4</sup> uppajjati yeva Tato parim dasa hanuvasakam  
nama tada hi ssa khaddarati vanna bilapanna paribhayanti  
Tato parim dasa pabbharadasakam nama tada hi ssa attā

<sup>1</sup> Bhm khuttā°

S<sup>h</sup> pavanka°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> duppinussa pi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>h</sup> adda pi



bhavo jurato pabbhāro hoti. Tato parani dasa va kadasa  
kari<sup>1</sup> nama taddhi ssa attabhavo nangalakoti viya vanho  
loti. Tato parani dasa va mahadasakari<sup>2</sup> nama taddhi  
o momuho hoti katam katam pamussati. Tato parani dasa  
sajanadasakam nama vassasatiko hi sayanabhulo va hoti.

Tatr ayyam yogi etesam dasakanam vasena vayo vuddhat  
thangamato tilakkhanam aropetum iti patisaucikkhati —  
pathamadasake pavattarupam dutiyadasakam appatva tatth  
eva nirujjhati tasma tam aniccam dukkham anatta. Dutiya  
dasake pe navamadasake pavattarupam dasama  
dasakam appatva tatth eva nirujjhati dasamadasake pavat  
tarupam punabbhavam appatva idh eva nirujjhati tasma  
tam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti tilakkhanam aropeti.

Evam dasakavasena vayo vuddhatthangamato tilakka  
nam aropetva puna tad eva vassasatam pancavassavasena  
visati kotthase katva vayo vuddhatthangamato tilakkhanam  
aropeti. Katham? So hi iti patisaucikkhati — pathame  
vassapancake pavattarupam dutiyam vassapancakam appa  
tvat tatth eva nirujjhati tasma tam aniccam dukkham anatta  
ti. Dutie vassapancake pavattarupam tatiyam pe

ekunavisatim evassa pancake pavattarupam visatimam  
vassapancakam appatvat tatth eva nirujjhati. Visatime vassa  
pancake pavattarupam maranato param gamanasamattham  
nama n atthi tasma tam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti.

Evam visati kotthasavasena vayo vuddhatthangamato tila  
khanam aropetva puna pancavisati kotthase katva catunnam  
catunnam vassanam vasena aropeti. Tato tettiṃsa kottha e  
katva tinnam tinnam vassanam vasena pannasa kottha e  
katva dvinnam dvinnam vassanam vasena satam kottha e  
katva ekekavassavasena tato elam vassam tayo kotthase  
katva vassanā hemanta gimhesu tisu utusu ekeka utuvasena  
tasmim vayo vuddhatthangamarupe tilakkhanam aropeti.  
Katham? Vassane catumasam pavattarupam hemantam  
appatva tatth eva niruddham hemante pavattarupam gim  
ham appatva tatth eva niruddham gimhe pavattarupam  
puna vassanam appatva tatth eva niruddham tasma tam

aniccam dukkham anatta ti. Evam aropeṭi puna ekam  
vassam cha koṭṭhase katva vassane dvemasam pavattarupam  
saradam appatva tatth eva niruddham sarade pavattarupam  
hemantam pe hemante pavattarupam sisiram  
sisire pavattarupam vassantam vassante pavattarupam  
gimham Gimhe pavattarupam puna vassanam appatva  
tatth eva niruddham tasma aniccam dukkham anatta ti.  
Evam tasmim vayo vudhathangamarupe tilakkhanam aro-  
peti. Evam aropeṭi tato kalajunhavasena kale pavattaru-  
pam junham appatva junhe pavattarupam kalam appatva  
tatth eva niruddham tasma aniccam dukkham anatta ti  
tilakkhanam aropeṭi. Tato rattindivasasena rattim pavat-  
tarupam divasam appatva tatth eva niruddham divasam  
pavattarupam pi rattim appatva tatth eva niruddham  
tasma aniccam dukkham anatta ti tilakkhanam aropeṭi.  
Tato tad eva rattindivam pubbanhdivasena cha koṭṭhase  
katva pubbanhe pavattarupam majjhanham appatva maj-  
jhanhe pavattarupam sayanham savanhe pavattarupam  
pathamayamam pathamvame pavattarupam majjha-  
yamam majjumayame pavattarupam pacchimamayamam appa-  
tva tatth eva niruddham pacchimvame pavattarupam puna  
pubbanham appatva tatth eva niruddham tasma aniccam  
dukkham anatta ti tilakkhanam aropeṭi.

Evam aropeṭva puna tasmim yeva rupe abhikkama patik-  
kam alokaṃ vilokana samujjana pasaranavasena atikkame  
pavattarupam patikkamam appatva tatth eva nirujjhati  
patikkame pavattarupam alokanam alokane pavattarupam  
vilokanam vilokane pavattarupam samujjanam samujjane  
pavattarupam pasaranam appatva tatth eva nirujjhati  
tasma aniccam dukkham anatta ti tilakkhanam aropeṭi.

Tato ekapadaṃ aram uddharana atiharana vitiharana vossaj-  
jana sannikkhepana sannirujjhanavasena cha koṭṭhase karoti.

Tattha *uddharanaṃ* nama padassa bhumito ukkhipanam  
*Atiharaṃ* nama purato haranam *Vitiharanam* nama  
khaṇṇakadighajati adisu kincid eva disva ito cito ca  
padasvacaranam<sup>1</sup> *Vossajjanam* nama padassa hetthi oro

panam *Sannikkhepanam* nama pathavitale thapanam *San-  
nirujjanam* nama puna paduddharanakale padissa patha-  
viya saddhim abhinippāṇam

Tattha uddharane pathavidhatu apodhatu ti dvedhatuyo  
omatta honti manda itara dve adhimatta honti balavatiyo  
Tatha atiharana vitiharanesu Vossajjane tejodhatu vayo  
dhatu ti dve dhatuyo omatta honti manda itara dve adhi-  
matta honti balavatiyo Tatha sannikkhepana sannirujha-  
nesu Evam cha kotthase kṛtvā tesam vasena tṛṣṇam vayo  
vuddhatthangamarupe tilakkhanam aropeti Katham? So  
iti pātisañcikkhati — ya uddharane pavatta dhatuyo yoni ca  
tad upadaya rupanī sabbe te dhamma atiharanam appatva  
etth eva nirujhanti tasma amicca dukkha anatta tatha  
atiharane pavatta vitiharanam vitiharane pavatta vossajja-  
nam vossajjane pavatta sannikkhepanam, sannikkhepane  
pavatta sannirujjanam appatva tatth eva nirujhanti  
Iti tattha tattha uppanna itaram itaram kotthasam appatva  
tattha tatth eva pabbam pabbam sandhi sandhi odhi odhi<sup>1</sup>  
hutva tattakapale pakkhittatila viya tatatitayanta sankhara  
bhijjanti tasma amicca dukkha anatta ti Tass evam pabba-  
pabbagate sankhāre vipassato rūpasammasanam sukhumam  
hoti

Sukhumatte ca pīṇassa idam opammam —eko kira daru-  
tinukkadisu katapāricayo aditthapubbapadipo paccantava-  
siko nagaram agamma antarapane jalamanam padipam disva  
ekam purisam pucchī ambho! kim nam etam evam manapa-  
mi? Tam evam so aha kim ettha manapami? Padipo nam  
esa, telakkhayena vatikkhayena ca gatamaggo piṇḍa na  
paññayissati ti Tam añño evam aha idam olarikam, mīṣṣa  
hi vattiya anupubbena dāyhamanaya tatiyabhage titiya  
bhage jala itaritarāṃ padesam appatva va nirujhissati ti  
Tam añño evam aha idam pi olarikam, mīṣṣa hi angulangu-  
lantare vuddhangulavuddhangulāntare tantumhi tantumhi  
amsumhi amsumhi jala itaritarāṃ amsum appatva va niruj-  
hissati ti Amsum pīṇa muñcitra na sikkha jalam pīṇa  
ī etun ti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pabbam pabbam sandhisandham odhi odhum

Tattha telakkhayena vattikkhayena ca padassa gata maggo pi na pannayissati ti purisassa nanam viya yogino adananikkhepanato vassasatena paricchinnarupe tilakkhaṇaropanam Vattiya tatiyabhage tatiyabhage jala itaritam padesam appatva va nirujjhissati ti purisassa nanam viya yogino vassasatassa tatiyakotthasaparicchinne vayo vuddhatthangamarupe tilakkhanaropanam Angulungilan tare jala itaritam appatva va nirujjhissati ti purisassa nanam viya yogino dasavassa pañcavassa catuvassa tīvassa dvivassa ekavassa paricchinne rupe tilakkhanaropanam Addhanguladdhangulantare jala itaritam appatva va nirujjhissati ti purisassa nanam viya yogino ekeka uttvasena ekam vassam tidha chādhā ca vibhajitva catumasa dvimasa paricchinne rupe tilakkhanaropanam Tantumhi tantumhi jala itaritam appatva va nirujjhissati ti purisassa nanam viya yogino kalajunhavaṇṇena rattidivavasena ca ekarattidivam cha kotthase katva pubbanhadivavasena ca paricchinne rupe tilakkhanaropanam Amsumhi amsumhi jala itaritam appatva va nirujjhissati ti purisassa nanam viya yogino abhikkamadvavasena c eva uddharanad su ca ekekakotthasavasena paricchinne rupe tilakkhanaropanam ti

So evam nanakarehi vayo vuddhatthangamarupe tilakkhanam aropetva puna tad eva rupam visankharitva ahara mayadvavasena cattaro kotthase katva ekekakotthase tilakkhanam aropeti Tattha assa aharamayam rupam chatasu hutavasena pakatam hoti Chatakale samutthitam rupam hi jhattam<sup>1</sup> hoti kilantam jhamakkhanuko viya angarapacchayam mūlakkako viya ca dubbannam dussantthitam suhita kale samutthitam dhatam pīṇitam mudu siniddham phassavantam hoti So tam pariggahetva chatakale pavat tarupam suhita kale appatva etth eva nirujjhati suhita kale samutthitam pi chatakalam appatva etth eva nirujjhati tasma tam aniccā dukkham anatta ti evam tattha tilakkhanam aropeti

Utumayam situnhavasena pakatam hoti Unhakale samutthitam rupan hi jhattam<sup>1</sup> hot kilantam dubbannam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> vij<sup>h</sup> attam B<sup>h</sup>m jattam

jitva pahnakalam appatva va nirujjhati tasma tam aniccam dukkham anatta ti evam tattha tilakkhanam aropetva

Imina nayena sabbam pi dhammata rūpam sammāsati  
Evam tava rupasattakavāsena tilakkhanam aropeti san  
khare sammāsati

[*Tilakkhanāropanam (b) arupasattakavāsena*]<sup>1</sup>

Yam pīna vuttam arupasattakavāsena ti, tattha aiam  
matika —kalapato, vīmakato khaṇikato patipātito dīṭṭhi  
ugghātanāto manasamugghātanato nikānti pariyaḍanato ti

Tattha *kalapato* ti phassapañcamaka dhamma Katham  
kalapato sammāsati ti? Idha bhikkhu itī patisañcikkhati  
ye ime kesa anicca dukkha anatta ti sammāsane uppanna  
phasapañcamaka dhamma ye ca loma pe mat  
thūlungam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsane uppanna  
phasapañcamaka dhamma sabbe te itaritarāṃ appatva  
pabbam pabbam odhi odhi hutva tattakāpale pakāhittatila  
vīya tatatātavanta vinattha<sup>2</sup> tasma anicca dukkha anatta ti  
Ayaṃ tva visuddhikathayāṃ nayo Ariyavamsakātha  
yam pana hettha rupasattake sattaṃsu thānesu rūpam anic  
cam dukkham anatta ti pavattāṃ cittaṃ aparena cittaṃ  
aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsanto kalapato sammāsati  
ti vuttam, tam yuttataram tasma se anī pi ten eva nayena  
vibhajissama

*Vīmakato* ti idha bhikkhu ādananīkheparupam aniccam  
dukkham anatta ti sammāsati vā tam pi cittaṃ apare vā cittaṃ  
aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsati Vayo vuddhatthan  
gamarupam aharamayāṃ utumayāṃ kammayāṃ cittasamut  
thānam dhammata rūpam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sam  
māsati vā tam pi cittaṃ aparena cittaṃ aniccam dukkham  
anatta ti sammāsati Evam vīmakato sammāsati nāma

*Khaṇikato* ti idha bhikkhu ādananīkheparupam aniccam  
dukkham anatta ti sammāsati vā tam i vīthamacittam duti vā  
cittena, dutiyāṃ tatiyena, tatiyāṃ catutthena, catuttham  
pañcamena etam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsati  
Vayo vuddhatthāṅgamarupam aharamayāṃ utumayāṃ kam

majam cittasamutthanam dhammata rupam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsita tam pathamacittam dutiyacittena dutiyam tatiyena tatiyam catutthena catuttham panamena etam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsati evam vipapariggāhato patthaya cattari cattari sammāsanto khamāto sammāsati nama

*Patipatti* ti adananikkheparupam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsita tam pathamacittam dutiyacittena dutiyam tatiyena tatiyam catutthena pe dasamam ekadasameva etam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsati Vayo vuddhatthi gamarupam aharamvāsam utumvāsam kammajam cittasamutthanam dhammata rupam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammāsita tam pathamacittam dutiyacittena dutiyam tatiyena pe dasamam ekadasamena etam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti evam vipassana patipatiya sakalam pi divasabhagam sammāsita vatteyya Yava dasamacittasammāsana pana rupakammattathanam pi arpakammattathanam pi pagunam hoti tasma da ame yeva thapetabban ti vuttam Evam sammāsanto patipatito sammāsati nama

*Ditthi* ti *uggahata* ato na a *ggahata* ato<sup>1</sup> nikanti pariyadanato ti imesa tisu visum sammāsananayo nama n atthi Yam pan etam hettha rupam idha ca arupam paraggahitam tam pasanto ruparupato uddham annam sattam nama na pasati sattaśa adassanato patthiya sattaśanna ugghatita hoti sattaśannam ugghatitacittena sankhara pariggaṇhato ditthi n uppajjati ditthiya anupajjamanaya ditthi ugghatita nama loti Ditthi ugghatitacittena sankhara pariggaṇhato mano n uppajjati mano anuppajjante mano samugghatito nama loti Manasamugghatitacittena sankhara pariggaṇhato tanha n uppajjati Tanhaya anupajjantiya nikanti pariyadanti nama hoti ti Idam tava visuddhikathayam<sup>2</sup> vuttam Ariyavamsakathayam pana ditthi ugghatanato manasamugghatanato nikanti pariyadanato ti matikam thapetvāyam nayo dassito —Aham vipassami mama vipassana ti ganhi ato hi ditthi samugghatanam nama na hoti Sankhara

<sup>1</sup> So all edns See above p 626

<sup>2</sup> Above p 626

va sñkhare vipassanti sammāsanti vavatthapenti pariggahanti paricchindanti ti gāhato pana dīṭṭhi ugghatanam nama hoti. Sūṭṭhu vipassamī manapam vipassamī ti gāhato mana samugghaṭo nama na hoti. Sañkhara va sñkhare vipassanti sammāsanti vavatthapenti pariggāhanti paricchindanti ti gāhato pana mīna samugghaṭo nama hoti. Vipassitum sakkon ti vipassanam assadentassa nikanti pariyādanam nama na hoti. Sañkhara va sñkhare vipassanti sammāsanti vavatthapenti pariggāhanti paricchindanti ti gāhato pana nikanti pariyādanam nama hoti. Sace sañkhara attā bhavēyyum attā ti gahetum vatteyyum anatta ca pana attā ti gahita tasmā te avasavattanāṭṭhena anattā hutvā abhavatthēna anicca uppadaṭṭhena anicca uppadaṭṭhena dukkha ti passato dīṭṭhi ugghatanam nama hoti. Sace sañkhara niccā bhavēyyum niccā ti gahetum vatteyyum anicca ca pana niccā ti gahita tasma te hutvā abhavatthēna anicca uppadaṭṭhena dukkha avasavattanāṭṭhena anattā ti passato mana samugghaṭo nama hoti. Sace sañkhara sukha bhavēyyum sukha ti gahetum vatteyyum dukkha ca pana sukha ti gahita tasma te uppadaṭṭhena dukkha hutvā abhavatthēna anicca avasavattanāṭṭhena anatta ti passato nikanti pariyādanam nama hoti. Evam sñkhare aṭṭhato passantassa dīṭṭhi samugghatanam nama hoti. aniccato passantassa mana samugghatanam nama hoti. dīṭṭhato passantassa nikanti pariyādanam nama hoti. Iti ayaṃ vipassana attano attano thāne yeva tīṭṭhati ti.

[*Atthirasa Mahāvipassanā*]

Evam arupāśattakavasena ti tilakkhanam aropetvā sñkhare sammāsati.

Ettavata pan assa rūpakammatthanam i arupakammatthanam pi pagunam hoti.

So evam pagunaruparupakammāṭṭhino ya uparī bhāṅgaṇu passanato paṭṭhaya paṇāpārammāvasenā sabbakarato paṭṭabba vātharasa mahāvipassana tasam idh eva tava elade sam pativijjhanto tappatipakkhe dhamme piyaṭhi. Atthirasa mahāvipassanā nama aniccanupāssanaṭṭhena panna. Ya sī aniccanupāssanam bhavento niccasannam i aṭṭhati dukkha

*passati Viparināmalakkhanam passanto pi rupakkhandhas  
sa iajam passati Rūpakkhandhassa iajam passanto pi  
imāni panca lakkhanāni passati*

*Tatha avijjasamudaya vedanasamudayo ti paccayasamuda  
yatthena vedanākkhandhassa udayam passati tanhāsamu  
dayā kammamudaya phassasamudaya vedanā  
samudayo ti paccayasamudayatthena vedanākkhandhassa uda  
yam passati Nibbattilakkhanam passanto pi vedanā  
kkhandhassa udayam passati Vedanākkhandhasa udayam  
passanto imāni panca lakkhanāni passati Avijjanirodhā  
tanhānirodhā kammānirodhā phassānirodha i  
dānirodho ti paccayanirodhatthena vedanākkhandhassa  
iayam passati Viparināmalakkhanam passanto pi vedanā  
kkhandhassa iayam passati Vedanākkhandhassa iayam  
passanto imāni panca lakkhanāni passati*

*Vedanākkhandhassa viya ca sañña saṅkhara viññāna  
kkhandhanam Ayam pana viseso —viññāna-kkhandhassa  
phassathane nāmarūpasamudayā nāmarūpanirodha ti eva  
mekassa khandhassa udayabbayadassanena daṣa daṣa katva  
piññasa lakkhanāni vuttāni Tesam vasena eva pi rūpassa  
udayo eva pi rūpassa vayo eva pi rūpam udeti eva pi  
rūpam veti ti paccayato c eva khaṇato ca vittharena ma  
sīkaram karoti Tass eva mānasīkaroto iti kirīme dham  
ma ahutva sambhonti hutva pativenti ti ñānam visadataram  
hoti Tass eva paccayato c eva khaṇato ca dvedha uda  
yabbayam passanto Sacca Patīccasamuppadanāyalakkha  
bheda pakata honti <sup>1</sup>*

*Yam hi so avijjādisamudaya khandhanam samudayam  
avijjānirodha ca khandhanam nirodham passati idam assa  
paccayato udayabbayadassanam Yam pana nibbattila  
khana viparināmalakkhanāni passanto khandhanam udaya  
bayam passati idam assa khaṇato udayabbayadassanam,  
uppatikkhane veva hi nibbattilakkhanam, bhāṅgalakkhane ca  
viparināmalakkhanam Iccassa eva paccayato c eva  
khaṇato ca dvedha udayabbayam passato paccayato udaya  
dassanena samudayasaccam pakatam hoti, jana avibodhato,*

<sup>1</sup> Cf pp 490 f etc 528 etc



*Ihanato* udayabbayadassanena dukkhasaccam pakatam hoti, jatidukkhavabodhato, *paccayato* vayadassanena nirodhasaccam pakatam hoti paccayanuppadanena<sup>1</sup> paccayaavatim anuppadavabodhato *khanato* vayadassanena dukkhasaccam eva pakatam hoti maranadukkhavabodhato Yañ e assa udayabbayadassanam maggo e ayam lokiko ti maggassam pakatam hoti tatra<sup>2</sup> sammohavighatato *Paccayato* e assa udayadassanena anulomapaticecasamuppado pakato hoti *imas mim sati idam hosi* ti<sup>3</sup> avabodhato *Paccayato* vayada sanena patilomapaticecasamuppado pakato hoti *imassa nirodha idam nirujjhati* ti<sup>3</sup> avabodhato *khanato* pana udayabbayadassanena paticecasamuppanna dhamma pakata hoti sankhatalakkhanavabodhato—udayabbayavanto hi sankhata—te ca paticecasamuppanna ti *Paccayato* e assa udayadassanena ekattanayo pakato hoti, hetuphalasambardhera santanassa anuucchadavabodhato Atha sutthutaram ucchedaditthim pajahati *khanato* udayadassanena nanattanayo pakato hoti, nayanavanam uppavabodhato Atha sutthutaram sassataditthim pajahati *Paccayato* e assa udayabbayadassanena avyapiranayo pakato hoti dhammanam avasavattibhavavabodhato Atha sutthutaram attaditthim pajahati *Paccayato* pana udayadassanena evam dhammanayo pakato hoti paccayanurupena phalassa uppavabodhato Atha sutthutaram akiriya ditthim pajahati *Paccayato* e assa udayadassanena anattalakkhanam pakatam hoti, dhammanam nirihakattapaccayapatibardhavuttitayavabodhato *khanato* udayabbayadassanena aniccalakkhanam pakatam hoti hutva bhavavabodhato pubbantaparantavavabodhato ca Dukkhalakkhanam pi pakatam hoti udayabbayehi patipulanavabodhato Sabhavalakkhanam pi pakatam hoti udayabbayaparicchinnavabodhato Sabhavalakkhane sankhatalakkhanassa tavakalikattam pi pakatam hoti udayakkhane vayanassa vayakkhane ca udayassa vibhavavabodhato ti *Tiss evam pakatibhutasaccasamuppado nayalakkhanabhedassa evam kira nam ime dhamma rup pinnapubba uppajjanti uppanna nirujjhanti ti niccassa*

va hutva sankharā utthahanti<sup>1</sup> Na kevalaṃ eva miccānaṃ,  
surisugghamaṇe assaṇḍinā<sup>2</sup> viya, udakabubbulo<sup>3</sup> viya,  
udake dandāraṇi viya<sup>4</sup> arigge sāsāpo viya<sup>5</sup> vijjupālo va  
evā parittatthayino Maya<sup>6</sup> marici<sup>7</sup> suvaṇṭa alitacāka  
gandhabbānagāra phena<sup>8</sup> kadali<sup>9</sup> adāyo viya assāra nissāra  
cātipi upatthahanti Ettāvatā nena vāvadhammam eva up  
pajjati uppannañ ca vāyam upeti tīmunā akareṇa samāraṇi  
ya lakkhaṇāni pativijjhita tthitā udayabhiyānupatthāna  
namā<sup>10</sup> tarunavipassana ñānam adhigatam hoti, yassa idhā  
gama araddhavipassako ti sankham gacchati

[Vipassanūpakkilesa]

Ath assa imaya tarunavipassanaya araddhavipassakassa  
dasa vipassanupakkilesa uppajjanti Vipassanupakkilesa hi  
paṭivedhappattassa ariyasāvakassa e eva vippatipannakassa  
evā nilkhattakammattthinasā kusitapuggalassa n uppajjanti  
samūpaṭipannakassa pana yuttapavuttassa araddhavipassa  
kassa lūlaputtassa uppajjanti yeva Katame paṇa te dāsa  
upakkilesa ti?

Obhāso ñānam pūti passaddhi sukham adhimokkha,  
paggaho upatthānam, upekkhā nikkanti ti Vuttamā h'  
etam —kathā dhammuddhaccaṭṭhaṭṭamāṇasamāloti? Anic  
cato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati obhāso dhammā ti obhā  
samāvaṇṇati tato nilkhepo uddhaccaṇṇam Tena uddhaccaṇṇa  
viggahita nānaso aniccato upatthānam yathabhūtaṃ nappa  
jati dikkhato anattato upatthi aṇi yathābhūtaṃ nap  
pajjanti Tatha aniccato manasikaroto ānam uppajjati  
pūti passaddhi sukhaṃ adhimokkha pag  
gaho upatthānaṃ upekkhā nikkanti uppajjati  
nikāti dhammo ti nikkanti avajjati Tato nilkhepo uddhaccaṇṇam  
Tena uddhaccaṇṇa viggahita manaso aniccato upatthānaṃ yati

<sup>1</sup> S' upatthahanti

<sup>2</sup> I iv, 137 Jat iv, 122

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> o pupphulo S iii 141 A iv 137 Dh<sup>p</sup> ver 170

<sup>4</sup> I iv 137

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>i</sup> ver 6<sup>15</sup> Dh<sup>i</sup> ver 407

<sup>6</sup> S iii 141 f

S<sup>n</sup> ver 807

<sup>8</sup> Dh<sup>p</sup> ver 46

<sup>9</sup> S i 154 ii 241 I ii 73

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> i insert pathamam

*bhūtam nappajanati dukkhato anattato upatthānam  
yathabhūtam nappajānāti* ti<sup>1</sup>

Tattha *obhāso* ti vipassanobhaso Tasmim uppaṇne yoga vacaro na vata me ito pubbe evarupo obhaso uppannapubbo! Addha maggappatto *smi!* Phalapatto *smi* ti amaggam eva maggo ti aphalam eva ca phalan ti ganhati Tassa amaggam maggo ti aphalam phalan ti ganhato vipassanavithi ukkanta nama hoti So attano mūlakammattathanam vissajjettva obhasam eva assadento nisidati So kho pan ayam obhaso kas saci bhikkhuno pallankatthanamattam eva obhasento uppajjati, kassaci anto gabbham, kassaci bahi gabbham pi, kassaci sakalavīharam, gavutim, addhayojanam, yojanam, divyojanam, tiyojanam pe kassaci pathavitūlato yava Akānīttabrahmaloka ekalokam kurumano Bhagavato pana dasa sahasalokadhatum obhasento udapadi Evam eva attataya c assa idam vatthu —Cittalapabbate kira divakudḍagehassa<sup>2</sup> anto dve therā nisidimsu Tīm divasañ ca kalapakkhuposatho hoti, meghapatalacchanna dīsa ratti bhage caturangasamannagatam tamam pavattati Ath eko therō aha —bhante, mayham idani cetivangānamhi sihasane pañcavannani kusumani paññayanti ti Tam itaro aha anacchariyam, avuso, kathesi Mayham pan etarahi maha samuddamhi yojanatthane macchakacchapa paññayanti ti Ayam pana vipassanupakkilesa yebhuyyena samāthavipassanalabbhino uppajjati So samapattivikkhambhūtanam kilesanam asamudacarato araha ahan ti cittam uppadeti Uccavālikavasi<sup>3</sup> Mahanagatthero viya Hankanakavasi Mahadāt tatthero viya Cittalapabbate Nikapennakapadhanagharavasi<sup>4</sup> Culasumanatthero viya ca

Tatridam ekavatthu paridīpanam —Talankaravasi<sup>5</sup> Dhammadinnatthero kira nama eko pabbinnapatisambhūdo mahakhiṇasavo mahato bhikkhusanghaṣṣa ovaḍadayako ahoṣi So ekadivasaṃ attano divatthane nisiditva kīṃ nu kho amhakaṃ acariyaṣṣa Uccavālikavasi<sup>3</sup> Mahanagattheraṣṣo

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* ii 100 f    <sup>2</sup> *Bhm* c'kuṭṭa°    <sup>3</sup> *Bhm* Uccavālikavasi

<sup>4</sup> *Bhm* Nikaravannakapadhana°, *S'* Nikāṇṇakapadhi°

<sup>5</sup> *Bhm* Vālī°

samanabhavakiccam matthakapittam no ti? avajjanto puthujjanabhavam ev assa disva mayi agacchante puthujjanakalākiriyam eva karissatī ti ca natva iddhiya vehasam uppatitva divatthane nisinnaassa therassa sampe orohitva vanditva vattam dassetva ekamantam nisīdi kām avuso Dhammadinna akale agato sī ti ca vutte panham bhante pucchitum agato smī ti aha Tato pucch, avuso janāmarā kathayissama ti vutte pañha sabassam pucchī Thero pucchitapucchitam asajjamaṇo va kathesi Tato atitikkham vo bhante ñānam! Kadā tumhe pi ayam dhammo adbhigato ti? vutte itosattthivassakale avusotī aha Samadhim bhante valanjetha ti nayidam avuso bhariyan ti tena hi bhante ekam hatthum mapetha ti Thero sabbasetam hatthum mapesi Idam bhante yatha ayam hatthi ancitakanno piṣari tananguṭṭho soṇḍam mukhe pakkhipitva bheravāṃ koḷḷanaṃ dam karonto tumhakam abhimukho agacchatī tatha nam karotha ti Thero tatha katva vegena agacchato hatthissa bheravāṃ akaram disva utthaya palayitum araddho Tam enam khinasavatthero hattham pasaretva civarakanne gahetva bhante khinasavassa sarajjam nama hotī ti aha So tamhi kale attano puthujjanabhavam natva avassayo me avuso Dhammadinna hotī ti vatva padamule ukkutikam nisīdi Bhante tumhakam avassayo bhavissam icc ev aham agato ma cintayittha ti kammattathanam kathesi Thero kammattathanam gahetva cankamam aruḍḍha tatiye padavare aggaphalam arabattam papunī Thero kira dosā carito aho! Evarupa bhikkhu obhase kampanti

Vanā ti vipassananānam Tassa kira ruparupadhamme tulayantassa tirayantassa<sup>1</sup> vissatthā Indavajiram iva avī hatavegam tikkhinam suram ativisadam ñānam uppajjati

Pīti ti vipassanapīti Tassa kira tasmim samaye khud daka pīti khaṇika pīti okkantiḥa pīti ubbega pīti pharana pīti ti ayam pancaviḍha pīti sakalasarīram purayamaṇa uppajjati<sup>2</sup>

Passaddhī ti vipassanapassaddhī Tassa kira tasmim samaye rattitthane va divatthane va nisinnaassa kayacittanam

<sup>1</sup> Bhm tirentassa

Above p 143 f Isl p 115 f

neva daratho na garavam, na kakkhāta na akammani. ta  
 nigelaṇṇam na vānkata hoti atha kho paṇi assa kayacittani  
 jissaddhani, lahuni muduni kammāṇi, suvisadani uju  
 kani yeva honti. So imehi passaddhadhi anuggahitakaya  
 citto tasmim samaye amanusiṃ nama ratim anubhavati  
 tam sandhaya vuttam —

Suññagarāṃ pavatthassa santacittassa bhikkhuno  
 amanusi ratī hoti samma dhammāṃ vipassato

Yato yato sammāsati khandhanam udayabbavāṃ  
 labhati pīti pamojjaṃ amataṃ tam vijānataṃ ti<sup>1</sup>

Evam assa imāṃ amanusiṃ ratim sadhaya mānā lahuṇādi  
 sampayutta passaddhi uppajjati

*Sulhaṇ* ti vipassanasukham. Tassa kira tasmim samaye  
 sakalasarīram abhisandayamānaṃ<sup>2</sup> itipīṇitaṃ sukhāṃ up  
 pajjati

*Adhimokkha* ti saddha vipassanasampayutta yeva hi ssa  
 cittacetasikaṇaṃ atisayapasadabhūta balavati saddha uppaj  
 jati

*Paggalo* ti viriyam vipassanasampayutta yeva hi ssa  
 asithilam anaccaraddham supaggaḥitaṃ viriyam uppajjati

*Upatthanaṇ* ti sati vipassanasampayutta yeva hi ssa  
 supatthita supatitthita nikkhata acīla pabbatarajasadisi sīti  
 uppajjati. So yam yam naṇaṃ vajjati samannāharati  
 minasīkaroti paccavekkhati tīṃ tam thanaṃ assa okkaṇ  
 dīva pakkhandīva dibbacakkhuno paraloka viya vītiya  
 upatthati

*Upekkha* ti vipassanupekkha c eva avajjanupekkha c.  
 Tasmim hi ssa samaye sabbasankhāresu majjhatabhūte  
 vipassanupekkha pi balavati uppajjati. Manodīre avajja  
 nupekkha pi sa hi ssa tam tam thanaṃ vajjanta<sup>3</sup> vis  
 sattha līdavaḥiraṃ vā pattapute pakkhattatattanarāco<sup>3</sup>  
 vijāsurā tikkhina hutvā vāhati

*Vīlanti* ti vipassanānikanti. Evam okasādi patimāṇā ti  
 ya hi ssa vipassanāya alayaṃ kurumaṇa sukhuma santakara  
 nikanti uppajjati. Ya nikanti kilesa ti pariggahetum pi

<sup>1</sup> Dīp ver 373 374

<sup>2</sup> Cf D i 13 f

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> pakkhandatattanarāco dīya

na sakka hoti Yatha ca olase evam etesu pi annatarasmim  
uppanne yogavacaro na vata me ito pubbe evarupam ñanam  
uppannapubbam evarupa piti passaddhi sukham  
adhimokkho paggahe upatthanam upekkha nikanti uppan  
napubba<sup>1</sup> Addha maggappatto smi<sup>1</sup> phalappatto smiti  
amaggam eva maggo ti aphalam eva ca phalan ti ganhati  
Tassa amaggam maggo ti aphalam phalan ti ganhato vihes  
snavithi ukkanta nama hoti So attano mulakammatttha  
nam vissajjetva nikantim eva assadento nisidati ti

Ettha ca obhasadayo upakkilesavatthutaya upakkilesa ti  
vutta na akusalatta Nilanti pana upakilesa c eva upak  
kilesavatthu ca Vatthuvasen eva c ete dasa gahavasena  
pana samatimsa honti Katham<sup>2</sup> Mama obhaso uppanno<sup>1</sup>  
ti ganhato hi ditthigaho hoti Manapo vata obhaso uppanno<sup>1</sup>  
ti ganhato managaho obhasam assadayato tanhagaho iti  
obhase ditthimanatanhavasena tayo gaha Tatha sesesu  
pi ti evam gahavasena samatimsa upakkilesa honti Tesam  
vasena akusalo avyatto yogavacaro obhasadisu kampati  
vikkipati obhasadisu ekeham etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso me attā ti samanupassati Ten ahu Porana —

Obhase ceva ñane ca pitiya ca vikampati  
passaddhiya sukhe ceva yehi cittam pavedhati

Adhimokkhe ca paggahe upatthane ca kampati  
upekkhavajjanaya ca upekkhaya nikantiya ti

kusalo pana pindito vutto buddhisampanno yoga  
vacaro obhasadisu uppannesu ayam kho me obhaso  
uppanno<sup>1</sup> So kho pan ayam anicco sankhato patiecasamup  
panno khayadhammo vayadhammo viragadhammo nirodha  
dhammo ti iti va tam panaya paricchindati upaparikkhati,  
atha va pan assa evam hoti sace obhaso attā bhavēyya attā  
ti gahetum vatteyya Anatta ca pan ayam attā ti gahito,  
tasma so avasavattanaññhena anatta hutva abhavatthēna  
anicco uppada vajapapūlanatthēna dukkho ti sabbam aru  
jasattake vuttanayena<sup>1</sup> vittharetabbam Yatha ca obhase  
evam sesesu pi So evam upaparikkhutta obhasam n etam  
a na n eso I am asmi a me so attā ti samanupassati

<sup>1</sup> Above p 628 from 1 10

ñānam . . pe      nikantim n etam mama, n' eso 'ham  
asmī, na me so attū ti samanupassati    Evam samanupassanto  
obhasadisu na kīmpati na vedhati    Ten' āhu Poranā —

Imani dasa thānāni paññā yassa paricita,

Dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti na ca vikkhepam gacchati ti

So evam vikkhepam agacchanto tam samatimsavidham  
upakkilesajataṃ viyaṭṭeva obhasādayo dhamma na maggo,  
upakkilesavimuttam pana vithipatiṭṭannam vipassanāñānam  
maggo ti maggañ ca amaggañ ca vvatthapeti    Tass evam  
ayam maggo, ayam na maggo ti maggañ ca amaggañ ca  
ñatvā thitāṃ ñānam Maggāmaggañānadassanavisuddhi ti  
veditabbam

[*Tinnam saccānam vavatthānam*]

Ettāvatī ca pīna tena tinnam saccānam vavatthanam  
katam hoti Katham? Ditṭhivisuddhiyam tava nāma  
rūpassa vavatthapanena, DUKKHASACCASSA vavatthanam  
katam, Kankhāvitāranavisuddhiyam paccayapariggahanena  
SAMUDAYASACCASSA vavatthanam, imissa Maggamaggañā  
nadassanavisuddhiyam sammāmaggaṃ vādhāranena MAGGA  
SACCASSA vavatthānam katan ti    Evam lokiyen eva tava  
ñānena tinnam saccānam vavatthanam katam hoti

---

*Iti sadhujanapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhi Magge pañña  
bhāvanadhikāre Maggūmaggañānadassanavisuddhiniddeso  
nama usatimo paricchedo*

# XXI

## EKAṬṬASATIṬO PAṬICCHEDO

### PAṬIPADA-NANADASSANA-VISUDDHI-NIDDESO

Atthannam pana ñāṇanam vācena sikhappatta vipassana  
navamañ ca saccaṇulomikānānaṁ ti vyam paṭipadāṇānadas  
saṁvissuddhiṁ namā Atthannāṁ ti c ettha upakkilesavimut  
tam vitthupatipannāṁ vipassanāśāṅkhatam

- (1) udayabbayaṇupassanāṇam
- (2) bhāṅgānupassanāṇam
- (3) bhayaṭupaṭṭhāṇāṇam
- (4) ādāṇānupassanāṇam
- (5) nibbādanupassanāṇam
- (6) muccitukāmyatāṇāṇam
- (7) paṭisaṅkhaṇupassanāṇam
- (8) saṅkharupekkhāṇāṇam ti

imaṁ attha ñāṇaṁ vedittabbam Navamaṁ saccaṇulomī  
kāṇāṇaṁ ti āṇulomassa etam adhvācāṇam, tasmaṁ tam  
saṁpadetukameva upakkilesavimuttam udayabbayaṇāṇam  
ādim katva etesu nānesu yogo karaṇiyo

[(1) *Udayabbayaṇupassanāṇam*]

Puna udayabbayaṇāṇe yogo kiṁ atthiyo ti ce? Lakkha  
naśāṅkhaṇattho udayabbayaṇāṇam hi hettha dasaḥ  
upakkilesehi<sup>1</sup> upakkilittam hutva yathavasārasato tilak  
khaṇam śāṅkhaṇetum naśāṅkhi<sup>2</sup> upakkilesavimuttam  
pana śāṅkoti tasmaṁ śāṅkhaśāṅkhaṇattham ettha puna  
yogo karaṇiyo

<sup>1</sup> Ibove p 633 f

<sup>2</sup> Śh na śāṅkoti



Ikkhaṇaṃ pana kiṃ aṇasikara, keṇa paṭicchannatta na upatthahanti? Aniccalakkhaṇam tava udayabbayaṃ aṇasikaraṃ santatiya paṭicchannatta na upatthati. Dukkhalakkhaṇam abhinhasampatipīṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> aṇasikaraṃ iriya pathehi paṭicchannatta na upatthati. Anattalakkhaṇam na nadhatuvinibbhogaṃ aṇasikaraṃ ghaṇena paṭicchannatta na upatthati. Udayabbayaṃ pana pariggahetva santatiya vikopitaya aniccalakkhaṇam yathavasārasato upatthati. Abhinhasampatipīṇam<sup>2</sup> manasikatva iriyapathe ugghatite dukkhalakkhaṇam yathavasārasato upatthati. Nanadhatuṃ vinibbhujitva ghaṇavinibbhoge kate anattalakkhaṇam yathavasārasato upatthati.

Ettha ca aniccam aniccalakkhaṇam dukkham dukkhalakkhaṇam, anta anattalakkhaṇam ti vaṃ vibhago vedītabbo.

Tattha aniccā ti khandhapāṇicakam. Kasma? Uppadavayaññathattabhavaṃ hutva abhavato va Uppadavaññathattam aniccalakkhaṇam hutva abhavasankhato va akaravikaro.

Idaṃ aniccā tam dukkhaṃ ti<sup>3</sup> vacanato pana tad eva khaṇadhapaṇicakam dukkham. Kasma? Abhinhapatipīṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> Abhinhapatipīṇakaro dukkhalakkhaṇam.

Idaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā ti<sup>5</sup> pana vacanato tad eva khaṇadhapaṇicakam anatta. Kasma? Avasavattanato Avasavattanakaro anattalakkhaṇam.

Tayidaṃ sabbam pi ayam jogavacaro upalāṇasavinimuttaṃ viṭṭhāpāṇavipassanaṃ sankhatena udayabbayaṃ paṇṇānaṇaṇa yathavasārasato sallakkhetī.

### [(2) *Bhāṅgavipassanānaṇam*]

Tass evaṃ sallakkhetva punappunam aniccā dukkhaṃ anatta ti rūparupadhamme tulavato tirayato tam ānaṃ tikkhaṃ hutva vāhanti saṅkhara lahuṃ upatthahanti. Nāne tikkhe vāhante saṅkhaṇesu lahuṃ upatthahantesu, uppadaṃ va tṭhitam va pavattam va nimuttam va na sampapunnati khayaṃ abhedanīrodhe yeva sati santiṭṭhati. Tass'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>am</sup> °samīati°

<sup>2</sup> S 1. 1 etc

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>am</sup> °pati°

<sup>4</sup> S *ibid*, etc

evam uppaṇṇitvā evam nama saṅkharagatam nirujjhati ti  
 passato ekasmim thāne bhīṅgavipassanam nama vipassana  
 ñānam uppaṇṇati Yim sandhaya vuttam katham arammanam  
 patisaṅkhā bhāṅgānupassane paṇṇā vipassane naṇam<sup>2</sup> Rū  
 parammanatā cūttam uppaṇṇitā bhijjati tam arammanam  
 patisaṅkhā tassa cūttassa bhāṅgam anupassati Anupassati  
 ti katham anupassati? Aniccato anupassati no niccato  
 Dukkhalo anupassati, no sukkhalo Anattato anupassati no  
 anattato Nibbindati no nandati Virajjati no rajjati Ni  
 rodheti no samudeti Patinissajjati no adijati Aniccato  
 anupassanto nīccasannam pajahati Dukkhalo anupassanto  
 sukkhasannam anattato anupassanto attasannam nib  
 bindanto nandim virajjanto rūgam nirodento sam  
 udayam patinissajjanto adanam pajahati Vedanaram  
 manatā sannarammanata saṅkhārārammanata vi  
 nānārammanatā cakkhārammanata pe jaramara  
 nārammanatā cūttam uppaṇṇitā bhijjati pe patinis  
 sajjanto adanam pajahati

Valthusaṅkhamana ceva paṇṇā ja ca irattana,  
 uvajjanā balan ceva patisaṅkhā vipassanā

Arammanā<sup>1</sup> anvajena ubho ekavavattana  
 nirodhe adhimuttata vajjalakkhānavipassanā

Arammanam ca patisaṅkhā bhāṅgam ca anupassati  
 sunnato ca upatthānam adhipaṇṇāvipassana

Kusalo tisu anupassanas i cūttasso ca vipassanasu  
 ta jo upatthāne kusalatā nāraditthisu na lampati ti

Tatthā nītatthe ka naṇam pajasīnatthēna paṇṇa tena vuccati  
 arammanapatisaṅkhā bhāṅganupassane paṇṇa vipassane ñā  
 naṇaṇa<sup>2</sup>

Tattha ārammanapatisaṅkhā ti yaṃ kiñci arammanam  
 patisaṅkhāya janitva khayato vayato disva ti attho

Bhāṅgavipassane paṇṇa ti tassa arammanam khayato  
 vayato patisaṅkhāya uppannassa naṇassa bhāṅgam anupas  
 sane ya paṇṇa idam vipassane ñānaṇaṇa ti vuttam

<sup>1</sup> P T S ed arammana, v v l °nam B<sup>hm</sup> arammana anv i °

<sup>2</sup> Pts i 57 f

Tam *katham* hoti ti ayam tava kathetukamyata pucchaya attho Tato *yathā* tam hoti, tam dassetum rūpārammanata ti adī vuttam

Tattha rūpārammanatā cittaṃ uppijjetvā bhijjati ti rūpārammanam cittaṃ uppijjetvā bhijjati Atha va rūparamma nabhave cittaṃ uppijjetvā bhijjati ti attho

Tam ārammanam patisaṅkhā ti tam rūpārammanam pati saṅkhaya janitvā khayato vayato disva ti attho

Tassa cittaassa bhāṅgam anupassati ti yena cittaena tam rūpārammanam khayato vayato dīṭṭham, tassa cittaassa aparena cittaena bhāṅgam anupassati ti attho Ten ahu Porana —ñataṇ ca ñanaṇ ca ubho pi vipassati ti

Ettha ca anupassati ti anu anupassati, anekhehi akarehi punappunam passati ti attho Ten aha —anupassati ti *katham* anupassati? Aniccato anupassati ti adī Tattha yasma bhango nama aniccatava pīrīma koti, tasma so bhaṅganupassako vogavacaro sabbam saṅkhāragatam aniccato anupassati no niccato

Tato aniccassa dukkhatta dukkhassa anattatta tad eva dukkhato anupassati, no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato

Yasma paṇi yam aniccam dukkham anatta na tam abhi nanditabbam Yaṇ ca anabhinanditabbam, na tattha raj jitabbam, tasma etasmim bhāṅganupassananusarena aniccam dukkham anatta ti ditthe saṅkhāragate nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati

So evam arajjanto lokiken eva tava ñānena ragam nirodheti, no samudeti samudayam na karoṭi ti attho Atha va so evam viratto vatha dīṭṭham saṅkhāragatam, tatha adīṭṭham pi anvaye ñānavasena<sup>1</sup> nirodheti, no samudeti nirodhatto va manasikaroti Nirodham eva<sup>2</sup> passati, no samudayan ti attho

So evam patipanno patinissajjati,<sup>3</sup> no adiyati kim vuttam hoti? Ayam pi aniccadī anupassana tad angavasena eṇḍ dhim khandhabbisaṅkharehi kilesanāṃ pariccājanato saṅkhatadosadīṇanena ca tabbiparite Nibbāne ca tanninnatīya

<sup>1</sup> Bhñ anavañāna°

Bhm ev' aśsa

<sup>2</sup> Sh °sajati

pakkhandhato pariccagāpatinissaggo ceva pakkhandhana-  
patinissaggo ca ti vuccati Tasmā tāya samānnāgato bhik-  
khu yathavuttena nayena kilese va pariccajati, Nibbāne ca  
pakkhandhati nā pi nibbattanavasena kilese ādiyati, na  
adosadassitavasena sankhatārammanam, tena vuccati *pati-  
nissajjati no ādiyati* ti

Idam 'esa' tehi ñānehi yesam dhammānam pahānam hoti,  
tam dassetum aniccato anupassanto nīcassāñānam pajahatī ti  
ādi vuttam

Tattha nandin ti sappitikaṃ tñham

Sesam vuttanayam eva

Gathasu pana *vatthusankhamā* ti rūpassa bhangam disvā,  
puna jena cittenā bhango diṭṭho, tassā pi bhangadassana  
vasena purimavatthuto aññavatthu sankhamā

*Puññāya ca uttānā* ti udayam pavaya vave santīṭṭhana

*Āvaṇṇā balañ ceṭā* ti rūpassa bhangam disvā puna bha-  
garāmmānassa cittassa bhangadassanattam anantaram eva  
īvaṇṇasamatthata

*Paṭisankhāvipassanā* ti esa ārammanapatisankhā bhaṅgi  
nupassana nama

*Āramman anāyena ubho ekavavatthanā* ti paccakkhato  
diṭṭhasa arammanassa anvayena anugamanenā yatha idam  
Tathā etite pi sankhāragatam bhijjittha, anagate pi bhijjissati  
ti evam ubhinnaṃ ekasābhaven' eva vavatthāpanam ti attho  
Vuttam pi e etam Porāṇehi —

Samvijjāmanamhi visuddhadassano tad anvayam neti  
atitanagate

sabbe pi sankharagatā palokino, ussāvaṇdu suriye va  
uggate ti

*Nirodhe adhimuttatā* ti evam ubhinnaṃ bhangavasena eka-  
vavatthanam katva tasmim yeva bhangasankhāte nirodhe  
adhimuttata taggarutā tanninnata tapponatā tappabbhāratā  
ti attho

*Vayalakkhanavipassanā* ti esa vayalakkhanavipassanā nā  
ma ti vuttam hoti

*Ārammanam ca paṭisankha* ti purimañ ca rūpadī aramma-  
nam jantvā, *bharganā ca anupassati* ti tass' arammanassa bha-  
gam disvā tad arammanassa cittassa bhangam anupassati

*Summato ca upatthānan* ti tass evam bhangam anupassato sankhara va bhijjanti, tesam bhedo maranam na añño koci atthi ti suññato upatthanam ijhati Ten ahu Porana —

Khandha nirujjhanti na c atthi añño,  
khandhanam bhedo marananti vuccati,  
tesam khayam passati appamatto,  
manum va vijjham vajirena yoniso ti

*Adhipanna vipassana* ti ya ca arammanapatisankhaya ca bhanganupassanayañ ca suññato upatthanam ayam adhi pañña vipassana nama ti vuttam hoti

*Kusalo tisu anupassanāsu* ti aniccanupassanadisu tisu cheko bhikkhu

*Catasso ca vipassanasu* ti nibbidadisu ca catusu vipassanasu

*Tayo upatthāne kusalata* ti khayato vajato bhayato suññato ti imasmīñ ca tividhe upatthane kusalataya

*Ānāditthīsu na lampati* ti sassataditthi adisu nanappalā rasu ditthisu na vedhati

So evam avedhamano aniruddham eva nirujjhati abhinnaṃ eva bhijjati ti pavattamanasikaro dubbalabhajanasā viya bhijjamanassa sukhumarajass eva vipakariyamanassa tilā nam viya bhajjyamanānam, sabbasankharanam uppādāthiti pavattanimittam viśajjitva bhedaṃ eva passati So jathā namā cakkhuma puriso, pokkharantire va naditire va thitā thullaphusitake deve vassante udakapitthe mahantamāhan tani udakabubbulakāni uppijjetva uppijjetva sigham sigham bhijjamanāni passeyya evam eva sabbe sankhara bhijjanti bhijjanti ti passati Evarupam hi yogavacarāṃ sandhiya vuttam Bhagavata —

Jathā babbulakam passe jathā passe maricikāni

evam lokam atekkhantīni maccarīja nā passatī ti<sup>1</sup>

Tes evam sabbe sankhara bhijjanti bhijjanti ti abhinnaṃ anupassato atthi anisamsap rixarāṃ bhanganupassanānam balappattam hoti Tatr ime atthi anisamsa —

|                        |                      |
|------------------------|----------------------|
| bhavaditthippahānam    | anukkalpajāhanam     |
| jivitarikanti paricego | vigatālayatā         |
| sadā vuttā vuttatā     | khanthi rācāyātilālo |
| visuddhijivita         | arutiratisaharata ti |

Ten ahu Poruṇa —

Imaṃ aṭṭhaggunāmuttamāni disva tahiṃ sammāsatī<sup>1</sup>  
 punāppunam,  
 adittacelassirasupāmo muni<sup>2</sup> bhaṅginupāssi amāssa  
 paṭṭiyāti

*Bhāṅgin upāssanānam nūṭṭhitarī*

[(3) *Bhājat upatti ananānam*]

Tass evaṃ sabbasankharānam khayaṃ abhedamirodha  
 rummānam bhaṅginupassanānam asevaṇṭassa bhāventassa ba  
 hulikarontassa sabbabhava yonigatī ṭṭhīti sattavasesu jāhe  
 daka sankhara sukhena jīvītukamāssa bhīrukāpurisassa eī  
 vyaggha dīpī acchata raccha yakkha rakkhasa cāṇḍagoni  
 candakukkura pabbinnāmadacandahatthī ghora asivisa asani  
 vicakkā susana ranabhūmi jalita angarakasu adayo viya ma  
 habbhayam hutva upatthahanti Tassa atīta sankhara nīrud  
 dha paṇcuppanna nīrujjhanti anāgate nibbātanakāsan  
 khara pi evameva nīrujjhissanti ti passato etasmim thāne bhā  
 vatupaṭṭhanānam nīma uppajjati

Tatrāyaṃ upama — ekissa kīra itthīya tayo putta raja  
 paridhita Tesam raja sisacchedam anāpessi Sa puttēhi  
 saddhim aghatānam āgamaṃ Ath assa jettāputtassa  
 sisam chinditvā majjhimaṃ chinditum arābhimsu Sa  
 jettāssa sisam chinnaṃ majjhimaṃ ca chiṇṇamanāṃ disva  
 kaṇitthambū alāyaṃ viṇṇajjī āyaṃ pi etesaṃ yeva sādiso  
 bhavissati ti Tattha tassa itthīya jettāputtassa chinnaṃ  
 sadassanāṃ viya yogīno atītasankharānam nīrodhadassanāṃ  
 majjhimaṃ chiṇṇamanāsīsadassanāṃ viya paṇcuppannāṃ  
 nīrodhadassanāṃ āyaṃ pi etesaṃ yeva sādiso bhavissati  
 ti kaṇitthaputtambū alāyaṃ viṇṇajjanāṃ viya anāgate pi nib  
 bātanakāsankhara bhijjissanti ti anāgatanāṃ nīrodhadā  
 ssaṃ Tass evaṃ passato etasmim thāne uppajjati bhā  
 vatupaṭṭhanānam

Apāra pi upama — eka kīra pūṭipaja itthī dāsa dārake

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> sammāsatī

<sup>2</sup> S v, 440 A ii 93 and in eight other passages

vijjī Tesu nava matī eko hatthagato maritī, āro  
kucchisam Si nava dārike mate dāsamāṇe ca miyyamanam  
disva kucchigate aliyam viśajjī āyam pi etesam yeva  
sadiśo bhaviṣṣati ti Tattha tassā itthi yā navaṇṇam dārika  
nam maraṇanussāraṇam viya yogino atitāsaṅkharāṇam niro  
dhādassanam hatthagatassa miyyamanabhavadassanam viya  
yogino paccuppanṇanāṇam nirodhādassanam kucchigate alaya  
viśajjanam viya anagatāṇam nirodhādassanam Tass evam  
passato etasmim khane uppijati bhavatupaṭṭhanāṇam

Bhayaupaṭṭhanāṇam paṇa bhayati na bhayati ti ?  
Na bhayati Tam hi atitāsaṅkharā niruddha paccuppan  
nāni nirujjhanti anagata nirujjhissanti ti tīraṇamattam  
eva hoti, tasmā yatha namā cakkhuma puriso nagaradvare  
tiśo angarakasuyo olokayamano sayam na bhayati kevalam  
hi ssa ye ye ettha nīpatissanti sabbe anappakam dukkham  
anubhavissanti ti tīraṇamattam eva hoti Yatha va paṇa  
cakkhuma puriso khādīrasūlam āyosulam suvaṇṇasulan ti  
pāṭipatiya thapitam sulattāyam olokayamano sayam na  
bhayati kevalam hi ssa ye ye imesu sulesu nīpatissanti  
sabbe anappakam dukkham anubhavissanti ti tīraṇamattam  
eva hoti, evam eva bhayaupaṭṭhanāṇam sayam na bhayati,  
kevalam hi ssa angarakasuttāyasadiśesu sulattāyasadiśesu  
ca tisu bhavesu atitāsaṅkharā niruddha paccuppanna niruj  
jhanti, anagata nirujjhissanti ti tīraṇamattam eva hoti  
Yasma paṇa assa kevalam sabbabhava yonigatī thitī ni  
vasagata saṅkhara vyasanapanna sappatibhaya hutva  
bhayato upaṭṭhahanti, tasma bhayaupaṭṭhanāṇam ti vuc  
cati

Evam bhayato upaṭṭhane paṇa assa āyam Pālī —*aniccato  
manasīkaroto kim bhayato upaṭṭhāti ? Dukkhatō anattato  
manasīkaroto kim bhayato upaṭṭhāti ti ?<sup>1</sup> Aniccato manasīka  
roto nimittam bhayato upaṭṭhāti Dukkhatō manasīkaroto pa  
vattam bhayato upaṭṭhāti Anattato manasīkaroto nimittan  
ca pavattan ca bhayato upaṭṭhātī ti<sup>2</sup>*

Tattha nimittan ti saṅkharānimittam Atitanagatapac  
cuppanṇanāṇam saṅkharāṇam ev etam adbhivacanam aniccato

manasikaronto hi sankharanam maranam eva passati ten  
assa nimittam bhayato upatthati

*Parattan* ti ruparūpabhavapavatti, dukkhatō manasikaronto hi sukkhasammutaya pavattiya abhinhaṭṭipīḍanābhi-  
vam eva passati ten assa pavattam bhayato upatthati  
Anattato manasikaronto pana ubhayam p etam sunāgamaṃ  
vīya<sup>1</sup> marici gandhabbanigaradini vīya ca rittam tuccham  
suñnam aśamikam aparinayakam passati ten assa nimittāñ  
ca pavattāñ ca ubhayam bhayato upatthati ti

*Bhajatupatthananānam nittitvā*

[(4) *Ādinavanupassanānam*]

Tassa tam bhajatupatthananānam asevantassa bhaven  
tassa bahulikarontassa sabbabhava yoni gati thitī sattavāsesu  
nevā tanam, nā lenam na gati na patisarānam pannayati  
sabbabhava yoni gati thitī nivāśagatesu sankhāresu ekasān-  
kharepi patthana va paramaso va na hoti Tayo bhava vitāc-  
cikangirapunna angarakasuyo vīya cattaro mahabhutā gho-  
rāvivāsivīsa vīya<sup>1</sup> pañcakkhandha ukkhittasikkādhaka vīya  
cha ajjhātikāyatanaṃ sunāgamo vīya cha bahirāyatanā  
gānāghatacōra vīya satta viññanātthitīyo nava ca sattavā-  
cīkadasāhi agghihi aditta sampajjalita sījetibhuta vīya c  
sābbe sankhara gandabhūta rogabhūta sallabhuta aghabhūta  
ābādhabhuta vīya ca nīrassada nīrasa maha ādinavarasābhuta  
hutva upatthahanti Katham<sup>2</sup> Sukhena jīvātukamassa bhū-  
rukāpurisassa ramanīyakarasanthitam pi savalākam āva-  
vanāgahanam sasaddula vīya guha sagaharakkhasam vīya  
udakam sīmuṣṣitakhagga vīya paccatthika savīsam vīya  
bhojanam sacoro vīya maggo adittam āva angaram uyyut-  
tasena vīya ranabhumi Yatha hi so puriso etanī savalāka  
vanāgāhānadinī agaminī bhūto samviggō lomahatthajato  
samantato ādinavam eva passati evam evāyam yogavacaro  
bhaṅganupassanāvasena sabbasankhāresu bhayato upatthi-  
tesu samanto nīrasam nīrassadam ādinavam eva passati  
Tass evam passato ādinavīñānam nama uppannam hoti,  
yam sandhaya idam vuttam —*Katham bhajatupatthare*  
*pari ādinare nanam?*



Uppādo bhayan ti bhayatupatthāne paññā ādīnare nanam,  
 pavattam bhayan ti nimittam bhayan ti āyuhana  
 bhayan ti patisandhi bhayan ti gati bhayan ti  
 nibbatti bhayan ti uppatti bhayan ti jāti bhayan  
 ti jarā bhayan ti iyādhi bhayan ti maranam  
 bhayan ti soho bhayan ti paridero bhayan ti  
 upāyaso bhayan ti bhayatupatthāne paññā ādīnare nanam

Anuppādo kheman ti santipade nānam apparattam  
 pe anupāyaso kheman ti santipade nanam

Uppādo<sup>1</sup> bhayam, anuppādo kheman ti santipade nānam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso bhayam, anupajāso kheman ti  
 santipade nānam

Uppado dukkham ti bhayatupatthāne paññā ādīnare nanam,  
 pavattam pe upāyaso dukkham ti bhayatupatthāne  
 paññā ādīnare nānam

Anuppādo sukham ti santipade nānam apparattam  
 pe anupāyaso sukham ti santipade nānam

Uppādo dukkham anuppado sukham ti santipade nanam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso dukkham anupāyāso sukham  
 ti santipade nānam

Uppado sāmisan ti bhayatupatthāne paññā ādīnare nānam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso sāmisan ti bhayatupatthāne  
 paññā ādīnare nānam

Anuppado niramisan ti santipade nānam apparattam  
 pe anupayāso niramisan ti santipade nānam

Uppādo sāmisaṃ anuppādo niramisaṃ ti santipade nānam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso sāmisaṃ anupayāso niramisaṃ  
 ti santipade nanam

Uppado sankharā ti bhayatupatthāne paññā ādīnare nanam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso sankharā ti bhayatupatthāne  
 paññā ādīnare nānam

Anuppādo nibbanan ti santipade nānam apparattam  
 pe anupayāso nibbanan ti santipade nanam

Uppādo sankhāra anuppādo nibbanan ti santipade nanam,  
 pavattam pe upāyāso sankhāra anupayāso nibbanan  
 ti santipade nanam.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> omits Uppado to nānam (seven words)

*Uppādañ ca pavattan ca nimittam dukkhan ti passati,  
ayuhanam patisandhim nanam ādinare idam*

*Anuppādam appavattam animittam sukhan ti ca,  
anayuhanam appatīsandhim nanam santipade idam*

*Adinare 1 īnam panca thānesu jāyati  
panca thāne santipade dasa nane pajānati,  
dinnam nīnanam kusalatā nānādittīsu na kampatī ti*

*Tam 1 utatthena nānam pajananattī ena panna, tena uccati  
bhayatupatthā ie pannā adinare nānan ti <sup>1</sup>*

*Tattha upādo ti purimakkammappaccaya idha uppatti  
Pavattan ti tatha uppannassa pavattati Nimittan ti sab-  
bam pi sankharanimittam*

*Ayuhana ti ayatim patisandhihetubhūtam kammam  
Patisandhī ti ayatim uppatti*

*Gatī ti 3 vyā gatiya sa patisandhi hoti*

*Nibbatti ti khindhanam nibbattanam*

*Uppatti ti samapinnassa va uppannassa va ti evam vutta  
vipakappavatti*

*Jāti ti jaradinam paccayabhūta bhavapaccaya jati Jara-  
maranadayo pikata eva*

*Ettha ca uppadadayo pañc eva adinavaññanassa vatthu  
vasena vutta Sesa tesam vevacanavasena Nibbatti jati ti  
idam hi dvayam uppadassa c eva patisandhiya ca vevacanam  
Gati uppatti ti idam dvayam pavattassa Jaradayo nimit-  
tassa ti Ten aha —*

*Uppādan ca pavattan ca nimittam dukkhan ti passati,  
āyuhanam patisandhim nanam ādinare idan ti ca  
adīnave nanam panca thānesu jāyati ti ca*

*Anuppādo kīman ti santipade nanan ti adi pana adina-  
vaññanassa pūtipakkhaññanadassanattam vuttam Bhayatu  
patthānena va adinavam disva ubbiggahadayanam abhayam  
pi atthi khemam nirādinavan ti assasajanānattham pi etam  
vuttam Yasma va pan assa uppadadayo bhayato suppatit-  
thita honti tassa tūppatipakkhaninnam cittam hoti tasma*

bhayaṭupaṭṭhānaṃ vaṣeṇa siddhaṃsa adinavaññasa ānisaṃ  
saddassanattāram p' etāram vuttan ti vedittabbam

Ettha ca yaṃ bhayaṃ tam yaṃsā nīyamato dukkham,  
yañ ca dukkham, tam vaṭṭāmaṃ lokāmaṃ kilesaṃisehi vāp  
pamuttattā sīmaṃ eva, yañ ca sīmaṃ, tam saṅkhāra  
mattāram eva, tasmā *uppādo dukkhan ti bhayaṭupaṭṭhāne paññā*  
*ādīnare nā an ti adī vuttam* Evam sante pi bhayaṭkāreṇ  
dukkhākāreṇa sīmaṃsākareṇā ti evam ikāranānattato pavatti  
vaṣeṇ' ettha nānattam vedittabbam

*Dasa nāne pajānātī ti ādīnavaññanam pajānanto uppadaḍ*  
*vatthukāni pañce, anuppādadaḍvatthukāni pañce ti dase nānani*  
*pajānati pativijjhati sacchikāroti*

*Dvinnam nānam kusalatū ti ādīnavaññasa ceva santi*  
*padaññānaṃsa ca ti imesaṃ dvinnam kusalatāya*

*Nānādittḥisu na kampaṭī ti paramadittḥadhammanibbhinādi*  
*vaṣeṇa pavattāsu dittḥisu na vedhati*

Sesaṃ ettha uttanam evā ti

*Ādīnavaññanupassanā nānam nitthitam*

### [(5) *Nibbīdānupassananānam*]

So evaṃ sabbasaṅkhare adinavato passanto sabbabhava  
yoni gati viññanattḥuti sattāvāsagate sabhedake saṅkhāra  
gate nibbindati ukkanthati n' ābhīramati Seyyathapi nama  
cittakūṭapabbatapādābhīrato suvaṇṇarājahamso asucimhi  
candalagāmadāra avate n' ābhīramati, sattasu māhasaresu  
yeva abhīramati, evaṃ eva yaṃ pi yogi rājahamso supari  
dittḥadinave sabhedake saṅkharagate n' ābhīramati, bhāva  
naramatāya paṇi bhavanāratiyā samannāgatatta sattasu  
anupassanāsu yeva ramati Yatha ca suvaṇṇapañjare pak  
kḥitto siho mīgaraja n' ābhīramati, tiyojanasahassavittḥate  
pana Himavante yeva ramati, evaṃ yaṃ pi yogi siho tividhe  
sugatibhave pi n' ābhīramati, tisu pana anupassanāsu yeva  
ramati Yatha ca sabbaseto sattappattitḥo iddhima vaha  
sangamo chaddanto nāgaraja nagaramajjhe n' ābhīramati,  
Himavati Chaddantadahagahane<sup>1</sup> yeva abhīramati, evaṃ

ayam yogi varavarano sabbasmum pi sankharagate n abhira  
matī *anuppado khema* ti adina nayena ditthe sītipade yeva  
abhīramatī tanninna tappona tappabbhāramana<sup>so</sup> hoti ti

*Nibbidanupassana nissarita*

[(6) *Muncitukajata* 11]

Tam pī etam purimena nanadīyena atthato ekam  
ten ahu Porīna —bhayātupatthanam ekam eva tīnī namā  
labhati Sabbasan] hare bhayato addisa ti *bhajatupattā*  
*nam* nama jatam tesu yeva sankhāresu adināvam uppadesi  
ti *adīnava upassana* nama jatam tesu yeva sankhāresu nib  
bindamanam uppanna ti *nibbindanupassana* nama jatam ti  
Paliyam pi vuttam —*ya ca bhajatupatthane panīa ya ca*  
*adīnave* 1 *anā* *ya ca nibbida* ime dīarī na ekattha 1 *janjanam*  
*eva nana* 1 ti<sup>1</sup> Imīna pana nibbidanūmena imassa kulaput  
tassa nibbānantassa ukkanthantassa anabhīramantassa sab  
bābhava yonī gati vinnanāttīti satta<sup>va</sup> agatesu sabhedake  
su sankhāresu ekasankhāre pi cīttam na sajjati na laggati  
na bajjati sabbasma sankharagata muncitukamam nissarita  
kamam hoti

Yatha kī<sup>2</sup> Yatha nama jalabbhantaragato maccho  
sappamukhagato manduko panjarapakkhito vanīkukkuto  
dalhīpasavasagato migo ahitundāhatthagato sappo maha  
pankapakkhanto kunjaro supannamukhagato nagaraja Ra  
humukhappavītho cando sapattaparivarito puriso ti evam  
adāyo tato tato muncitukama nissaritukama va honti evam  
tassa yogino cīttam sabbasma sankharagata muncitukamam  
nissaritukamam hoti Ath assa evam sabbasankhāresu vig  
talayassa sabbasma sankharagata muncitukamassa uppajjati  
muncitukamyata nana ti

*Muncitukajata* 11 *11*

[(7) *Patīsanāhanupassanānam*]

So evam sabbābhava yonī gati tīti nivasagatēhi sabheda  
kehi sankhārehi muncitukamo sabbasma sankharagata mun

cum puna te jeva sankhare patisankhanupassana nāneva  
 tilakkhanam ropetva pariggaṇhatī So sabbāsankhāre ari-  
 e caṇṭi kato tavakaliko uppādayapariśeṇnato palokato  
 cūlato pabhāṅgato adhuvato viparināmadhammato asara-  
 lito vibhāvato sankhatato maranadhammato ti adīhi  
 kāraṇehi ANICCA ti passatī Abhinīhapatipīlanato dukkha-  
 mato dukkhavatthuto rogato gandato sallato aghato  
 ābadhato itito upāddavato bhayato upasaggato ātanato  
 ālenato asarānato ādināto aghamulato vadhakato sāsa-  
 vato marimiso jātudhammato jaradhammato vyādhi-  
 dhammato sokadhammato paridevadhammato upāyasa-  
 dhammato saṅkilesādhāmmato ti adīhi kāraṇehi DUKKHA  
 ti passatī Ajānato duggandhato jegucchato patikulato  
 amāndanarahato virupato vigacchato ti adīhi kāraṇehi  
 dukkhalakkhaṇassa parivārabhūto ASUBHATO passatī Pa-  
 rato rittato tucchato sunnato assamīkato amēśvato āva-  
 savattito ti adīhi kāraṇehi ANATTATO passatī Evam hi  
 passata tena<sup>1</sup> tilakkhanam ropetva saṅkhāra pariggaṇha-  
 tī nama honti

Kasīma paṇa ayaṃ ete evaṃ pariggaṇhatī ti? Muncanassa  
 upayasampādānattham Tatā avāṃ upama —eko kira pu-  
 riśo macche gaheśsamī ti macchakūpam gaheva udal e ośa-  
 peśi So kūpamukheśa haṭṭham otareva ānto udal e sūp-  
 pam givāva gaheva maccho me gahito ti attamaṇo āho  
 So maha vatā mayā maccho laddho ti! ukkūpīva passānto  
 sovatthikāttayadāssanena sūppo ti saṇjānīva bhito ādina-  
 vam diśā gāhane nibbindo muncitūl amo lūti a muncanassa  
 upayaṃ karonto aggaṇangutthato patthaya lūṭṭham nibbe-  
 dhetva baham ukkūpīva upariśeṇ di e tayo vare aṇṇīti a  
 sappam dubbalam katva gaccha lūṭṭhasappa ti viśaṇṇīti a  
 vegena talikāpal m aruṇha malāntaśā vata bho sūppa sa-  
 mukhato mutto smī ti! agatamaggam olokāyaṃ no attha

Tattha tassa puriśassa maccho ti saṇjāpam givāgal etva  
 i tīthakalo viya massa pi yogmo bhito va atthīti avāṃ patila-  
 blīti va tutthakalo Tassa kūpamukhato śīlam i līk etva  
 sovatthikāttayadāssanam viya massa glānāvīti bblī ogam

katvā sankhāresu tilakkhanadvaṇṇam Taṇṇa bhūṭikalo  
 viya māsassa bhayaṭupatṭhānāṇam Tato ādinavadvassanam  
 viya idinavānupassanānāṇam Galāre nibbindanām viya  
 nibbidānupassanānāṇam Sappam muñcitukāmarī viya muñ  
 citukamyatī nāṇam Muñcetanāṇa upavakarāṇam viya paṭi  
 sankhānupassanānāṇena sankhāresu tilakkhanāropāṇam Ie  
 thī hi so puriso sappam āvujhivā dubbalaṃ katvī navatteti  
 damasitum asamatthabbhāvam pāpeti sumuttam muñceti  
 evam ayaṃ yogītacaro tilakkhanāropāṇena sankhāre āvuj  
 jhivā dubbale katvī puna nīcevaṃkha subha attikārena  
 upatṭhatum asamatthataṃ pāpeti sumuttam muñceti  
 Tena vuttam muñcanassa upāvasampādavattham evam  
 parigganhātī ti

Etthāvatā ssa uppannam hoti paṭisankhānāṇam, vāṃ san  
 dhāya vuttam — *aniccato manasikāro to him paṭisankhānāṇam  
 uppijati? Dukkha to . . anattato manasikāro to him paṭi  
 sankhānāṇam uppijati? Aniccato manasikāro to nimittam  
 paṭisankhānāṇam uppijati Dukkha to manasikāro to pavat  
 tī ti paṭisankhānāṇam uppijati Anattato manasikāro to nimit  
 tañ ca pavattañ ca paṭisankhānāṇam uppijati ti*<sup>1</sup>

Ettha ca nimittam paṭisankhā ti sankhārinimittam adhu  
 vāṃ tvaakālīkaṃ ti aniccakālikavāseṇa jānitva Kāmañ  
 ca pīna pathaṇam jānitvī pīcchā ūṇam uppijati, vohīra  
 vāseṇa pīna mānañ ca pīccea dhamme ca uppijati māno  
 viññānaṃ ti ādini viya evam vuccati Ekattanayena vā  
 purimañ ca pacchimañ ca ekam katvā evam vuttan ti vedit  
 tabbim Iminā navena itarissimam pi padaḷaye attho  
 veditabbo ti

*Paṭisankhānupassanānāṇam nitthitam*

#### [(8) *Suññātanupassanānāṇam*]

So evam paṭisankhānupassanānāṇena sabbe sankhārā suññā  
 ti<sup>2</sup> pariggahetva puna suññam idam attena tā attaniyena vā  
 ti<sup>3</sup> dvikotikam suññatam parigganhāti So evam neva attā  
 nam na param kiñci attano parikkhārabbhāve thitāṃ disva,  
 puna n aham kvacani kaccaci kiñcana tasmim, na ca mama

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* II, 63

<sup>2</sup> *Cf S* I, 167

<sup>3</sup> *S* IV, 54

kācāmi lissā i e kincanāt attā i ti y i etthā catukotī a suu  
i t i kathit i tam pariggāhātī

Katāmi? Ayam hi n āham kācāmi ti kācā attanam na  
passatī Kassaci lincina tismun ti attāno attānam kā saci  
parassa kincanābhāve upanetabbam na passatī bh itth i e  
bh itāram sal āyāti ne v i sahāyam parikkharatthāne v i  
parikkharāmi māñ itv i upanetabbam na passatī ti attā o  
Na e mīma kācāmi ti etthā māmā saddam tava thapetvā  
nā ca kācāmi parassa e attānam kācā passatī ti ayam  
attā o Idāmi māmā sallāmi alaritvā māmā kismīci ku  
canat attā i ti so parassa attā māmā kismīci kincanābhāve  
attā i ti nā passatī ti attāno bhātīthāne vā bhātāram sahā  
yātīthāne v i sahāyam parikkharatīthāne vā parikkharāmi ti  
kismīci thāne parassa attānam iminā ku canābhāvena upa  
netabbam nā passatī ti attā o Evam ayam yasmā neva  
kātthaci attānam passatī i a tam parassa lincinābhāve upa  
netabbam passatī nā parassa attānam attāno lincanābhāve  
upanetabbam passatī tasmā i enā catukotīka sunnata parig  
gāhita hotī ti

Evam catukotīkam sunnatam pariggāhetvā puna chah  
akarehī sunnatam pariggāhātī Katham? Cakkhu sun  
nam attena va attaniyena vā nīccena va dhuvena va sassatena  
va aviparīnamādhāmena vā      Mano sunno      rūpa  
sunnā      dhammā sunnā      cakkhū vā nānam      mā  
no      v ānā vāmi      cakkhusamphāso ti evam yava jar i  
marāna nayo netabbam

Evam chah akarehī sunnatam pariggāhetvā puna attā  
akarehī pariggāhātī Seyyathidam —*rupam asarā i niss  
arā i s r apagatam nīccasarasarena i a dhīvasarasarena i o  
sukhasarasare a i a lasarasare a va i nīccena va dī i e a i a  
sassate a i a aviparīnamādhā i menā i a vedanā      sa i a  
saṅkhārā      v i i a tam cakkhu      jaramaranam  
asaram nissaram sarapagatam nīccasarasarena vā dhīva  
sarasarena vā sukhasarasarena va attasīrasarena vā  
nīccena va dhuvena va sassatena va aviparīnamādhāmi enā  
va Iatha nalo asaro nissaro sarapagato yath i era do jatha  
udumbaro yath i a setavaccho jatha p lībhaddako jath i p l e c  
pi do jatha ulakabubbula n yatha i v r e jath i a kad līkkan*

*dhō yattha maja asurā nissira sarapajata etam eiarupam  
pe<sup>1</sup> jaramaranam asiram nissaram siripigatam  
nissarasarena va pe aviparināmadhūmena  
va ti*

So evam uttāha akārehi suñnatam pariggahetva puna  
dasah akārehi pariggaṇhatī Katham<sup>2</sup> *Rūpaṇi rittato  
passati tucchato sunnato anattato anissarijato akamakari  
yato alabbhānījato avasāttakato parato virittato passati  
vedanam pe vinnanam rittato pe virittato  
passati ti<sup>2</sup> evam dasah akārehi suñnatam pariggahetva puna  
dvadasah akārehi pariggaṇhatī Seyyathidam rūpaṇi na  
satto na jīro na nāro na manāro na utthi na puriso na attū  
na attantjānā n aham na mama na annassa na kassaci  
vedanā pe vinnanam na kassaci ti<sup>3</sup>*

Evam dvadasah akārehi sunnatam pariggahetva puna  
tiranaparīnūvasena dvacattāsisayā akārehi sunnatam parig  
gaṇhatī *rupam aniccato dukkhato rogato gandato sallato  
aghatō abadhato parato palokato itilo upaddavato bhayato  
upasaggato calato pabhanguto<sup>4</sup> addhuvato atanato alenato  
asiranato asaranibhūto<sup>5</sup> rittato tucchato sunnato anattato  
anassadato<sup>5</sup> ādinavato viparīnāmadhammato asarakato agha  
mulato vadhakato vibhavato sasavato sankhatato Maramisato  
jatidhammato jaradhammato vvaḍḍhidhammato marana  
dhammato sokaparidevadukkhadomanassa upayasadhamma  
to samudayato atthangūmato nissaranato passati<sup>6</sup> veda  
nam pe vinnanam aniccato pe nissara  
nato passati Vuttam pi e etam —rupam aniccato pe  
nissaranato passanto sunnato lokam avekkhati<sup>7</sup> Veda  
nam pe vinnanam aniccato pe nissara  
nato passanto sunnato lokam avekkhati*

<sup>1</sup> *Cullavāḍḍesa* 278 f<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* 279<sup>3</sup> *Ibid* 280 with a few discrepant readings<sup>4</sup> P T S ed of Pts II, 238 pabhangato<sup>5</sup> *Loc cit* omits<sup>6</sup> Cf *ibid* 127 For the last three Pts *loc cit* reads sankile  
sikkadhammato<sup>7</sup> *Ibid* 278 f



sankhararammanam eva hutva pavattati samudhikam  
disakiko viya<sup>1</sup> Simudhika kira vanijaka namam irohanta  
disakakam nama gahanti Te yada nūva vatakkhitta vide  
sam pakkhandati tiram na pāññayati, tadā disakakam vassaj  
jenti So kupakavattito akasam langhuta sabbalīsa ca  
vidisa ca anugantva, sace tiram passati tad abhimukho va  
gacchati no ce passati, punappuna agantva kūṭakavatt  
thim yeva alliyati Evam eva sace sankharupekkhaṇam  
santipadam Nibbanam santato passati, sabbam sankhara  
pavattim vassajetva Nibbanam eva pakkhandati no ce  
passati punappuna sankhararammanam eva hutva pavat  
tati

Tad idam suppagge piṭṭham vaṭṭayamanam viya, nup  
paṭṭitakappasam vihatamanam viya, nanapi akarato san  
khare pariggahetva bhayaṇ ca nandiṇ ca pahaya sankhara  
vicinane majjhattam hutva tividhānupassanavasena titthati  
Evam titthamanam tividhavi mokkhamukhabhavam apajji  
ta satta ariyapuggal vibhagaya piccayo hoti Tat idam  
tividhanupassanavasena pavattanato tinnam indriyam  
adhipateyyavasena tividhavi mokkhamukhabhavam apajjati  
nama Tisso hi anupassana tinnim vi mokkhamukhani ti vuc  
ca iti Yath aha —*tinnim llo pan imam vimokkhamukhāni  
lohanūyānā ja samvattanti Sabbasankhare paricchedapari  
vatumato samanupassanato ja animuttā jā ca dhātuyā cittasam  
pakkhandanatī ja, sabbasankhāresu mano samuttejanatāya ap  
parihita ja ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanataya, sabbadhamme  
pirato samanupassanatī ja sunnatāya ca dhātuyā cittasampak  
khandanatāya Imāni tinnim vi mokkhamukhāni lohanūyānā ja  
samvattanti ti*<sup>2</sup>

Tattha paricchedapari vatumato ti udayabbayavasena pa  
ricchedato ceva parivatūmato ca Aniccānupassanam hi  
udayato pubbe sankhara n atthi ti paricchinditva tesam  
gāṁ samanvesamanam vayo param na gacchanti, etth'  
eva antaradhayanti ti parivatūmato samanupassati

Mano-samuttejanatā jā ti cittasamvejanataya Dukkha  
nupassanena hi sankhāresu cittam samvejati

<sup>1</sup> Cf D i, 222, A iii 368, Jat iii, 267

<sup>2</sup> Pts ii 48

*Parato samanupassanatāyā ti n aham, na mama ti evaṃ anattato samanupassanatāya*

Iti imani tini padāni aniccanupassanadinam vasenā vuttanti ti veditabbani Ten eva tad anantare pañhavissajjane vuttam aniccato manasikaroto khayato sankhāra upatthalanti *Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upatthahanti Anat tato manasikaroto sunñato sankhārā upatthahanti ti*<sup>1</sup>

Katame paṇa te vimokkha yesam imani anupassanani mukhami ti<sup>2</sup> ANIMITTO, APPANIMITTO, SUÑÑATO ti ete tayo Vuttam h etam —aniccato manasikaronto adhivimokkhaba hulo animittam vimokkham patilabhati Dukkhatō manasikaronto pāssaddhi bahulo appanīhitam vimokkham patilabhati Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo suññatavimokkham patilabhati ti<sup>3</sup> Ettha ca *animitto vimokkho* ti animitta karena Nibbanam arammanam katva pavatto arivamaggo So hi nimuttaya dhatuya uppannatta animitto, kilesehi ca vimuttattā vimokkho Eten eva nayena appanīhitakarena Nibbanam arammanam katva pavatto appanīhito sunñata karena Nibbanam arammanam katva pavatto suññato ti veditabbo

Yam pana Abhidhamme *yasmim samaye lokuttaram jhānam bhāveti nuyyanikam apacayagāmmam ditthigatānam pahānaya pathamaya bhūmiyā patiyā vivicca eva kamehi pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati appanīhitam sunnatan ti*<sup>4</sup> evam vimokkhavajjam eva vuttam Tam nippariyayato vipassana gamanam sandhava vipassanañānam hi, kincapi Patissam bhidamagge *aniccanupassanam nānam niccato abhinivesam muncatī ti sunñato vimokkho dukkhānupassanananam sukhato abhinivesa, anattānupassananānam attato abhinivesam muncatī ti sunnato vimokkho ti*<sup>5</sup> evam abhinivesam muncana vasena sunñato vimokkho ti ca *aniccanupassanananam niccato nimittam<sup>6</sup> muncatī ti animitto vimokkho dukkhānupassanam nānam sukhato nimittam anattānupassanam nānam attato nimittam muncatī ti nimitto vimokkho ti*<sup>6</sup> evam nimittā

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* II 48<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* p 58<sup>3</sup> *Dhs* § 510<sup>4</sup> *Pts* II 67 PTS *ed* reads *abhinivesa an d muncatī ti*<sup>5</sup> PTS *ed* *nimittā and below*<sup>6</sup> *Ibid* p 68

cato manasikaroto saddhindriyam adhimuttam hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā solāpatilīphalam sacchikatam hoti tena vuccati saddhāvimutto ti<sup>1</sup> adī Aparam pi vuttam —saddahanto vimutto ti saddhāvimutto Phutthantam sacchikato ti kāyasakkhī Dittthantam patto ti ditthappatto Saddalanto vimuccati ti saddhāvimutto Jhānaphassam pathamam phusati pacchā nirodham Aibbānam sacchikaroti ti kāyasakkhī Dukkhā sankhārā sukho nirodho ti ñātam hoti, dittham, viditam, sacchikatam, phusitam paññāyā ti ditthappatto ti<sup>2</sup> Itaresu panī catusu siddham anussarati, siddhāya va anussarati gacchati ti saddhanusārī Tatha paññasankhatam dhammam anussarati, dhammena va anussarati ti dhammanusārī Aru pajjhanena ceva arāyamaggena ca ti ubbhato bhāgena vimutto ti ubbhato bhāgavimutto Pajjananto vimutto ti paññavimutto ti evam vacanatto veditabbo ti

*Sankharupekkhā ñānam*

[*Muncitukamyatanānam*]

Tam pan etam purimena ñānadīyena atthato ekam Ten ahu Porana —idam sankharupekkhāñānam ekam eva tīni namani labhati Hettha muncitukamyatāñānam nama jatam, majjhe patisankhanupassana ñānam nama, ante ca sikhappattam sankhārupekkhāñānam nāma Paliyam pi vuttam —katham muncitukamyatā patisankhasantitthānā panna sankharupekkhāsu nānam<sup>3</sup> Uppādam muñcitukamyatā sankhasantitthana panna sankharupekkhāsu nānam<sup>3</sup> parattam nimuttam pe upayāsam muncitukamyatā patī sankhāsantitthānā panna sankhārupekkhāsu nānam Uppado dukkhan ti pe bhayan ti samisan ti pe uppado sankhārā ti pe upāyaso sankhārā ti muncitukamyatā patisankha santitthana pañña sankharupekkhasu ñānam ti<sup>4</sup>

Tattha muncitukamyatā ca sā patisankha ca santitthana ca ti muñcitukamyatā patisankhasantitthana Iti pubbā

<sup>1</sup> Pts 11, 23 So S<sup>b</sup> and PTS ed with ti ll SK ñānam S<sup>b</sup> B<sup>h</sup> read ñānam B<sup>m</sup> reads ñānam hoti ñātam

<sup>2</sup> Ibid 11, 52 <sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> omits preceding clause <sup>4</sup> Pts 1, 60 f

bhāge nibbidāñānena nibbindanta'ssa upādādinī pariccajitu-kāmatā muñcutukamyatā. Muñcanassa upāyakaranattham majjhe patisankhānam patisankhā. Muñcitvā avasāne aj-jhupekkhanam santitthanā, yam sandhāya: *uppādo san-khārū, te sankhāre ajjupekkhati ti sankhārupekkhā ti*<sup>1</sup> ādi vuttam. Evam ekam ev' idam nānam

Api ca imāya pi Paliyā idam evam evā ti vedittabbam. Vuttam h' etam.—*yā ca muñcutukamyatā yā ca patisankhā-nupassanā yā ca sankhārupekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, ryan-janam eva nānam ti*<sup>2</sup>

Evam adhigatasankhārupekkhassa pana imassa kulaput-tassa vipassanā sikhāppattā vutthānagāminī hoti. Sikhāp-pattā vipassanā ti vā, vutthānagāminī ti<sup>3</sup> vā sankhārupek-khādi-nānattayass' eva etam nānam. Sā hi sikhā uttama-bhāvam pattattā sikhāppattā Vutthānam gacchati ti vut-thānagāminī<sup>4</sup> Vutthānam vuccati bahiddhā nimittabhūtato abhinivittavattuto ceva ajjhata-pavattato ca vutthahanato maggo; tam gacchati ti vutthānagāminī, maggena saddhim ghatiyati ti attho.

Tatr' āyam abhinivesavutthānānam avibhāvattāya mātī-kā —ajhattam abhinivisitvā ajhattā vutthāti, ajhattam abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vutthāti, bahiddhā abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vutthāti; bahiddhā abhinivisitvā ajhattā vutthāti, rūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vutthāti, rūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vutthāti, arūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vutthāti arūpe abhi-nivisitvā rūpā vutthāti, ekappahārena pañcahi khandhehi vut-thāti, aniccato abhinivisitvā aniccato vutthāti, aniccato abhi-nivisitvā dukkhato anattato vutthāti, dukkhato abhinivisi-tvā dukkhato aniccato anattato vutthāti, anattato abhinivi-sitvā anattato aniccato dukkhato vutthāti. Katham?

Idh' ekacco ādito va ajhattasankhāresu abhinivisati Abhinivisitvā te passati Yasmā pana na suddha ajhatta-dassanamatten' eva maggavutthānam hoti, bahiddhā pi datthabbam eva, tasmā parassa khandhe pi anupādinnasan-khāre pi aniccam dukkham anattā ti passati So kālena

<sup>1</sup> Pts. 1, 61.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>bh</sup> uttha°.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid 11, 64.

<sup>4</sup> So also S<sup>bh</sup>.

ajjhataṃ samasati kaleṃ bahiddha Tass evaṃ sammasato ajjhataṃ sammasanā kale vipassana maggena saddhim ghatiyati Ayam ajjhataṃ abhinivisitva ajjhataṃ vutthati nama Sace paṇa assa bahiddha sammasanā kale vipassana maggena saddhim ghatiyati ayam ajjhataṃ abhinivisitva bahiddha vutthati nama Esa nayo bahiddha abhinivisitva bahiddha ca ajjhata ca vutthane pi

Aparo adito va rupe abhinivisati abhinivisitva bhutaru paṇa ca upadarupaṇa ca rasam katva passati Yasma pana na suddharupadassana maggen eva vutthanam hoti arupam pi datthabbam eva tasma tam rupam arammanam katva uppannam vedanam sannam sankhara vinuṇaṇaṇi ca idam arupan ti arupam passati So kaleṃ rupam sammasati kalena arupam Tass evaṃ sammasato rupasammasanā kale vipassana maggena saddhim ghatiyati Ayam rupe abhinivisitva rupe vutthati nama Sace paṇa assa arupe sammasanā kale vipassana maggena saddhim ghatiyati ayam rupe abhinivisitva arupe vutthati nama Esa nayo arupe abhinivisitva aruparupa ca vutthane pi Yam kinci samu dayadhammam sabbaṃ taṇi virodhadhamman ti<sup>1</sup> evaṃ abhinivisitva evaṃ eva vutthanakāle pana ekappaharena paucali khandhehi vutthati nama

Eko adito va aniccato sankhara sammasati Yasma pana na aniccato sammasanamatten eva vutthanam hoti dukkhato pi anattato pi sammasitabbam eva tasma dukkhato pi anattato pi sammasati Tass evaṃ patipannassa aniccato sammasanā kale vutthanam hoti Ayam aniccato abhinivisitva aniccato vutthati nama Sace paṇa assa dukkhato anattato sammasanā kale vutthanam hoti ayam aniccato abhinivisitva dukkhato anattato vutthati nama Esa nayo dukkhato anattato abhinivisitva sevavutthanesu i

Etti ca yo pi aniccato abhinivisito vo i dukkhato vo i anattato vutthanakāle ca aniccato vutthanam hoti Tayo pi jana adhimokkhabahula honti sadhū dīyam paṇi bhanti anamittavimokkheṇa vimuccanti paṭhamamagga khaṇe sa l l anusarino honti sattasu t h u su sa l l vimutti

Sace jana dukkhato vutthanam hoti tayo pi jana paṇḍit  
 dhibhūta honti samādhindriyam paṭilabhanti apanihita  
 vimokkheṇa vimuccanti, sabbattha kayasakkhino honti  
 Yassa paṇ ettha arupajjhanam padakam, so vaggā hale ubha  
 to bhagavimutto hoti. Ittha nesam anattato vutthanam hoti  
 Tayo pi jana vedabhūta honti paṇḍindriyam paṭilabhanti  
 suññata vimokkheṇa vimuccanti paṭhamamaggakkhine  
 dhammanuvarino honti chasu ṭhaneṣu diṭṭhappatta agga  
 phale paṇḍa vimutta ti

Idam saddhim purima pucchamaññeṇa imassa vutthana  
 gaminīya vipassanā avibhavattham dvadasa upamā vedu  
 tabba Tasam idam udanam —

Vaggulī lanhasappo ca gharim go<sup>1</sup> jakkhi darako,

khuddam<sup>2</sup> pipasam situnham andhakaram visena ca ti

Ima ca upama bhavatupaṭṭhanato pibhuti vattha katthac  
 nane thatva aharitum vatteyyum Imasmim pana ṭhane  
 iharīyamanasū bhavatupaṭṭhanato yava phalananam sabbam  
 pīkatam hoti tasma idh eva aharitabba ti vutta

1 *Vaggulī* ti eka kira vaggulī ettha puppham va phalam  
 va labhissamī ti pañcasakhe madhukarukkhe nīḷitva ekam  
 sakham paramasitva na tattha kinci puppham va phalam va  
 gayhupagam addasī. Yatha ca ekam evam dutiyam tatiyam  
 catuttham pañcamam pi sakham paramasitva n addasī  
 Sa aphalo vat ayam rukkhho l n atth ettha kinci gayhupa  
 gan ti tasmim rukkhe alayam vissajjēva ujukaya sakhaya  
 aruḷha vitapāntareṇa sīsam nīharitva uddham ulloketva  
 akāse uppatitva anūasmim phalārukkhe nīḷiyati Tattha  
 vaggulī viya yogavacaro dāṭṭhabbo pañcasakho madhuka  
 rukkhho viya pañcupadanakkhandha tattha vaggulīya nī  
 yanam viya yogino khandhapañcake abhiniveso tassa eke  
 kam sakham paramasitva linci gayhupagam vadi va avasesa  
 sakha paramasīnam viya yogino rupakkhandham samma  
 sitva tattha kinci gayhupagam vadi va avasesakkhandhasam  
 masanam tassa aphalo vat ayam rukkhho ti rukkhe alaya  
 vissajjanam viya yogino pañcasu pi khandhesu aniccakā

kl anadi lassanavasena nibbindantassa muncitukamyatā hi  
 unattayam tassa ujukaya sikhaya upari arohanam viya  
 yogino anulomam sisam niharitva uddham ullokanam viya  
 gotrabhunanam akase uppātanam viya maggañānam annas-  
 sam phalarukkhe nīḷayanam viya phalananam

2 *Kanhasappupama* paṭisankhanane vutta va (p 601 f)  
 Upamasamsandane paṇi ettha sappavissajjanam viya gotrab-  
 hunanam muncitva agatamaggam olokentassa thūnam viya  
 magganam gantva abhiyatthane thanam viya phalanam  
 tiyam viseso

3 *Gharani* ti gharasamule kira sayam bhujitva sayanam  
 aruyha niddam okkante gharam adivuttam So pabujh-  
 itva aggim disva bhito sādhuva ssa sare adayhamarō nīk-  
 khameyyan ti olokayamano maggim disva nikkhamitva ve-  
 gena khematthanam gantva thito Tattha gharassamika-  
 bhujitva sayanam aruyha niddokkamanam viya balaputhu-  
 janassa khandhapancake aham mama ti gahanam pabujh-  
 itva aggim disva bhitaḥalo viya sammapatipāḷam patipaj-  
 jitva tilakkhanam disva bhayatupatthananam nikkha-  
 manamaggam olokam viya muncitukamyata nam mag-  
 gadassanam viya anulomam nikkhamanam viya gotrabhu-  
 nanam vegena gamanam viya maggañānam khematthane-  
 thanam viya phalanam

4 *Go* ti ekassa kira lassakassa rattibhage niddam okka-  
 tassa vajam bhinditva gona jātā So piccusasamaye tattha  
 gantva olovento tesam palatabhavam natva ariupadam  
 gantva ranno gone addasa Te mayham gona ti sallakkhetva  
 aharanto pabhataḥale na ime mayham gona ranno go-  
 ti sanjanitva yava mam corō yan ti gahetva rajapurisa-  
 anayavyasanam papenti tavā dēva palayissamī ti bhito  
 gone pahayavegena palayitva nibbhayatthane atthasi Tat-  
 tha mayham gona ti rajagonanam galanam viya balaputhu-  
 janassa aham mama ti khandhanam galanam pablate  
 rajagona ti sanjananam viya yoginō tilakkhānavasena klā-  
 dhanam anicca dukkha anatta ti sanjananam bhitaḥalo  
 viya bhayatupatthananam vissajjiva gantukaritat viya  
 muncitukamyatā vissajjanam viya gotrabhu palayanam  
 viya maggo palayitva abhiyante e tiyam viya phalanam

5 Yakkū ti eko kira puriso yakkhiniva saddhim samva sam kappesi Sa rattibhage sutto avan ti mantva amakasū sinam gantva manussamamsam khadati So kuhim esa gacchati ti anubandhitva manussamamsam khadamanam disva tassa amanussibhavam natva vāva mām na khadati tava palayitassami ti bhito vegena palavitva khemaṭṭhane atthasi Tattha yakkhiniva saddhim samvaso viya khandhanam aham mama ti gahanam susane manussamamsam khadamanam disva yakkhimi ayan ti jananam viya khandhanam tilakkhanam disva amiccad bhavajananam bhītakalo viya bhayatupatthanam palayitukamata viya muncitukamyata susanavijahanam viya gotrabhu vegena palayanam viya maggo abhayaḍese thanam viya phalam

6 Duralo ti eka kira puttāgiddhuni itthi sa uparipāsade māsina va antaravithiyam darakasaddam sutva putto nu kho me kenaci vihethiyati ti vegasa gantva attano putto ti sannaya paraputtam aggabesi Sa paraputto ayan ti sanjanitva ottappamana ito c ito ca oloketva ma h eva mam koci daralācori ayan ti vadeyya ti darakam tatth eva oro jetva puri va vegasa pasadam aruyha nisidi Tattha attano puttāsannaya paraputtassa gahanam viya aham mama ti pancakkhandhaggahanam paraputto ayan ti sanjananam viya tilakkj anavasena n aham na mama ti sanjananam ottappanam viya bhayatupatthanam ito c ito ca olokanam viya muncitukamyata nanam tatth eva darakassa oro panam viya anulomam oropetva antaravithiyam thūṭh kalo viya gotrabhu pasadaruhanam viya maggo aruyha nīdanam viya phalam

7-12 Ki daṭṭa pasāsi sutinham andhakaram vīsenā ca ti ima paṇi cha upama vutthanagaminiya vipassanaya thitas saloku tāraddhamabh mukhaninnaponapabbharabhavadaṣṣa nattlami vutta

7 Yatha pi khudaya abhibhuto sujighacchito puriso sadu rasam bhojanam pattheti evam ev ayam samśaravattajī glacchava phittho yogavac ro amatarasam kayagata satī bhojanam pattheti

8 Yatha ca pīpa ito puriso parisussamanakanthamukho ane kangasambl aram panakam pattheti evam ev ayam samsara



vāṭṭapīṣṣīya ph iṭṭho yog wacaro ariyam atthangikamagga panakam pattheti

9 Yatha pana sīṭṭasamphutṭho puriso unham i attheti evam ev ayam samsaravatte tñhasinehasitena phutṭho yogava caro kilesasantipakam maggatejam pattheti

10 Yathā ca unhasam i hutṭho puriso sītam i attheti evam ev ayam samsaravatte ekadasagga santapa santatto yogava caro ekadasagga upasamam Nibbanam pattheti

11 Yatha pana andhakapareto puriso alokam pattheti evam ev ayam vijjandhakarena onaddhapariyonaddho yog wacaro nivalokam maggabhavanam pattheti

12 Yatha ca viśasamphutṭho puriso viśaghatanam bhesaj jam pattheti evam ev ayam kilesaviśasamphutṭho yogava caro kilesavisanimmathanam amatosadham Nibbanam pattheti Tenā vuttam tass evam janato evam pīṣṣato tiṣṭha bhavesu pe navasu sīttavasesu cīttam patīyati paṭikuṭṭi paṭivattati na sampasariyati upekkha va paṭikuṭṭi va santhati Seyyatha pi nama padumapalase iṣṭa pona ti<sup>1</sup> sabbam pubbe vuttanayen eva veditabbam Etti vata ca pan esa patīnācaro nama hoti jam sandhaya vuttam —

*Patīnācarassa bhikkhuno bhāṣānāssa vuttanāna sam*

*samaggīyam ahu tassa tam yo attarā bhavane na dassaye ti*

Evam idam saṅkharupekkha nanam yogino i utīnācarabha vām nīyametva uttarim<sup>2</sup> ariyamaggassapi bojjhanga maggan ga jhananga patipadavimokkha viśesaṃ nīyameti Keci hi therā bojjhanga maggan ga jhananganam viśesaṃ pada ka j jhanam nīyameti ti vadanti Keci vipassanaya arammāna bhūta khandha nīyanti ti vadanti Keci puggalaj jhaṣayo nīyameti ti vadanti Tesam pi vadesu ayam pubba bhag vutṭhanagamini vipassana nīyameti yeva ti veditabba Tatā ayam anupubbikatha —vipassana nīyamena hi sukkhaviśa sakassa uppannamaggo pi samapattīlabhino jhanam pada kam akatva uppannamaggo pi pathamaj jhanam padākam

<sup>1</sup> Above p 606

<sup>2</sup> Sn ver 809

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>b</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> uttari

katvā, pakinnikasankhāre sammavutvā, uppāditamaggo pi  
 paṭhamajjhānikā va honti Sabbesu satta bojjhangāni  
 attha maggaṅgāni pañca jhānagāni honti Tesam hi pub-  
 babhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā pi upekkhāsahagatā  
 pi hutva vutthīnākle sankhārupekkhābhāvam patva sona-  
 nassasahagatā hoti Pañcamagge dutiya tatiya catutthi  
 jhānāni pādakāni katvā uppāditamaggesu yathākkamenā va  
 jhanam caturāṅgikam, tivaṅgikam, duvaṅgikān ca hoti, sab-  
 besu panā satta maggaṅgāni honti, catutthe cha bojjhangāni  
 Ayam viseso pādakajjhānaniyāmena ceva vipassanāniya-  
 mena ca hoti Tesam pi hi pubbabhāgavipassanā somanassa-  
 sahagatā pi upekkhāsahagatā pi hoti, vutthānagāmuni sona-  
 nassasahagatā va Pañcamajjhanam pādakam katvā nib-  
 battitamagge pana upekkhā cūṭṭekaggaṭṭhāsena dve jhāna-  
 gāni, bojjhangamaggangāni cha, satta c eva Ayam pi  
 viseso ubhayaniyamāseva hoti, imasim hi naye pubba-  
 bhāgavipassana somanassasahagatā vā upekkhāsahagatā vā  
 hoti, vutthīnagāmuni upekkhāsahagatā va Arūpajjhānam  
 pādakam katva uppāditamagge pi es' eva nayo

Evam pādakajjhanato vutthāya ye koci sankhāre samāna-  
 sūti nibbattitamaggassa āsannapadeso vutthitasamāpatti-  
 attano sadisabhavam karoti, bhūmivanno vira godhavaṇṇassa  
 Dutiyattheravāde pana yato yato samāpattito vutthāya ye  
 ye samāpattidhamme sammāsiva maggo nibbattito hoti,  
 tam tam samāpattisadiṣo va hoti Tatra pi ca vipassana-  
 niyamo vuttanāyen' eva veditabbo Tatiyattheravāde  
 attano attano ajjhāsavānurupena yam yam jhanam pāda-  
 kam katvā ye ye jhānadhamme sammāsivā maggo nibbattito,  
 tam tam jhānasadiṣo va hoti, pādakajjhānam pana sammā-  
 tajjhānam vā, vinā ajjhāsiyamatten' eva, tam na yjhati  
 Svāyam attho Nandakovādasuttena<sup>1</sup> dipetabbo Etthā pi  
 ca vipassanāniyamo vuttanāyen' eva veditabbo

Evam tāva sankharupekkha bojjhanga maggaṅga jhāna-  
 gam niyāmeti ti veditabbā Sace pan' ayam ādito kalese  
 vikkhambhiyamana dukkheṇa appavogenā sasankhārena  
 vikkhambhetum asakki, dukkha patipadā nāma hoti, vā

pariyāyena sukha patipadā Kilese pana vikkhambhitva  
vipassana parivāsam maggapātubhāvam sanīkam kurumanā  
dandhābhīññā nama hoti, vipariyayena khippabhiññā Iti  
ayam sankhārupekkhā agamāny itthāne thātvā attano attano  
maggassa nāmam deti, tena maggo cattāri nāmāni labhati  
Sī pan' āyam patipada kassaci bhikkhuno nānā hoti, kassaci  
catusu pi maggesu ekā va, Buddhānam pana cattāro pi  
maggā, sukhā patipada khippabhiññā va ahesum, tatha  
Dhammasenapatissā Mahamoggallānattherassa paṇi pa  
thamamaggo sukhāpatipado khippābhīñño ahoṣi, upari tayo  
! dukkhapatipadā, dandhabhiññā

Yatha ca patipada evam adhipatayo pi kassaci bhikkhuno  
catusu maggesu nana honti, kassaci catusu pi eko va Evam  
sankharupekkhā patipadavisesam niyāmeti Yatha pana  
vimokkavisesam niyāmeti, tam pubbe vuttam eva<sup>1</sup>

Api ca maggo nāma pañcahi kīraṇehi namam labhati  
sarasena va paccanīkena va sagunena va ārammanena vā  
āgamanena va

Sace hi sankharupekkha aniccato sankhare sammāsītva  
vutthati, animuttavimokkheṇa vimuccati Sace dukkhato  
sammāsītva vutthāti, appanīhitavimokkheṇa vimuccati  
Sace anattato sammāsītva vutthati, suññatavimokkheṇa  
vimuccati Idam *sarasato* namam nāma

Yasma pan esa aniccānupassanāya sankhāranam ghana  
vinibbhogam katva niccānimitta dhuvaṇimitta sassaṭṭānimut  
tanī pajahanto agato, tasma ānimutto, dukkhanupasaṇāya  
pana sukhasaññam pahāya paṇidhum patthanam sukka  
petvā āgātattā appanīhito, anattanupassanāya attā satta  
puggalasaññam pahāya sankhārānam suññato ditthatta  
suññato ti idam *paccanīkato* namam nama

Ragadīhi paṇi esa suññatti suññato, rūpaṇimuttādinam  
ragāṇimuttadinam yeva va abhāvena ānimutto, rāgāpaṇidhū  
adinam abhāvato appanīhito ti idam aṣṣa *sagunato* nāmam

Svāyān suññatam ānimuttam appanīhitāṃ ca Nibbānam  
vammānam karoti ti pi suññato ānimutto appanīhito ti vuccati  
Idam aṣṣa *arammanato* namam

igamanam paṇa duvidham vipassanagamanam maggaganā ca Tattha magge vipassanagamanam labbhati phale maggagamanam Anuttanupassa hi sunnata namā Sūfina tavipassanaya maggo sunnato aniecanupassana animittā nama animittavipassanaya maggo animitto Idam paṇa namam nā Abhidhammapariyāyena labbhati Suttantaparivāyena labbhati

Tatra hi gotrabhūvanam animittam Nibbanam arammanam katva animittānamakam hutva sīyam agamanīyatthane thatva maggassa namam deti ti vadanti Tena maggo animitto ti vutto Maggagamanena paṇa phalim animittam ti yujjati yeva Dukkhanupassana sankhāresu paṇḍbim sukkhapetvā agatatta appanīhita nama Appanīhitavipassanaya maggo appanīhita Appanīhitamaggassa phalim appanīhitam Evam vipassana uttano namam maggassa deti maggo phalassa ti idam igamanato namam

Evam sīyam sankharupekkhā vimokkhavīseṣam nīyameti ti

*Sankharupekkhā nānam nīthitam*

[Anulomaṇaṇaṇi]

Tassa tam sankharupekkhānam aśevantassa bhaventassa bahulīkārantaṣṣa adhimokkhasiddha balavatara nibbattati, virīyam supaggaḥitam hoti satī supatīhita cīttam susamāhutam tikkhatara sankharupekkhā uppajjati Tassa daṇi maggo uppajjissati ti sankharupekkhā sankhāre anicca ti va dukkha ti va anatta ti va sammāsīva bhavangam otaṛati Bhavanganantaram sankharupekkhaya katanāyena eva sankhāre anicca ti va dukkha ti va anatta ti va arammanam kurumanam uppajjati manodvaravajjanam Tato bhavangam avatteti<sup>1</sup> uppannassa tassa kīriyacīttassa nantarim avīcikam<sup>2</sup> cīttasantatim anuppabandhanānam tath eva sankhāre arammanam katva uppajjati pathama jāvanīcīttam jam parīkamman ti vuccati Tad anantaram tath eva sankhāre arammanam katva uppajjati dutīyajāvanā cīttam jam upacaran ti vuccati Tad anantaram pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>um</sup> avattati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> avīcikam

## Suttasamsandana

Idaṃ ca pana anulomañānam sankharammanaya vuttha  
nagamūnya vipassanaya pariyosanam hoti Sabbeṇa sab  
bam pana gotrabhuñānam vutthanagamūnya vipassanaya  
pariyosanam

Idani tassa yeva vutthanagamūnya vipassanaya sammo  
battham vāram suttasamsandana vedittabbā Seyvathudam  
ayam hi vutthanagamūni vipassanā Salayatana vibhanga sutte <sup>1</sup>  
atammayatam bhikkhāre, nissāja atammayatam āgama  
yujam upelkkhā ekatta ekattasitā tam pajahatha tam samatikk  
kumathā ti evam atammayatā ti vutta Alagaddasuttante <sup>2</sup>  
nibbindam virajjati viruga vimuccati ti evam nibbida ti vutta  
Susimasuttante <sup>3</sup> pubbe kho Susima, dhammatthitū ānam  
picchā nibbāne nānan ti evam dhammatthitū ānan ti vutta  
Potṭhapadasuttante <sup>4</sup> sanājjam kho Polthapada pathamam  
upparjati, pacchu nānan ti evam sūññagga ti vutta Dāsut  
tarasuttante <sup>5</sup> patipadañānadassanaṃ siddhiṃ pārisuddhipa  
dhanuyangan ti evam pārisuddhipadhanuyangan ti vutta  
Patisambhidamagge <sup>6</sup>—yā ca muncitukam jāta yā ca patisaṇ  
khānupassanā ja ca sankhārupekkhā, ime dhamma ekattā,  
vyaññanam eva nānan ti evam tihi namehi vutta Patṭhane <sup>7</sup>  
anulomam gotrabhuṃssa anulomam iḍḍanassā ti evam dvīhi <sup>8</sup>  
namehi vutta Rathavinitasuttante <sup>9</sup> kim pan āuso pati  
pudāñānad issanaṃ siddhattham Bhagavati brahmacariyam  
vissati ti ? evam patipadañānadassanaṃ siddhiṃ ti vutta

Iti nekehi nimehi kittita ya mahesina,  
vutthanagamūni santa pārisuddha vipassana

Vutthatukamo samsāra dukkhapanka mahabbhaya,  
kāreyya satatam tattha yogam paṇḍitajātiko ti

Iti sudhujanapamojjatthīja kate Visuddhi magge paṇṇā, bha  
vanādhikāre Patipadañānadassanaṃ siddhiniddeso nāma  
ekavīsatiṃ paricchedo

<sup>1</sup> M iii, 220

<sup>2</sup> M i, 139

<sup>3</sup> S ii, 121

<sup>4</sup> D i, 185

<sup>5</sup> D iii, 288

<sup>6</sup> Pts ii, 64

<sup>7</sup> Tik ipatthana

<sup>8</sup> Dvīhi All eds read tihi except S<sup>h</sup>, who gives tihi in  
a footnote S<sup>1</sup> queries tihi in giving it

<sup>9</sup> M i, 147



anantar asevana upanissaya n atthi vigatavasena chahi  
 akarehi paccayabhavam sadhayamanam sikhappattam vipas  
 sanaya muddhabhutam apunaravattakam uppajjati gotra  
 bhuññanam yam sandhaya vuttam — Katham bahiddha utthā  
 navattane panna gotrabhunanam? Uppadani abhibhujjati  
 ti gotrabhu Pavattani pe upajsam abhibhujjati  
 ti gotrabhu Bahiddha sankharanimitam abhibhujjati  
 ti gotrabhu Anuppadam pakkhandati ti gotrabhū Apparat  
 tam pe anupayusam nirodham Nibbanam pakkhan  
 datī ti gotrabhu Uppadani abhibhuyitva anuppadam pak  
 khandati ti gotrabhū ti<sup>1</sup> sabbam vittharetabbam

Tatr ayam ekavajjanena ekavithiyam pavattamananam  
 pi anulomagotrabhunam nanarammane pavattanakaradipika  
 upama — Yatha hi mahamitikam langhitva paratire patit  
 thitukamo puriso vegena dhavitva matikaya orimatre ruk  
 khasakhaya bandhitva olambitam rajjum va yatthim va  
 gahetva ullanghitva paratiraninna pona pabbharakayo hutva  
 paratirassa uparibhagam patto, tam muncitva vedhamano  
 paratire patitva sankam patitthati evam ev ayam yogava  
 caro vi bhava yoni gati thiti nivasanam paratirabhute Nib  
 bane patitthitukamo udayabbayanupassanadina vegena dha  
 vitva attabhavarukkhasakhaya bandhitva olambitam ruparaj  
 jum va vedanadi su annataradandam va anuccanti va dukkhan  
 ti va anatta ti va anulomavajjanena gahetva tam amun  
 camano va pathamena anulomacittena ullaghitva dutiyena  
 paratiraninna pona pabbharakayo viya Nibbananinna pona pab  
 bharamanaso hutva tatiyena paratirassa uparibhagam patto  
 viya idani pattabbassa Nibbanassa asanno hutva tassa cit  
 tassa nirodhena tam sankhararammanam muncitva gotra  
 bhucittena visankhare paratirabhute Nibbane patati Eka  
 rammane pana aladdhasevanatava vedhamano so puriso viya  
 na tava suppatitthito hoti tato magghanena patitthati ti

Tattha anulomam saccapaticchadakam kilesatamam vinodetum sakkoti na Nibbanamarammanam katum Gotra  
 bhu Nibbanam eva arammanam katum sakkoti na sacca  
 paticchadakam tamam vinodetum Tatr ayam upama —

Ettavāta ca paṇ esa sotāpanno nama duttiyo ariyapuggalo hoti Bhusapamatto pi hutva sattaḥkhattum devesu ca manussesu ca sandhavitva samsaritva dukkhass antassa karinasamatto hoti Phalapariyosane paṇ assa cittaṃ bhavaṅgam otaṛati, tato bhavaṅgam upacchinditva maggāpaccavekkhanatthaya uppajjati manodvaravajjanam tasmim nīruddhe patipaṭiya satta maggāpaccavekkhana jananā ti Puna bhavaṅgam otaṛitva ten eva nīyena phalaḍḍam paccavekkhanatthaya avajjanadāni uppajjanti yesam uppattiya esa maggam paccavekkhati phalam paccavekkhati, pahīnakīlese paccavekkhati, avasīthakīlese paccavekkhati Nibbanam paccavekkhati So hi imā vaṭ ahaṃ maggena agāto ti maggam paccavekkhati, tato ayam me anisamsa laddho ti phalam paccavekkhati tato ime nama me kīlesa pahīna ti pahīnakīlese paccavekkhati tato ime nama me kīlesa avasītha ti uparimaggattaya vajjhe kīlese paccavekkhati avasane ca ayam me dharmmo aṛaṃ maṇto patividdho ti amatam Nibbanam paccavekkhati

Iti sotāpannassa ariyasavalāssa pañca paccavekkhanāni honti Yatha ca sotāpannassa evaṃ sakadagāmi anagaminam pi Arahaṭo paṇ avasīthakīleśapaccavekkhanam nama n atthi ti

Evam sabbaṇi pi ekūnavatīti paccavekkhanāni naṇa ukkatthaparicchedo yeva c eso Pahīnavasīthakīleśa paccavekkhanam hi sekkhanam pi hoti va na va Tassa hi paccavekkhanassa abhāven eva Mhaṇāmo Bhagvāntam pucchī —*ko su nama me dhammo ajjhātam appahīno yena me ekadā lobhadhammā pi cittaṃ parijadaya tī'thanti* ti<sup>1</sup> sabbam vittharato veditabbam

Evam paccavekkhitva paṇ so sotāpanno ariyasavalako tasmim yeva va asāne nisīno apārenā va samāyena kaṃṛagavyapadanam tanubhūvāva duttiyaya bhūmīya patiya yogam karoti So indriyabālabojjhaṅgaṇi samodhānetva tad eva rūpā vedanā saññā saṅkharā vinnaṇabhedaṃ saṅkharāgatam aniccāni dukkhāni anattā ti naṇena parimaddatī parivatteti vipassanāvitthum ogahati Tass evaṃ



paṭipannassa vuttanayen' eva sankhārūpekkhāvasāne ekā-  
vajanena anulomagoṭrabhūñānesu uppannesu goṭrabhū-  
nantarāṃ sakadāgāmi maggo uppijati. Tenā sampayut-  
tāṃ ñānaṃ sakadāgāmi magge ñānaṃ ti

*Dutiyāñānam nūthitam*<sup>1</sup>

[*Tatīyamaggañānam*]

Imassā pi ñānassa anantaram vuttanayen' eva phalacittā-  
ni veditabbāni Ettavatā c' esa sakadāgāmi nāma catuttho  
ariyapuggalo hoti sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhas'  
antakaraṇasamuttho, tato param paccavekkhanam vuttana-  
yam eva Evam paccavekkhitvā c' eso sakadāgāmi ariya-  
sāvako tasmim yeva vā āsane nisinnō, aparena vā samayena  
kāmarāgavyāpīdānam anavasappahānaya tatīyāya bhū-  
miyā pattiyā yogam karoti So indriyabalabojjhaṅgaṃ  
samodhānetvā tad eva sankhāragatam aniccam dukkham  
anattā ti ñānaṃ parimaddati, parivatteti, vipassanā vithim  
ogāhati Tass evam paṭipannassa vuttanayen' eva san-  
khārūpekkhāvasāne ekāvajanena anulomagoṭrabhūñānesu  
uppannesu goṭrabhūnantarāṃ anāgāmi maggo uppijati.  
Tenā sampayuttam ñānaṃ anāgāmi magge ñānaṃ ti

*Tatīyañānam nūthitam*

[*Ca' tthimajjañānam*]

Imassā pi ñānassa anantaram vuttanayen' eva phalacittāni  
veditabbāni Ettavatā c' esa anāgāmi nāma chattho ariya-  
puggalo hoti, opapātiko tathā pirinibbāyī anāvatthidhammo<sup>2</sup>  
patisandhivasena imam lokam punānāgantā Tato param  
paccavekkhanam vuttanayam eva Evam paccavekkhitvā  
va so anāgāmi ariyasāvako tasmim yeva vā āsane nisinnō, a-  
rena vā samayena, rūpārūpārāga māna uddhacca avijjāṃ  
anavasappahānāva catutthāva bhūmiyā pattiyā yogam  
karoti So indriyabalabojjhaṅgaṃ samodhānetvā tad eva  
sankhāragatam aniccam dukkham anattā ti ñānena parimad-

<sup>1</sup> Only Sb. inserts (magga) after Dutiyā

<sup>2</sup> Cf. 4 iv, 12, v, 343

dati parivatteti, vipassana vithum ogahati Tass evam patipunnassa vuttanayen eva sankharupekkhavasane eka vajjanenā anulomagotrabbhuññanesu uppannesu gotrabhu anantaram arahattamaggo uppajjati Tenā sampayuttam ñānam arahattamagge ñānan ti

*Catutthāraṇam nūthitam*

[*Phalacittani A Sattatimsa bodhipakkhiya dhammā*]

Imassa pi ñānassa anantaram vuttanayen eva phalacittani veditabbani Ettavāta c esa vāra nama atthamo ariya puggalo hoti maha kkhinasato antimadeladhari okutabharo anuppattasadalho parikkhinabhavasamyojaro sammad ariya vimutto<sup>1</sup> sadevakassa lokassa aggaḍakkhineyyo ti Iti yantani vuttam sotapattimaggo sakādagamimaggo anagami maggo arahattamaggo ti imesu pana catusu maggesu ñānam Ānādassana visuddhi nama ti tam imani imina anukkamena pattabbani cattari ñānani sandhava vuttam

Idani imissa yeva catuññānaya nanadassana visuddhiya anu bhava vijananattham —

Paripunnabodhipakkhiyabhavo vutthanabala samayogo ye yena pahatibba dhamma tesam pahanan ca

Kiccani parinnadini yani vuttani abhisamayakale tani ca yathasabhavena janitabbani sabban ti

Tattha paripunnabodhipakkhiyabhavo ti bodhipakkhiya nam paripunnabhavo Cattaro satipatthana cattaro sam mappadhana cattaro iddhipada pañcendriyani pancabalani satti bojjhanga ariyo atthangiko maggo ti hi ime sattatimsa dhamma bojjhanganatthena bodhi ti laddhanamassa ariya maggassa pakkhe bhavatta bodhipakkhiya nama pakkhe bhavatta ti upakarabhava tthitatta

Tesu tesu<sup>2</sup> arammanesu okkanditva<sup>3</sup> pakkhanditva upa tthanato patthanam Sati yeva patthanam satipatthanam kaya vedana citta dhammesu pan assa asubha dukkha amica anattakaraggahanavasena subha sukha nicca uttaraññā

<sup>1</sup> S vi 12 st Arahatta formula C which omits antima dehadhari Cf S i 14 d vi 13 st Arahatta formula C

<sup>2</sup> Bhm omitt

<sup>3</sup> So all edns

pahanakiccassa lhanvvasena ca pavattito catudha bhedo hoti  
tasmā cattaro satipattī na ti vuccanti

Padāhanti etena ti padhanam Sobhanam padhanam  
sammappadhanam samma va padahanti etena ti sammappa  
dhanam Sobhanam va tam kilesavirupatti vidahanato pa  
dhanan ca hitasukhanipphadakatthēna setthabhavavahanato  
padhanabhavakaranato ca ti sammappadhanam Viriyass  
etam adhivacanam Tayidam uppannanuppannam akusa  
lanam pahananuppatikiccā anuppannuppanan ca kusa  
lanam uppatti thitakiccā sadhayati ti catubbidham hoti  
tasma cattaro sammappadhana ti vuccanti

Pubbe vuttena<sup>1</sup> ijjhanatthēna iddhi Tassa sampayuttaya  
pubbangamatthēna phalabhutaya pubbabhagakaranatthēna  
ca iddhiya pado ti iddhipado So chandādivasena catubbi  
dho hoti tasmā cattaro iddhipada ti vuccanti Yathā aha —  
cattaro iddhipada chandiddhipado cuttiddhipado viriyyiddhi  
pado i marissiddhipado ti<sup>2</sup> ime lokuttara va lokiya pana  
chanda i ce bhikkhū adī ipatim karitva labhati samadhim labhati  
cittass ekaggatā i a jām vuccati chandasamadhi ti<sup>3</sup> adiva  
canato chandādivasena patiladdhadhamma pi honti  
Assaddhiya kosajja pamada vikkhepa sammohanam abhībha  
vanato abhībhavanāsankhatena adhīpatiyatthēna iddhiyam  
Assaddhiya lhi ca anabhībhavanīyato akampiyatthēna balam  
Tad ubhayam pi saddhādivasena pancavidham hoti tasma  
panciddhiyani balani ti vuccanti

Bujjhanakasattassa pana angabhavēna satī adayo satta  
bojjhanga Niyānikatthēna ca sammaditthi adayo attha  
magganga honti tena vuttam —satta bojjhanga ariyo atthan  
giko maggo ti<sup>4</sup>

Iti ime sattatimsa bodhipakkhiyadhamma pubbabhage  
lokiyavipassanaya vattamanaya cuddasavidhēna kayam pa  
rigganhato ca kāyanupassana satipatthanam navavidhēna  
vedanam parigganhato ca vedananupassana satipatthanam  
solasavidhēna cittam parigganhato ca cittanupassana satī

<sup>1</sup> Above Chapter XI p 378

<sup>2</sup> I bh 923 places viriyyiddhipado second

<sup>3</sup> Ib d 216

<sup>4</sup> Cf S v 82

paṭṭhānam; pañcavudhena dhamme parigganhatō ca dhammā-  
nupassanā satipaṭṭhānam

Imasmim attabhāve anuppannapubbam pīrassa uppannam  
akusalam disvā yathā patipannass' etam uppannam, na tathā  
patipajjissāmi, evam me etam n' uppajjissatī ti, tassa anuppā-  
dāya vāyamanakāle pathamam sammappadhānam Attano  
samudācārappattam akusalam disvā tassa pahānaya vāya-  
manakāle dutiyam Imasmim bhāve anuppannapubbam  
jhanam vā, vipassanam va uppādetum vāyamantassa tatī-  
yam Uppannam yathā na parihāyati, evam punappuna  
uppādentassa catuttham sammappadhānam

Chandam dhuram katvā kusaluppadanakāle chandiddhi-  
pādo . . pe micchāvācāya viramanakāle sammāvācā  
ti evam nānācittesu labbhanti. Imesam pana catunnam  
ñānānam uppattikāle ekacitte labbhanti Phalakkhane tha  
petvā cattaro sammappadhāne avasesā tettiṃsa labbhanti  
Evam ekacitte labbhamānesu c' etesu ekā va Nibbānārammana  
satī kayādisu subhasaññādiṭṭipahānakiccāsīdhanavasena cat-  
tāro satipaṭṭhanā ti vuccati Ekam eva ca viriyam anuppan-  
nānam anuppādadī kiccāsīdhanavasena cattaro sammappa-  
dhāna ti vuccati Sesesu pana hapanā vaddhanam n' atthi

Api ca tesu —

Nava ekavīdhā eko dvedhā 'tha catu pañcadhā,

aṭṭhadha navadhā c' eva itī chadha bhavanti te

Nava ekavīdhā ti chando, cittam, pitī, passaddhi, upekkhā,  
saṅkappo, vācā, kammanto ajivo ti imena va chandiddhipa-  
dāvasena ekavīdhā va honti, na aññam kotthāsam bhajanti

Eko dvedhā ti saddhā indriya balavasena dvedhā thita

Atha catu pañcadhā ti ath' añño eko catudhā, añño pañca-  
dhā thito ti attho' Tattha samadhi eko indriya bala bojhan-  
ga maggangavasena catudhā thito Paññā tesā catunnam  
iddhipādakoṭṭhasassa ca vasena pañcadhā

Aṭṭhadhā navadhā cetā ti aparo eko aṭṭhadhā, eko navadhā  
thito ti attho, catu satipaṭṭhana iddhiya bala bojhangā  
maggangavasena satī aṭṭhadhā thitā Catu sammappadhā  
na iddhipāda-indriya-bala bojhangā maggangavasena vi-  
riyam navadhā ti

Evam —

Cuddas eva asambhinna hont ete bodhipakkhiyā,  
 kotthasatto sattaviḍhā sattatimsa pabhedato

Sakiccanupphādinato, sarupena ca vuttito,  
 sabbe va ariyamaggassa sambhava sambhavanti te ti

Evam tāv ettha paripunnabodhipakkhiyabhāto jāmitabbo

[B *Vutthānam*]

*Vutthānabalasamājogo* ti vutthanañ c' eva balasamāyogo  
 ca Lokyaṇipassana hi nimittarammanatta c eva pavatti  
 karanassa ca samudayaassa asamucchindanato neva nimitta,  
 na pavattā vutthati Gotrabhūṇanam samudayaassa asamuc  
 chindinato na pavatta vutthati, Nibbanarammanato pana  
 nimittā vutthati ti ekato vutthanam hoti Ten aha —  
*bahiddhā vutthānavattane paññā gotrabhūṇanan* ti<sup>1</sup> Tatha  
*uppādā vuttitā anuppādam pakkhandasī* ti gotrabhū, *pa*  
*vattā vuttitā* ti<sup>2</sup> sabbam veditabbam Imāni cattāri pi  
 ñīnani animuttarammanattā nimittato vutthahanti Samu  
 dayassa samucchindinato pavatta vutthahanti ti dubhato  
 vutthanam honti Tena vuttam — *katham dubhato vutthāna*  
*vattane piṇṇi magge nānam?* *Sotapattimaggaikkhane das*  
*savattheṇa sammāditthi micchādittiyi vutthāti, tad anuvatta*  
*kakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbhanimuttehi*  
*vutthāti tena vuccati dubhato vutthānavattane paññā magge*  
*ñīnan* ti *Abhiniropan' atthena sammāsanakappo micchāsan*  
*kappī piṇṇagatthena sammācū micchācūya* .  
*samutthān atthena sammākammanā* *rodhūn atthena sam*  
*māññāno, piṇṇah atthena sammācūyāmo, upatthān' atthena*  
*sammāsati* *avikkhepan atthena sammāsamādhī micchā*  
*samutthito vutthāti, tad anuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca*  
*vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbhanimuttehi vutthāti, tena vuccati*  
*dubhato vutthānavattane paññā magge nānan* ti

*Sakalīgīṃimaggakkhane dassan' atthena sammāditthi* .  
*avikkhepan atthena sammāsamādhī olārīkā kāmāgāsam*  
*yojanā paṭijhassamāyojanā, olārīkā kāmāgāgācāgā paṭijhānu*  
*sa jī vutthāti* *anā jīmimaggakkhane dassan atthena sam*  
*māditthi* *avikkhepan atthena sammāsamādhī anusaha*

<sup>1</sup> Pts 1, 66

<sup>2</sup> Ibid p 67

gata<sup>1</sup> kāmārāgasamyojanā patighasamyojana anusāḷagatā ka  
marāgānusayā patighānusayā vutthātī pe arahatta  
maggakkhane dassan atthena sammaditthi avikkhepan  
atthena sammāsamūdhī, rūparāgā arūparāgā mana ud  
dhaccā ariyāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusaya ariyānu  
sayā vutthātī Tad anurattakakīlesehi ca khandhehi ca vut  
thātī, bahiddhā ca sabbhanimittehi vutthātī tena vuccatī dubbato  
vutthānavattane paññā magge nanan tī<sup>2</sup>

Lokiyānāñ ca atthannam samapattinam bhavanakāle sam  
athabalam adhikāram hotī, aniccanupassanadinam bhavana  
kāle vipassanābālam Ariyamaggakkhane pana yuganandha  
te dhamma pavattanti aññamaññam anativattan atthena  
tasma imesu catusu pi ñānesu ubhayabalasamayogo hotī  
Yath aha —uddhaccasahagatakīlesehi ca khandhehi ca vut  
thahato cūṭassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samadhi nirodḍhagocarō  
Ariyasahagatakīlesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthahato anupassan  
atthena vipassana nirodhagocarā Iti vutthān atthena samattha  
vipassanā ekarasa hontī, ayuganandīa hontī, annamānnam  
navattantī tī, tena vuccatī vutthān atthena samatthavipassanam  
yuganandham bhāvetī tī<sup>3</sup>

Evam ettha vutthanabalasamayogo veditabbo

### [C Pahānam]

Ye yena pahatabbā dhamma tesam palānan ca tī imesu pana  
catusu nānesu ye dhamma yena ñānena pahatabba tesam  
pahānāñ ca janitabbam Etan hi yathayogam samyojana  
kāle micchattā lokadhamma macchariyā vipallasa gantha  
agatī asava ogha yoga nivarana paramasa upadanā anusaya  
māla akusalakāmmāpatha cittuppadaṣaṅkhatanam dhamma  
nam pahānākarani \*

Tattha samyojanāñ tī khandhehi khandhanam phalena  
kammassa dukkhena va sattanam samyojakattha ruparaga  
dayo dasa dhamma vuccanti Yavam hi te tava etesam  
anuparamo tī Tatra pi ruparago anuruparago mano,  
uddhaccam ariyā tī ime pañca uddham nibbattanakkhan  
dhadisamyojakatta uddhambhagiyasamyojanani nama Sak

kāyādiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparamiso, kāmarūpo paṭi-  
gho ti ime pañca adhonibbattakāhandhadāsam yojakattā  
adhobhagiyasāmyojanāni namā

*Kilesa* ti sīvam saṅkiliṭṭhanta sampayuttadhammanā ca  
saṅkilesikattā lobho doṣo moho māno, diṭṭhi vicikicchā  
thīnam, uddhaccam ahirikam, anottappin ti ime dāsa  
dhammā

*Micchattā* ti micchā pavattanāto micchadiṭṭhi, micchāsaṅ-  
kappo micchāsaṅga micchākammanāto, micchā ājīvo, micchā  
vāyamo micchāsati, micchāsamadhi ti ime aṭṭha dhammā  
Micchavīratti micchāvaṇehi va saddhim dāsa

*Lokadhamma* ti lol appavāttiya sātī anuparāmadhammāttā<sup>1</sup>  
labho alabho yaso āyaso<sup>2</sup> sukham, dukkham, ninda pāsamsā  
ti ime aṭṭha Idha paṇa kāranupacārenā<sup>3</sup> labhadi vātthu  
kāssa anupāyāssa alabhadi vātthukāssa paṭighāssa c etam  
lokadhammagāhanenā gāhanam katvā ti vedittabbam

*Macchariyāni* ti āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam  
līhamacchariyam dhammamacchariyam vānnamacchari-  
yāni ti imasū āvasādisū aññesam sadharinābhavam āsāhanā  
kārenā pavattāni pañca macchariyāni

*Vipallāsā* ti aniccā dukkhā anattā rūpādhēsu yevā vātthusū  
miccam sukham attā subhā ti evam pavatto saṇṇāvipallāso  
cittāvipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso ti ime tayo

*Ganthā* ti nūma kāyāssa cevā rūpakāyāssa ca gānthanāto  
abhiyjhādayo cattāro Tathā hi te abhiyjhā kāvagantī o  
vyapādo kāyagānthon silabbataparamiso kāyagānthon, idam  
saccābhiniवेशo kāyagānthon icc eva vutta

*Agatī* ti chanda dōsa moha bhayehi vākatābbakāranāssa  
kāttābbakāranāssa ca adhivācanam Tam hi āriyehi āgān-  
tābbatta āgātī ti vuccatī

*Āsāni* ti ārammanāvasenā agotrābhūto abhavaggato ca  
sāvana āsamvutthēhi va dīvarehi ghaṭachiddehi, udakam vīva  
sāvanāto nīccapaggharan vātthena samsarādukkhāssa va  
sāvanāto kāmarāgābhavarāgāmicchadiṭṭhi avijjanam etam  
adhivācayam

<sup>1</sup> Bhm °dhammāhattā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> āyaso, yaso

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>h</sup> °opacarena

Bhaviṣagare ikaddhan aṭṭhena duruttaran aṭṭhena ca oghā ti pi

Arammanavijogassa ceva dūkhavijogassa ca appadanato yojā ti pi tesam yeva adhivacanam

Vivarananī ti cittaṣṣa avaranā nivarana paṭicchadan at tīra kamicchandadāyo pañca

Paramaso ti tassa tassa dhammasa sabhavam atikkamma parato abhutasabhavam amasanakarena pavattanato mic chaditthiya etim adhivacanam

Upadanā ti sabbakarena Paṭiccasamuppādamiddese vut tanī<sup>1</sup> kamupadanadinī cāttarī

Anusajjī ti thamagat aṭṭhena kamariganusayo patigha māna ditthi vicikiccha bhavaraga avijjanusayo ti evam vutta kīmaragadāyo satta Te hi thamagatatā punappunā kamā ragadinī uppatthetubhavanā anusenti yeva ti anusayā

Malā ti telanjanakalālam vīya sayān ca asuddhata anñe san ca asuddhabhavaakarānato lobha dosa moha tayo

Akusalakammāṭṭhī ti akusalakammabhavena ceva dug gītinā ca pathabhavena panatīpato adinnadanam kamesu micchacaro musavādo pīsuvāca pharusavāca samphap palāpo abhijjha vyapādo micchaditthi ti ime dasa

Akusalacittuppadā ti lobhamulā attha dosamulā dve mo hamulā dve ti ime dvādasā Iti etesaṃ samyojanādināṃ dhammanāṃ etanī yathāyogam pāhanākarānī Kathaṃ ? Samyojanāsu tava sikkayādītthi vicikiccha silabbatāpara maso apayāgamāniyā ca kamarāga patighā ti ete pañca dhammā pathamanānavajjha Sesa kamarāgapatigha olārika duttiyānavajjha sukhuma tatiyānavajjha Rūparāgadāyo pañca pi catutthānavajjha eva Parato pi ca yattha yattha eva saddena nīyamam na karissama Tattha yam yam uparī navajjho ti vakkhama so so puri manānāṃ hī tatapayāgamāniyādibhavo va hutvā uparī nana vajjho hoti ti vedītabbo Kālesesu ditthi vicikiccha patha manānavajjha doso tatiyānavajjho lobha moha māna thina uddhacca abhīrika anottappanī catutthānavajjhanī Vīcchattesu micchaditthi mūsavādo micchal āmmanto miccha



paccuppanne ti? Kim paṇ ettha yaḍi tīva atitānūgate,  
 aphalo vāyāmo āpajjati Kasmā? Pahātabbānam n' atthi  
 tāya, atha paccuppanne, tathā pi aphalo vāyāmena vaddhum  
 pahātabbānam atthitīva, sankilesikā ca maggabhāvanā  
 āpajjati, vippayuttatā vā kilesānam, na ca paccuppannakilesa  
 cittavippayutto nāma atthi ti n' āyam āvenikā codanā  
 Pahyam yeva hi —yūyam kilese pajahati, aṭṭe kilese pajahati,  
 anūgate kilese pajahati, paccuppanne kilese pajahati ti<sup>1</sup> vatvā  
 puna —hañci aṭṭe kilese pajahati, tena hi khīnam thepeti,  
 niruddham nirodheti, vīgatam vīgaceti, atthangatam atthanga  
 meti Aṭṭam yam n' atthi, tam pajahati ti ca vatvā na aṭṭe  
 kilese pajahati ti<sup>1</sup> paṭikkhittam Tathā hañci anūgate kilese  
 pajahati, tena hi vutām pajahati, anibbattam pajahati, anup  
 pannam pajahati, apātubhūtam pajahati Anūgatam yam  
 n' atthi, tam pajahati ti<sup>1</sup> ca vatvā na anūgate kilese pajahati  
 ti paṭikkhittam Tathā hañci paccuppanne kilese pajahati  
 tena hi ratto ragam pajahati, duttho dosam mūlho moham  
 . vinibaddho mānam parāmattho dutthim vikkhepagato  
 uddhaccam anutthangato vicikiccham thamagato anu  
 sayam pajahati Kanhasikkhā dhammā yuganandhu vattanti  
 Sankilesikā maggabhāvanā hoṭi ti<sup>2</sup> ca vatva —na aṭṭe kilese  
 pajahati, na anūgate, na paccuppanne kilese pajahati ti sabbam  
 paṭikkhupitva tena hi n' atthi maggabhāvanā, n' atthi phala  
 sacchikariyā, n' atthi kilesappahānam, n' atthi dhammabhisa  
 mayo ti pañhāpariyosānena hi atthi maggabhāvanā pe  
 dhammābhisaṃmayo ti paṭijānitva yathā katham vīyā ti?  
 vutte, idam vuttam —seyyathapi taruno rukkhho ajataphalo  
 Tam enam puriso mūlam chindeyya, ye tassa rukkhassa ajata  
 phalā, te ajatā yeva na jāyanti, anibbatta yeva na nibbattanti  
 anuppanna yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na patubha  
 vanti Evam eva uppādo hetu uppādo paccayo kilesānam  
 nibbattiyā, uppāde adīnavam disvā anuppāde cittaṃ paḍḍhan  
 datī Anuppāde cittaṃ paḍḍhandatā ye uppādapaccayā kilesā  
 nibbattēyyam te ajatā yeva na jāyanti pe apātubhūta  
 yeva na patubhavanti Evam hetunirodha dukkhanirodho

<sup>1</sup> Pts II, 217 PTS ed Svayam<sup>2</sup> Ibid 217 f PTS ed pavattanti

Tattha ca yassa yesu khandhesu appahin atthena anusayita  
 kilesa tassa te eva khandha tesam kilesanam vatthu na  
 aññesam santāka khandha Atitakkhandhesu ca appahina  
 nusayitanam kilesanam atitakkhandha va vatthu na itere  
 esa nayo anagatadisū Tatha kamavacarakkhandhesu appa  
 hinanusanayitanam kilesanam kamavacarakkhandha va vatthu  
 na itare Esa nayo ruparupavacaresu Sotapannadisū pana  
 vassa yassa arāyapuggalassa khandhesu tam tam vattamu  
 lam kilesajātā, tena tena maggena pahinam tassa tassa  
 te khandha pahinanam tesam tesam vattamulakilesanam  
 avatthuto bhūmi ti sankham na labhanti Puthujjanassa  
 sabbaso vattamulakilesanam appahinatta yam kinca lāriya  
 manam kammam kusālam akusālam va hoti Iccassa  
 kammakilesapaccaya vattam vattati Tassa etam vattam  
 lam rupakkhandhe yeva na vedānakkhandhadisū vinnāna  
 khandhe yeva va na rupakkhandhadisū ti na vattabbam  
 kasma? Avisesena pañcasu pi khandhesu anusayitatta  
 Katham? Pathavīrasadī vīya rukkhe Yatha hi mahā  
 rukkhe pathavītalā adhuttava pathavīrasa eva aporasa ca  
 nissaya tappaccava mula khandha salha pasakha pallava pa  
 lasa puppha phalehi vaddhita nabham pureti vāya kappā  
 vasana byāparāmparaya rukkha pavēnīm sātayamane<sup>1</sup> tthe  
 tām pathavīrasadī mule yeva na khandhadisū pe  
 phale yeva va na muladisū ti na vattabbam kasma?  
 Avisesena sabbesu muladisū anugatatta ti Yatha pana tassa  
 eva rukkhasa pupphaphaladisū nibbinno<sup>2</sup> loci puriso catu  
 disasu mandukakantakam nīma visakantakam ukoteyya  
 atha so rukkho tena visasāmpassena phuttho pathavīrasa  
 aporasanām pariyadinna, appasāvinadhammatam agam  
 mā puna santānam nibbattetum na sakkuneyya evam eva  
 khandhappavattiyam nibbinno kulaputto tassa purisassa  
 catusu disasu rukkhe visayojanam vīya attano santāne catu  
 maggābhavanam arabhati Athassa so khandhasāntano  
 tena catumaggavīsasāmpassena sabbaso vattamulakāle  
 sanām pariyadinna kīriyābhavāmatam upagata kāyākam  
 mādi sabbakammappabhedo hutva ayaṁ punabbhava

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sandhayamane<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nibbinno

bhūmbhattanadhammatam āgama bhav antarasantānam nib-  
battetum na sakkoti Kevalam carimaviññānanīrodhena,  
nirindhano viya jatavedo, anupādano parinibbāyati Evam  
bhūmiladdhassa ca nīnattam veditabbam Api ca aparam  
pi samudācara ārammanādhiggaḥita avikkhambhita asamū  
hatavasena catubbidham uppannam Tattha vattamānup-  
pannam eva samudacaruppannam Cakkhādīnam pana āpā-  
thagate ārammane pubbabhāge anuppajjamaanam pi kilesa-  
jātam arammanassa adhiggaḥitattā eva aparabhage ekantena  
uppattito arammanadhiggaḥituppannam tī vuccati, Kal-  
yanagame pīṇāyacarato Mahātissattherassa visabhāgīrūpa  
dassanena uppannakilesajātam viya Samathavipassanānam  
aññataravasena avikkhambhitam kilesajātam cittasantatim  
anarulham pi uppattinivāraṇassa hetuno abhāvā avikkham-  
bhituppannam nāma Samathavipassanāvasena pana vik-  
khambhitam pi ariyamaggena asamūhatattā uppattidhamma  
tam anatitattāya asamūhatuppannam tī vuccati Ākāsa-  
gacchantassa attha samāpatti labhino therassa kusumitaruk-  
khe upavane pupphāni uccinantassa madhurena sarenagayato  
mātugāmasaḥ gatasavanena uppannakilesajātam viya Tīvi-  
dham pi e etam arammanadhiggaḥita vikkhambhita asamū  
hatuppannam bhūmiladdhen' eva sangham gacchatī tī vedi-  
tabbam Icc' etasmim vuttappabhede uppanne yad etam vat-  
tamana bhutapagat' okasakata samudācarasankhatam catub-  
bidham uppannam, tam amaggavajjhittā kenaci pi ñānena  
pahātābbam na hotī Yam pan' etam bhūmiladdhāramma-  
nadhiggaḥita avikkhambhita asamūhatasankhatam uppan-  
nam, tassa tam tam uppannabhāvam vinīsayamanam yasma  
tam tam lokiya lokuttarañānam uppajjati, tasmā tam sūb-  
ham pi pahātābbam hotī tī Evam ettha ye yena pahātābbī  
dhammā, tesam pahanañ ca jānitābbam

[D Kiccāni]

Kiccāni parinīḍadīni yañi vuttāni abhisamayakāle  
tāni ca yathāsabhavena jānitābbāni sabbāni tī  
saccabhisamayakālasammim hi etesu catūsu ñānesu ekakaḥsa  
ekakkhan' parinīḍā pahānam sacchikariyā bhāvanā tī etāni pa-  
rinīḍadīni cattāri cattāri kiccāni vuttāni, tāni yathāsabhavena

jānitaabbhāni Vuttam h' etam Poranehi —yatha paḍipo  
 apubbam acariṃam ekakkhanena cattari kiccāni karoti —  
 vaṭṭim jhapeti, andhakaram vidhamati, alokam parivadam  
 seti, sineham pariyaḍiyati—evam eva maggañānam apubbam  
 acariṃam ekakkhanena cattari saccāni abhisameti dukkham  
 parinibbhīsamāyena abhisameti, samudayam pāhanabhisam  
 āyena abhisameti, maggam bhavanabhisamāyena abhisam  
 eti, nirodham sacchikariyabhisamāyena abhisameti Kim  
 vuttam hoti? Nirodham arammānam karitvā cattari pi  
 saccāni pāpunāti passati pativijjhatīti Vuttam pi c etam —  
*yo, bhikkhūve, dukkham passati, dukkhasamudayam pi so passati,  
 dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagāmīnī patipadam  
 pi passati ti*<sup>1</sup> sabbam veditaabbam Apāram pi vuttam —  
*maggaṃ imaṃ gissa nānam dukkhe p etam nānam dukkhasamu  
 daye p etam nānam dukkhanirodhe p etam nānam dukkha  
 nirodhagāmīnyī patipadāya p etam nānam ti*<sup>2</sup> Tassa yatha  
 paḍipo vaṭṭim jhapeti, evam maggañānam dukkham pariya  
 natī Yatha andhakaram vidhameti, evam samudayam  
 pajahati Yatha alokam parivadamseti, evam sahaṃatadī  
 paccayātaya sammāsaṅkappadī dhammasaṅkhatam mag  
 gam bhaveti Yatha sineham pariyaḍiyati, evam kilesa  
 pariyaḍanam, nirodham sacchikaroti ti evam upamaśamsan  
 danam veditaabbam

Aparo nayo —yatha suriyo udayanto apubbam acariṃam  
 saha patubhava<sup>3</sup> cattari kiccāni karoti —rūpagatāni obhaśeti,  
 andhakaram vidhamati, alokam dasseti, sītāni paṭippassam  
 bhetī—evam eva maggañānam pe nirodham sacchi  
 kariyabhisamāyena abhisameti Idha pi yatha suriyo rūpa  
 gatāni obhaśeti, evam maggañānam dukkham pariyaṇatī,  
 yatha andhakaram vidhamati evam samudayam pajahati,  
 yatha alokam dasseti, evam sahaṃatāni paccayātaya maggam  
 bhaveti, yatha sītāni paṭippassambhetī, evam kilesapaṭip  
 passaddhīm nirodham sacchikaroti ti evam upamaśamsan  
 danam veditaabbam

Aparo nayo yatha nava apubbam acariṃam ekakkhane  
 cattari kiccāni karoti —orimatīram pajahati, sotam chindati,

<sup>1</sup> S v, 437<sup>2</sup> PIs i, 119<sup>3</sup> Bhm sayam patu<sup>o</sup>

bhandam vahati parimam tiram appeti evam eva maggana  
 1 am pe nirodham sacchikariya abh samayena abh  
 samet ettha pi yatha nava or matiram pajahati evam mag  
 ganam dukkham parijanati yat! a sotam chindati evam  
 samudayam pajahati yatha bhandam vahati evam saha  
 tad paccayata maggam bhaveti yatha parimam tiram  
 appeti evam par matirabhutam nirodham sacchikaroti t  
 evam upamasamsandanam ved tabbam

Evam saccabh amayakalasmim ekakkhane catunnam kic  
 canam vasena pavattananassa pan assa solasah akarehi tat  
 atthena cattari kiccani ekapat v dhan hont Yath aha —  
*latha 1 tath atthe va cattari sacca 1 ekapativedha 1?* Solasal  
*akarehi tath attle va catt ri sacca 1 ekapativedhani —d k*  
*khassa planattlo sankhatattho sa tapattho vipari a vattho*  
*tath ttho san da jassa a jul anattlo nida vattho samyogattlo*  
*palibodhattho tath atttho 1 vrodhassa nissara vattho vnehattlo*  
*asa khatattlo a natatttho tatl attlo maggassa mja atttho*  
*hetuttho dassa attlo adhipatejjattho tath atttho 1 e l*  
*solasah kare! 1 tath attle na cattari saccani ekasangalita 1*  
*Yam ekasangal ta 1 ta 1 ekattar ya n ekattam ta n eke a*  
*u e a pativijjhati ti cattari sacca 1 ekapativedha 1 t<sup>1</sup>*

Tattha s ya —yada dukkhadinam anne pi rogagandadavo  
 attha atth atha kasma cattaro yeva vutta t ? Ettha v  
 dama —annasaccadassanavasena avibhavato

Tattha katama n dukkhe na iam? Dukkham arabbha ya  
 uppijati pa va pajanati<sup>2</sup> ad na hi nayena ekekasaccaramm  
 navasena pi saccananam vuttam Yo bhikkhate d kkhā  
 passati samudaya m pi so passati ti<sup>3</sup> ad na nayena ekam saccam  
 arammanam katva sesesu pi kiccanipphattivasena pi vuttam

Tattha yada ekekam saccam arammanam karoti tada sam  
 udayadassanena tava sabhavato planalakkhanassa pi duk  
 khassa yasma tam ayuhanalakkhanena samudayena ayu  
 tam sankhatam ras katam tasm assa so sankhatattho av  
 bhavati Yasma pana maggo kilesasantapaharo susitalo

<sup>1</sup> Pts 107 PTS ed reads tam ekattam ekattam  
 ekena 1 aneva Sh tam ekattam ekena nanena

<sup>2</sup> Ib d 1 119

<sup>3</sup> S v 437

tasm assa maggas a dassanena sant ipiṭṭho avibhavati, aya smato Nandassa accharadassanena sundariya anabhirupa bhavo viva<sup>1</sup> Viparinamadharmmassa pana nirodhassa dassanassa viparinamattho avibhavati ti vattabbam ev ettha n atthi Tatha sabhavato avuhanalakkhanassa pi samudayassa dukkhadassanena nidanattho avibhavati asappaya bhojanato uppinnavy ulhudassanena bhojanassa vyadhuni danabhavo viva Visamyogabhutassa nirodhassa dassanena samyogattho, nyyanabhūtassa ca maggassa dassanena pili bodhattho ti Tatha nissaranalakkhanassa pi nirodhassa avivekabhutassa samudayassa dassanena vivekattho vi bhavati Maggadassanena asankhatattho, imuna hi anama taggasamāre maggo na ditthapubbo so pi ca sappaccyatta sankhato yeva ti appaccyadhammassa asankhatabhavo atī vya i kaṭo hoti Dukkhadassanena pan assa amatattho avibhavati, dukkham hi visam amatam Nibbanan ti Tatha nyyanalakkhanassa pi maggassa samudayadassanena n ayam hetu Nibbanassa pattiya ayam hetu ti hetuttho vi bhavati Nirodhadassanena dassanattho paramasukhumani rupani pas ato vippasannam vata me cakkhun ti cakkhu a vippasannabhavo vya Dukkhadassanena adhipatejvat tho, anekarogaturakapanajanadassanena issarajanassa ulira bhavo vya ti evam ettha salakkhanavasena ekekassa a na saccadassanavasena ca itaresam tinnam tinnam avibhavato ekekassa cattaro cattaro attha vutta Maggakkhane pana sabbe c ete attha eken eva dukkhadisu catukiccena nanena pativedham gacchanti ti Ye pana nanabhisaṃyam icchanti tesam uttaram Abhidhamme Kathavatthusmim vuttam eva

### [E Parinna]

Idani yam tam parinnadimi cattari kicca i vuttani tesu —

Tividha hoti parinna tatha paha am i i sacchikiriva pi dve bhavan i abhimata vimucchavo tattha natabbo

Tividha hoti parinna ti ātapa parinna tirāna parinna paha na parinnā ti evam parinna tividha hoti

Tattha abhina a pa i a natatthe i man ti<sup>3</sup> evam uddisv i

<sup>1</sup> Jat ii 92 f

<sup>2</sup> Cf A V ii 9 xx, 2

<sup>3</sup> Pts i 87 S<sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nataṭṭhe i a

ye ye dhamma abhiññātī hontī, te te dhamma ñata hontī ti<sup>1</sup> evam sankhepato —sabbam, bhikkhave, abhiññeyyam Kiñ ca, bhikkhave, sabbam abhiññeyyam? Cakkhum, bhikkhave, abhiññeyyan ti<sup>1</sup> ādinā nāyena vittharato vuttā ñataparīññā nāma Tassā sappaccayanamarūpābhujanana avenikā bhūmi parīññā paññā tīranatthēna ñānan ti<sup>2</sup> evam uddisītvā pana ye ye dhamma parīññitā hontī, te te dhammā tīritā hontī ti<sup>2</sup> evam sankhepato sabbam, bhikkhave, parīññeyyam Kiñ ca, bhikkhave, sabbam parīññeyyam? Cakkhum, bhikkhave, parīññeyyan ti<sup>3</sup> adina nāyena vitthārato vuttā tīranaparīññā nāma Tassā kalāpasammasanato patthāya aniccā dukkham anatta ti tīranāvasena pavattamānāya yava anulomā āvenikā bhūmi Pahānaparīññā pariccāg'atthēna nāran ti<sup>4</sup> evam pana uddisītvā ye ye dhamma pahinā hontī, te te dhammā pariccattā hontī ti evam vitthārato vutta aniccānu passanāya niccasaññam pajahatī ti ādinayappavattā pahinaparīññā Tassa bhanganupassanato patthāya yava maggañāna bhūmi ayam idha adhippetā Yasmā va ñātātira naparīññāyo pi tad attha yeva, yasma ca ye dhamme pajahatī, te nīyamato ñatā ceva tīritā ca hontī, tasma parīññāttayam pi iminā pariśīyena maggañānassa kiccān ti veditabbam

*Tathā pahānam pi ti, parīñnam pi hi vikkhambhanappahānam, tad angappahānam, samucchēdappahānam ti parīññī viya tividham eva hoti Tattha yam sīsevāle udae pakkhittena ghatena sevāssa viya, tena tena lokiyasamadhina nīvaranādinam paccanikādharmmanam vikkhambhanam, idam vikkhambhanappahānam nāma Pahānam pana vikkham bhānappahānañ ca nīvaranānam pīṭhamajjhānam bhāva yāto ti nīvaranānam yeva vikkhambhanam vuttam, tam pakāṣattā vuttan ti veditabbam Nīvaranāni hi jhānāssa pubbabhāge pi pīṭhābhāge pi na sahasā cittaṃ ajjhottharanti, vitakkādayo appitakkhāne yeva, tasmā nīvaranānam vikkhambhanam pakāṣam Yam pana, rattibhāge samujjāhitena paḍipena andhakāraṇa viya, tena tena vipassanāna*

<sup>1</sup> S iv, 29, § 16, cf § 52, Pts i, 5

<sup>2</sup> Pts i, 22

ii

<sup>3</sup> Cf Pts i, 22 f

<sup>4</sup> Ibid p 87

avayavabhutena nānangena patipakkhavasen eva tassa  
 tassa pahitabbadhammassa pahānam, idam tād angariya  
 nam nama Seyyathidam namarupaparicchedenā tava sikk  
 layaditthiya paccavapariggahena ahetu visamahetuditthiya  
 ceva kankhamalassa ca kalāpāsammasanena ahim mama  
 ti samuhagāhassa maggamaggavattthanena amagge mag  
 gasaṇṇaya udayadassanena ucchedaditthiya vāyadassanena  
 sassataditthiya bhayatupatthanena sabbhaye abhayaṇṇaya  
 vādināyadassanena assadaṇṇaya nibbidanūyassanena abhi  
 ratisaṇṇaya muncitulanūyataya amuñcītukan abhivāsa  
 tisaṅkhanena appatisaṅkhanassa upekkhaya anupekkhanas  
 sa anulomena vācchipatilomāgāhassa pahānam Yam va  
 pana aṭṭharasasu mahāvīpassanāsu<sup>1</sup> aniccānupassanāya mic  
 casaṇṇaya dukkhaṇupassanāya sulhasaṇṇāya ātattanū



āyuhēyya te evaṃ vāyadhammā ti vipassato<sup>1</sup> āyūhane cit-  
tam na namati

*Viparināmānupassanā* ti rūpasattakadivasena tam tam  
paricchedam atikkamma aññathā pavattidassanam, uppan-  
nassa va jaraya ceva maranena ca dvīh' akarehi viparināma  
dassanam tava dhuvasaññava pahanam hoti

*Anumittānupassana* ti aniccānupassana va, tava niccanimit-  
tassa pahanam hoti

*Appanīhananupassana* ti dukkhanupassana va, taya su-  
khaṇapadhi sukhapatthanānam pahanam hoti

*Suñnatānupassanā* ti anattānupassana va taya atthi attā  
ti abhinivesassa pahanam hoti

*Adhipannādharmānupassana* ti —

Ārammanañ ca patisankhā bhangañ ca anupassati,  
suññato ca upatthanam adhipaṇṇā vipassana ti

Evam vutta rupādi arammanam jānitva tassa ca arammanassa  
tadarammanassa ca cittassa bhangam disva sankhara va  
bhijjanti sinkharanam maranam, na añño loka atthi ti bha-  
javasena suññitam gahetva pavattī vipassanā sa adhipaṇṇā  
ca dhammesu ca vipassana ti katva adhipaṇṇādharmān-  
upassana ti vuccati, tava niccasārabhavassa ca attasrabha-  
vassa ca sutthu ditthatta saradanabhinivesassa pahanam  
hoti

*Yathabhutanānadassanan* ti sappaccayanamarūpapariggaho-  
tena ahoṣim nu kho aham atitamaddhanan ti<sup>2</sup> ādivasena  
ceva issarato loka sambhoti ti adivasena ca pavattissa sam-  
mohabhinivesassa pahanam hoti

*Ādīnananupassanā* ti bhavatupatthanavasena uppannam  
sabbabhavadisu adīnavadassanañanam tena kiñci alliyitab-  
bam na disvati ti alayabhinivesassa pahanam hoti

*Patīsankhanupassanā* ti muñcanassa upayakaranam pati-  
sankhañanam, tena appatisankhava pahanam hoti

*Vivattanupassanā* ti sankharupekkha ceva anulomañ ca,  
tada hi ssa cittaṃ, isakapone padumapalase udakabindu-  
viya, sabbasma sankhāragata patibhaya patikūṭati pativattati  
ti vuttam<sup>3</sup> tasma taya samyogabhinivesassa pahanam hoti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> ssa passato

<sup>2</sup> S 11, 26

<sup>3</sup> Above, p 65f

Kamasamyogadikassa kilesabbhinivesassa kilesappavattiya pahanam hoti ti attho

Evam vittharato tad angappahanam veditabbam Paliyam pana *tad angappahanan ca ditthigatanam nibbedhabhagiyam samadhim bhavayato* ti<sup>1</sup> sankhepen eva vuttam

Yam pana asanacakkabhihatassa rukkhassa viya ariyamaggananena samyojanadinam dhammanam yatha na puna pavatti evam pahanam idam samucchedappahanam nama yam sandhaya vuttam *samucchedappahanan ca lokuttaram khayagamamaggam bhavayato* ti<sup>2</sup> Iti imesu tisu pahanesu samucchedappahanam eva idha adhippetam Yasma pana tassa yogino pubbabhave vikkhambhanatad angappahanan pi tad atthan eva tasma pahanattayam pi imina pariya jena maggananassa kuccan ti veditabbam Patirajanam vadhitva rajjam pattena hi yam pi tato pubbekatam sabbam idan e idan ca ranna katan ti yeva vuccati

### [F *Sacchikiriya*]

*Sacchikiriya* pi ti lokiyasacchikiriya lokuttarasacchikiriya ti dvedha bhinna pi lokuttaraya dassanabhavanavasena bhe dato tividha hoti

Tattha pathamassa jhanassa labhimhi vasimhi pathan a jhanam sacchikatam maya ti adina nayena agata pathamaj jhadinam phassana lokiyasacchikiriya nama Phassana ti adhigantva idam maya adhigatan ti paccakkhato nunaphas sena phusana imam eva hi attham sandhaya sacchikiriya panna phassanatthena nanan ti uddisitva *ye ye dhamma sacchikata honti te te dhamma phusita honti* ti sacchikiriyan ddeso vutto<sup>3</sup>

Api ca attano santane anuppadetva pi ye dhamma kevalam aparapaccayena nanena nata te sacchikata honti ten eva hi sabbam bhikkhave sacchikatabbam Im ca bhikkhave sabbam sacchikatabbam<sup>4</sup> *Calikkhanti bhikkhave sacchikatabbanti* adivuttam

Aparam pi vuttam — *rupa i passati sacchikaroti vedati am*

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* 1 27

<sup>2</sup> *It d* 26

<sup>3</sup> *It d* 30

<sup>4</sup> *S* 11 29 *Pts* 1 30

# XXIII

## TEVISAṬṬIMO PARICCHEDO

### PAÑÑĀBHĀVAÑANISAṂSA-NIDDESO

#### (1) *Nanakilesaviddhamsanam*

Yam pana vuttam paññabhavānaya ko anisamso tī<sup>1</sup> tattha vadama —ayam hi paññabhavāna nama anekasat anisamsa tassa dighena pi addhuna na sukaram vittharato anisamsam pakasetum sankhepato pan assa (1) nanakilesaviddhamsanam, (2) ariyaphalarasanubhavanam (3) nirodhasamapattī samapajjana samatthata (4) ahuneyyabhavaddhi tī ayam anisamso veditabbo

#### [ (1) *Nanakilesaviddhamsanam* ]

(1) Tattha yam namarupaparicchedato patthaya sakkaya ditthadinam vasenā *nanakilesaviddhaṁ sāsānā* vuttam ayam lokiyaya pannabhavanaya anisamso Yam ariyamaggaḥ khane samyojanadinam vasena nanakilesaviddhamsanam vuttam —ayam lokuttaraya pannabhavanaya anisamso tī veditabbo

Bhūmaveganupatīta asanīva siluccaye  
vayuvegasamutthito arannam iva pavāḷo

Andhakaram viya ravi satejūjjalamandalo  
digharattanupatītam sabbanatthaviddhavaḥkam

Kilesajalam panna hi viddhamsayati bhavita  
sanditthikamato janna anisamsam imam idha

#### [ (2) *Ariyaphalarasanubhavanam* ]

(2) Ariyaphalarasanubhavanānaṁ tī na kevalānaṁ ca kilesaviddhamsanam yeva ariyaphalarasanubhavanānaṁ pi pannabha

<sup>1</sup> Above p 436

vaṇaya anisamsa ariyaphalaṇ ti hi sotapattiphaladī samañ  
 āphalam vuccati Tassa dvīh akārehi rasanubhāvanam hoti  
 maggavithiyañ ca phalasamapattivasena ca pavattiyam  
 Tatra ssa maggavithiyam pavattidassita yeva Api ca ye  
 samyojanappahanamattam eva phalam namā, na koci añño  
 dhammo atthi ti vadanti, tesam anuvyatttham idam suttaṃ  
 pi dassetabbam — *Katham payojapattippassaddhi pañnāphale  
 ñanam?* *Sotāpattimaggalāhane dassanattthena sammāditthi  
 micchaditthiyā vutthati, tad anuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi  
 ca vutthati, bahiddha hi ca sabbhānimittehi vutthāti, tam payoga  
 patippassaddhatta uppajjati sammāditthi maggass etam pha  
 lan ti<sup>1</sup> vittharetabbam* *Cattaro ariyamagga, cattāri ca sām  
 annaphalāni ime dhamma appamānarammanū<sup>2</sup>* *Mahag  
 gato dhammo appamānassa dhammassa anantarapaccayena  
 paccayo ti<sup>3</sup> evam adin pi c ettha sadhakam*

Phalasamapattiyam pavattidassanatttham pan assa idam  
 pūbhakammam — *kā phalasamapatti?* *Ke tam samapaj  
 janti?* *Ke na samapajjanti?* *Kasma samapajjanti?* *Ka  
 thañ c assa samapajjanam hoti?* *Katham thanam?* *Ka  
 tham vutthanam?* *Kim phalassa anantaram?* *Kassa ca  
 phalam anantaran ti?*

Tattha *kā phalasamāpattī* ti ya ariyaphalassa nirodhe  
 appana

*Ke tam samapajjanti?* *Ke na samapajjanti* ti sabbe pi  
 puthujjana na samapajjanti Kasma? Anadhigatatta Ari  
 ya pana sabbe pi samapajjanti Kasma? Adhigatatta  
 Uparima pana hetthimam na samapajjanti, puggalantara  
 bhavupagamanena patippassaddhatta hetthima ca upari  
 mam, anadhigatatta, Attano attano yeva pana phalam  
 samapajjanti ti idam ettha sannitthanam

Keci pana sotapannasakadagamino pi na samapajjanti  
 uparima dve yeva samapajjanti ti vadanti, idañ ca tesam ka  
 ranam, ete hi samadhisimam paripurakarino ti, tam puthuj  
 janassa pi attana patiladdhalokiyasamadhi samapajjanato  
 akaranam eva Kiñ c ettha karanakaranacintaya? Nannu  
 Pahiyaṃ yeva vuttam — *Katame dasa gotrabhūdkamma vipas*

<sup>1</sup> *Pts* i, 71<sup>2</sup> *Cf Dh* § 1408<sup>3</sup> *Tikapatthana*

*sanāvasena uppajjanti?* *Sotapattimaṃgapatilabhatti āja uppīdam pavattam pe upāyīsam bahiddhā saṅkhārāni mittam abhūbhuyjoti ti gotrabhū* *Sotapattiphalasamapattattha ja sakadājamimagga pe arahattapīḷasamāpatitī āja sunnatavīkīrasamāpattatthi ja anumittavīharasamāpattatī āja uppīdam pe bahiddhā saṅkharānimitam abhūbhuyjoti ti gotrabhū ti*<sup>1</sup> *Tasma sabbhe pi ariya attano attano phalaṃ samapajjanti ti nūttam ettha gantabbam*

*Kasma samīpajjanti ti ditthadhammasukkhavīharattham* *Yatha hīryarīyasukham devatadibbasukham anubhavanti evam ariya ariyam lokuttarasukham anubhavissima ti* *adhimparicchedam katva icchiticchitakkhane phalasamapattim samapajjanti*

*Kathan c assa samīpajjanam* *loti katam thanam katvā nūttanan ti* *dvīhi tava akarehi assa samapajjanam hoti* *Nibbanato aññassa arammanassa amanasikāra, Nibbanassa ca manasikāra* *Yathāha —die kko, aruso paccaya anumitaja celorimutti ja samapattiya sabbānimittanā ca amanasikaro anumittā ja ca dhatuyā manasikāro ti*<sup>2</sup> *Ayam pan ettha samapajjanakkhmo —phalasamapattatthiken ja ariyasa vaken rahogatena patisallinen ja udayabbayadivasena saṅkhara passitabba* *Tassa pavattanupubbavipassanassa saṅkharārammana gotrabhūānantara phalasamapattivasena nirodhe cittam appeti* *Phalasamapattininnataya c ettha sekkhassa pi phalam eva uppajjati, na maggo*

*Ye pīna vadanti sotapīnno phalasamapattim samapajjissamī ti vipāsanam patthapetva sakādigamī hoti sakadagamī ca anagamī ti* *te vattabba evam satī anagamī arahā bhavissati* *araha paccekabuddho paccelābuddho ca buddho* *tasma na kiñci etam, Pakāsen eva ca patikkhittvā ti pi na gahetabbam* *Idam eva pana gahetabbam sekkhassa pi phalam eva uppajjati na maggo* *Phalañ c assa sace tena pathamajjhaniko maggo adhugato hoti pathamajjhanilam eva uppajjati* *Sace duttiyadisū aññatarajjhaniko duttiyadisū annatarajjhanilam eva ti* *Evam ta assa samapajjanam* *loti*

*Tayo kho, āvuso, paccayī anīmittāya cetorimuttīyā tītiyā sabbanīmittānañ ca amanasikāro, anīmittāya ca dhītiyā mara sīkāro, pubbe ca abhisaṅkhāro* ti<sup>1</sup> *vacanato pan' assa tih akarehi tñānam hoti. Tattha pubbe abhisaṅkhāro ti samāpattito pubbe kālāparicchedo Asukasīmim nama kale vuṭṭhahissīmi ti paricchinnaṭṭā hi* *assa ya va so kālo n' āgacchatī, tava tñānam hoti evam assa tñānam hoti ti*

*Die kho, āvuso, paccayī anīmittāya cetorimuttīyā vutthānāya sabbanīmittānañ ca manasikāro, anīmittāya ca dhītiyā amanasikāro* ti<sup>2</sup> *vacanato pan' assa dīhi' akarehi vutthānam hoti. Tattha sabbanīmittānañ ti rūpanīmittavedinā sīhī sīkharā viññānīmittānam. Kīmañ ca na sabbam' ev etam ekato manasikaroti, sabbasāṅgahīkavāsena pan' etam vuttam, tasma yaṃ bhavāṅgassa ārammanam hoti, tam manasikaroto phalasaṃpattī vutthānam hoti ti evam assa vutthānam veditabbam*

*Kim phalassa anantaram? kassa ca phalam anantaram* ti *phalassa tava phalam eva va anantaram hoti, bhavāṅgam va. Phalam pañca atthi magganāntaram atthi phalaṇāntaram, atthi gotrabhū anantaram, atthi nevasaññā nāsaññāyatānāntaram*

*Tattha maggavithiyam maggūnantaram, purimassa purimassa paccimam paccimam phalaṇāntaram, phalassūpattissu purimam purimam gotrabhū anantaram. Gotrabhū ti c' ettha anulomam veditabbam, vuttam h' etam Patṭhane — arāto anulomam phalasaṃpattīyaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sekhanam anulomam phalasaṃpattīyī anantara paccayena paccayo* ti<sup>3</sup> *Yena phaleṇa nirodha vutthānam hoti, tam nevasaññā nāsaññāyatānāntaram ti*

*Tattha, tñapetva maggavithiyam uppannam phalam, aya esam sabbam phalasaṃpattivasena pavattam nama. Eṃam etam maggavithiyam phalasaṃpattiyam va uppajja navaṣena —*

*Patippassaddhadaratham amatarammanam subham, vāntalokunissam santam sīmaññāphalam uttamam*

<sup>1</sup> *M* 1, 297<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* 296<sup>3</sup> *Tikappallāna*

sanavasena uppajjanti? Sotūpattimaggapatilabhatthaya upi  
dam pavattam pe upājasam baliddhā sanklāraṇi  
mittam abhībhūyati ti gotrabhū Sotapattiphālasamāpattat  
thāya sakadagamimagga pe arahattaphālasamāpat  
tatthāya sunnatavīharasamāpattatthāya, anūttaravīharasā  
pattatthaya uppādam pe bahiddha saṅkharānaṃ ut  
tam abhībhūyati ti gotrabhū ti<sup>1</sup> Tasma sabbepi ariya attano  
attano phalam samāpajjanti ti nūttam ettha gantabbam

Kasma samāpajjanti ti ditthadhammasukhāvīharattham  
Yatha hi raja rajasukham, devatā dībbasukham anubhaviṇṇanti  
evam ariya ariyam loluttarasukham anubhaviṇṇanti ti id  
dhanaparicchedam katvā icchiticcchutikkhane phālasama  
pattim samāpajjanti

Kathan c assa samāpajjanam? Ioti katham thanam katham  
vutthanan ti dīhi tava akarehi assa samāpajjanam hoti  
Nibbanato aṇuassa arammanassa amanasikāra Nibbanassa  
ca manasikāra Yathā aha —die kko ariyo paccaya animit  
taja cetovimuttaja samāpattiya sabbānimittanā ca amanasi  
karo animittaja ca dhātujā manasikaro ti” Ayam pan ettha  
samāpajjanakkhamo —phālasamāpattitthikena hi ariyassa  
vakena rahogātena patissallinena udayabbayadāyasaṇa saṅ  
khara passitabba Tassa pavattanupubbavipassanassa saṅ  
khararammana gotrabhūnanantara phālasamāpattivasena ni  
rodhe cittaṃ appeti Phālasamāpatti ninnataya c ettha  
sekkhassa pi phalam eva uppajjati na maggo

Ye pāna vadanti sotapanno phālasamāpattim samāpaj  
jissanti ti vipassanāṃ patthapetvā sakadagamī hoti sakāda  
gamī ca anagamī ti te vattabba evam sīti anagamī araha  
bhaviṇṇanti araha paccakābuddho paccakābuddho ca buddho  
tasma na kiñci etam, Pahāsen eva ca patikkhittānaṃ ti pi  
na gahetabbam Idam eva paṇa gahetabbam sekkhassa pi  
phalam eva uppajjati na maggo Phalaṃ c assa saccetena  
patl amājjhaniko maggo adhigato hoti pathanājjhanikam  
eva uppajjati Saccadutiyadisu aṇūtarājjhaniko dutiyadisu  
aṇūtarājjhanikam eva ti Evam tava assa samāpajjanti  
Ioti

*Tayo kho āvuso, paccaya animittāya cetovimuttīya thūtiya sabbanimit्तānan ca amanasikāro animittāya ca dhatuyā mana sikkāro pubbe ca abhisankhāro* ti<sup>1</sup> vacanato pan assa tih akarehi thanam hoti Tattha pubbe abhisankhāro ti samapattito pubbe kalaparicchedo Asukasmim nama kale vutthahissami ti paricchinnatta hi ssa yava so kalo n agacchati, tava thanam hoti evam assa thanam hoti ti

*Die kho āvuso paccayā animuttaya cetovimuttīya vutthānā ya sabbanimit्तānan ca manasikāro animittāya ca dhatuyā amanasikāro* ti<sup>2</sup> vacanato pan assa dvīh akarehi vutthanam hoti Tattha sabbanimit्तānan ti rupānimit्तavedana saññā sankhara viññananimit्तanam Kamāñ ca na sabbān ev etan ekato manasikaroti sabbasangahikāvasena pan etam vut tam tasma yam bhavangassa arammanam hoti tam mana sikkaroto phalasamapatti vutthanam hoti ti evam assa vut thanam veditabbam

*Kim phalassa anantaram? Lassa ca phalam anantaran ti* phalassa tava phalam eva va anantaram hoti, bhavangam va Phalam pana atthi magganantaram atthi phalanan taram atthi gotrabhu anantaram atthi nevasaññā nāsañña yatanānantaram

Tattha maggavithiyam maggānantaram purimassa puri massa pacchimam pacchimam phalanantaram phalasama pattisu purimam purimam gotrabhu anantaram Gotrabhu ti c ettha anulomam veditabbam vuttam h etam Patthane —*arāto anulomam phalasamapattijā anantarapaccayena paccayo Sekhānam anulomam phalasamapattiyā anantara paccayena paccayo* ti<sup>3</sup> Yena phalena nirodha vutthanam hoti tam nevasaññā nāsañña yatanānantaran ti

Tattha t̥hapetva maggavithiyam uppannam phalam, avasesam sabbam phalasamapattivasena pavattam nama Evam etam maggavithiyam phalasamapattiyam va uppajja navasesa —

Patippassaddhadaratham amatarammanam subham,  
vanta lokamissam santam samaññaphalam uttamam

<sup>1</sup> *M* 1, 297<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* 296<sup>3</sup> *Tikappallāna*



lam Katamam samathabalam? Aekhammarasena cūṭassa ekaggaṭṭā arikkhepo samathabalam Avyūpādarasena ālohasaññārasena arikkheparasena pe patinissaggānupassī assāsarasena patinissaggānupassī passāsarasena cūṭassa ekaggaṭṭā arikkhepo samathabalam ti Ken'atthena samathabalam? Pathamajjhānena nīvarane na kampatī ti samathabalam Dutiyajjhānena vitalkavīcāre pe nevasaññā nāsaññayatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññā jatanasaññā ya na kampatī ti samathabalam Uddhacce ca uddhaccasahagatakiṇṇe ca khandhe ca na kampatī, na calatī, na vedhatī ti samathabalam idam samathabalam

Katamam vipassanā balam? Aniccānupassanā vipassanā balam, dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā nibbidānupassanā virāgānupassanā nirodhanupassanā patinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalam Rūpe aniccānupassanā rūpe patinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalam Vedanāya saññāya sankhāresu uññāne pe cakkkhusmim jarāmarane aniccānupassanā jarāmarane patinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalam ti

Ken'atthena vipassanābalam? Aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya na kampatī ti vipassanābalam Dukkhānupassanāya sukkasaññāya na kampatī ti Anattānupassanāya attasaññāya na kampatī ti Nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā na kampatī ti Virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampatī ti Nirodhanupassanājasamudaye na kampatī ti Patinissaggānupassanāya ādāne na kampatī ti vipassanābalam Avijjāya ca avijjāsahagatakiṇṇe ca khandhe ca na kampatī, na calatī, na vedhatī ti vipassanābalam idam vipassanābalam

Tayo ca sankharanam patippassaddhiyā ti katamesam tinnanam sankharānam patippassaddhiyā? Dutiyajjhanam samāpannassa vitalkavīcārā vacīsankhārā patippassaddhā honti Catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā kayasankhārā patippassaddhā honti Saññāvedayutanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca cūṭasankhārā patippassaddhā honti ime sam tinnannam sankhārānam patippassaddhiya

Solasahi nānacariyāhi ti katamāhi solasahi nānacariyāhi? Aniccānupassanā nānacariyā, dukkha, anattā, nibbidā, virāgā, nirodhā, patinissaggā, vitattānupassanā nānacariyā Sotāpat

ti maggo nānacariya, solāpattiphalasamāpattinānacariya sa  
kādagāmimaggo pe arahattaphalasamāpattiñānaca  
riyā imāhi solasahi nānacariyāhi

Navahi samādhicariyāhi ti katamāhi navahi samādhicariyā  
hi? Pathamajjhanam samādhicariyā Dutiyajjhanam  
pe nevasannā nāsannāyatanasamāpattisamādhicariya Pa  
thamajjhānapatilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhan  
ca cūṭṭhaggaṭṭhā ca pe nevasannā nāsannāyatanasamā  
patti patilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhan ca  
cūṭṭhaggaṭṭhā ca imāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi

Idaṃ ti pañca vasiyo avajjanavāsī, samāpajjanavāsī, adhi  
thanavāsī, vutthānavāsī, paccavekkhanavāsī Pathamajjha  
nam yatthiccakam yadicchakam yāvaticcakam āvajjati, avaj  
janaya dandhayitattam n atthi ti āvajjanavāsī Pathamajjhā  
nam yatthiccakam, yadicchakam, yāvaticcakam samāpajjati  
samāpajjanāya dandhayitattam n atthi ti samāpajjanavāsī  
adhitthati adhitthane vutthati vutthane, paccavek  
khati paccavekkhana ja dandhayitattam n atthi ti paccavekkha  
navāsī Dutiyam pe nevasanna nasannāyatanasa  
māpattim yatthiccakam yadicchakam yāvaticcakam avajjati  
pe paccavekkhati, paccavekkhanaya dandhayitattam  
n atthi ti paccavekkhanavāsī Imā pañca vasiyo ti<sup>1</sup>

Ettha ca solasahi nānacariyāhi ti ukkatthaniddeso eṣa  
Anāgamino pana cuddasahi nānacariyāhi hoti Yadi eṣam  
salādagamino dvādasahi, sotapannassa ca dasāhi kim na  
hoti ti? Na hoti sīmadhi paripanthiḥ assa<sup>2</sup> kamagunikara  
gassa appahinatta tesam hi so appahino, tasma samatha  
balam na paripūram<sup>3</sup> hoti, tasmim aparipūre dvāhi balehi  
samāpajjitabbim nirodhasamāpattim balavekallena samāpaj  
jitum na sikkonti Anāgamisṣa pana so piḥino tasma eṣa  
paripunnabalo hoti Paripunnabalatta sikkoti ten aha  
Bhagava — nirodā vutthahantassa nevasannā nasanna jata  
nakusalam phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>4</sup>  
Idam hi Patthane Mahapakarane anāgamino va nirodha  
vutthanam sandhaya vuttan ti

<sup>1</sup> Pts 1, 97 99

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> paripunnam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> paribandhikassa

<sup>4</sup> Tikapattīana

*Kattha samapajjanti* ti pañca vokaribhavo kasma? Anupubbhasamapattisambhavato Catuvokaribhavo pana prathamajjhanadinam uppatthi n vatti, tasmā na sikkā tattha samapajjitun ti

Keci paṇa vatthussa vibhava ti vadanti

*Kasma samapajjanti* ti sankhitanam pavattibhede ukkanthitva diṭṭhi eva dhamme acittaka hutva nirodham Vāṭṭaṃ nam pavā sukham viharissāma ti samapajjanti

*Katthaṃ c assa samapajjanānaṃ hoti* ti samathavipassana vasenā ussakkitva katapubbakiccassa nevasāna nasaññā vā tanam nirodhavato Evam assa samapajjanam hoti Yo hi samathavasen eva ussikkati, so nevasāññā nasaññāyatana samapatti pavā tiṭṭhati Yo paṇa vipassanā vasen eva ussikkati so phalāsamapattim pavā tiṭṭhati Yo paṇa ulhaya vasen eva ussakkitva pubbakiccam katva nevasāññā nasaññāyatanaṃ nirodheti so tam samapajjati ti ayam ettha sankhepo

Ayam paṇa vittharo idha bhikkhu nirodham samapajjitukamo katvā bhattakicco sudhotvā hatthapado vitte okāse suptūnattamhī asane nivasati pallīṇkam abhujitva ujum kāyam paṇḍhaya parimukham satim upaṭṭhāpetvā so prathamam jhanam samapajjitvā vitthaya tattha sankhare aniccato dukkhaṭo anattato vipassati Vipassana paṇa eva vitthā hoti sankharapariggāhanakavipassana phalāsamapattivipassana nirodhasamapattivipassana ti

Tattha sankharapariggāhanakavipassanaṃ manda vā hotu, tikkha vā maggassa pāḍiṭṭhanam hoti veva Phalāsamapattivipassanaṃ tikkha vā vattati maggabhavanācadisa Nirodhasamapattivipassanaṃ pana natimanda natitikkha vattati, tasma esa natimandaya natitikkhaya vipassanaya te sankhare vipassati

Tato dutiyam jhanam samapajjitvā vitthaya tattha sankhare tath eva vipassati Tato tatiyam jhanam pe - tato vināyanāyatanam samapajjitvā vitthaya tattha sankhare tath eva vipassati Tatha ākāraññāyatanaṃ samapajjitvā vitthaya catubbidham pubbakiccam karoti nana baddha avikopānam saṅghāpatimanānam satthu jakkosa nam addhanaparichedan ti

Tattha *nānābaddha aṅkōpanan* ti yaṃ iminā bhikkhunā saddhim ekābaddham na hoti, nānabaddham hutva thutam pattacivaram vā mañcapītham vā nivasageham vā aññam vā pana kiñci parikkhārajātam Tam yatha na vikuppāti aggi udaka vata cora undūrādīnam vā sena na vinassati, evam adhiṭṭhatabbham

Tatr' idam adhiṭṭhānavidhānam idaṇ c' idaṇ ca imasmiṃ sattahabbhantare mā agginā jhavadu ! mā udakena vuyhadu ! mī vātena viddhamsatu ! ma corehi hariyatu ! mā undūrādīhi khajjatū ti evam adhiṭṭhite tam sattaham na tassa koci parisayo hoti Anadhiṭṭhahato pana aggi ādīhi vinassati Ma hānāgattherassa vā

Thero kira mātu upasikāya gāmanam pīdaya pavasi Upāsika yagum datvā āsanasālāya nisidāpesi Thero nirodham samāpajjivā nisīdi, tasmim nisinne āsanasālāya agginā gahitāya sevābhikkhū attano attano nisinnāsānam gahetvā palayimsu Gāmasikā sannipatitvā theram disvā alasa samano, alassamano ti ahamsu Aggi tinavenukatṭhani jhapetvā theram parikkhipitva aṭṭhasi Manussa ghatehi udakam aharitvā nibbapetvā charikam apānetvā paribhanḍam katva pubbāni vikaritvā nīmassamānā aṭṭhamsu Thero paricchinna kālavasena vutthāya te disvā pākaṭṭo 'mhi jato ti vechāsam uppatitva Piyangudipam agamasī

Idam *nānābaddha-aṅkōpanam* nama Yam ekābaddham hoti nivasanapapurānam va nisinnāsānam vā, tattha va um adhiṭṭhānavikiccam n' atthi Samīpattivasen' eva tam rakkhati, āyasmato Sāṃjivasasī vāya Vuttam pi c' etam — *āyasmato Sāṃjivassa samādhivipphārū iddhi, āyasmato Sāṃputtassa samādhivipphārū iddhi* ti <sup>1</sup>

sati tavad eva vutthahissamī ti Evam katva samapanno  
 hi tasmim samaye vutthati yeva Yo pana evam na karoti,  
 sangho ca sannipatitva tam apassanto asuko bhikkhu kuhin  
 ti? Nirodhasamapanno ti vutte sangho kinci bhikkhum,  
 peseti gaccha nam sanghassa vacanena pakkosahi ti  
 Ath assa tena bhikkhuna savanupacare thatva sangho tam  
 avuso patimaneti ti vuttamatte va vutthanam hoti Evam  
 garuka hi sanghassa ana nama tasma tīm avajjitva yatha  
 sayam eva vutthati evam samapajjitabbam

*Satthu pakkosanan* ti idha pi satthu pakkosanavajjanam  
 eva imassa kiccam tasma tam pi evam avajjitabbam sice  
 mayi sattaham nirodham samapajjitva nisinne sattha otinne  
 vatthusmum sikkhapadam va pannapeti tatharupaya va  
 atthupattiya dhammam deseti Yava mam koci agantva  
 na pakkosati tavad eva vutthahissamī ti Evam katva nisin  
 no hi tasmim samaye so vutthati Yo pana evam na karoti  
 sattha ca sanghe sannipatite tam apassanto asuko bhikkhu  
 kuhin ti? Nirodhasamapanno ti vutte kinci bhikkhum  
 peseti gaccha nam mama vacanena pakkosa ti Ath assa  
 tena bhikkhuna savanupacare thatva sattha vasmantam  
 amanteti ti vuttamatte va vutthanam hoti Evam garuka  
 hi satthu pakkosanam tasma tīm avajjitva yatha sayam eva  
 vutthati evam samapajjitabbam

*Addhanaparicchedo* ti pivitaddhanassa paricchedo Imura  
 hi bhikkhuna addhanaparicchede sukusalena bhavitabbam  
 Attano ayusankhura sattaham pavattissanti na pavattissanti  
 ti avajjitva va samapajjitabbam Sice hi sattahabbhant re  
 nirujjhake ayusankhare anavajjitva va samapajjati na  
 assa nirodhasamapatti maranam patibhutam sakkoti arto  
 nirodhe maranas a n atthutaya antara va samapattito vuttha  
 ti tasma etam avajjitva va samapajjitabbam Avasesam hi  
 anavajjitum pi vattati idam pana avajjitabbam eva ti vuttam

So evam akincannayatanam samapajjitva vutthaya imam  
 pubbakiccam katva nevasanna nasunnayatanam samapajjati  
 Ath ekam va dve va cittavare atikkamitva acittako hoti  
 nirodham phusati Kasma pan assa dinnam cittanam  
 upari cittani na pavattanti ti? Nirodhassa payogatta  
 idam hi imassa bhikkhuno dve samathavipassanadhamme

yuganandhe katvā atthasamāpatti arohanam anupubbanīro  
dhassa payogo Na nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā  
ti nirodhasa payogattā dvinnam cittanam upari na pavat  
tanti Yo pana bhikkhu akāññāyatanaato vutthiya, idam  
pubbakiccam akatvā, nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanaśamāpaj  
jati, so parato acittako bhavitum na sakkoti, patinivattitvā  
pana ākāññāyatane jeva patitthāti

Maggam agatapubbapurisūpamā c' ettha vattabba eko  
kura puriso ekam maggam agatapubbo antara udakakandaram  
vā gambhiram udakacikkhallam atikkamitva thapitam can  
datapasantattam pāsānam vā kandaram va agamma tam  
nivāsanapāpuranam asanthapetva kandaram orūlho parik  
khāratemanabhayena punad eva tire patitthāti Pasanam  
akkamitvā pi santattapādo punad eva orabhage patitthāti  
Tattha vithā so puriso asanṭhapitanivāsanapapuranatta  
kandaram, otinnamatto va tattapasanam akkamtamatto eva  
ca patinivattitvā orato va patitthāti

Evam yogavacaro pi pubbakiccasa akatatta nevasañña  
nasaññāyatanaśamāpannamatto va patinivattitva akāñ  
ñāyatane patitthāti Yathā pana pubbe pi tam maggam  
gātapubbapuriso tam ṭhanam agamma ekam satikam dalham  
nivasetva aparam hatthena gahetva kandaram uttaritva  
tattapasanam va akkamtamattakam eva karitva parato gac  
chatī, evam eva katvāpubbakicco bhikkhu nevasañña nasañ  
ñāyatanaśamāpajjitvā va parato acittako hutva nirodham  
phusitva viharatī

*Katham thānan* ti evam samāpannaya pan' assa kalaparic  
chedayasena ceva antara avukkhava sanghāpatimānana sat  
thu pakkosanabhavena ca thānam hotī

*Katham vutthanan* ti anāgāmiśsa anagamiphaluppattiya ara  
hato arahattaphaluppattiya ti evam dvedhā vutthanam hotī

*Vutthitassa* kin ninnam cittam hotī ti Nibbanāninnam  
Vuttam h etam —*saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiya vutthi  
tassa kho, avuso Visākha, bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittam hotī,  
vivekaponam vivekappabbharan* ti <sup>1</sup>

*Matassa ca samūpannassa ca lo vucco ti ayam pi attho Sutte vutto yeva, yath' āha —yeāyam, āvuso, mato kālankato, tassa kāyasankhārū niruddhā patippasādhā, vacīsankhārā . . citta sankhārū niruddhā patippasādhā, āyu aparikkhīno, usmā avūpasantā, indriyāni paribhinnāni . yeāyam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu saññūvedayītanīrodhū samūpanno, tassa pi kāyasankhārā niruddhā patippasādhā, vacīsankhārā . . cittasankhārā niruddhā patippasādhā, āyu aparikkhīno, usmā avūpasantā, indriyāni aparibhinnāni ti<sup>2</sup>*

*Nīrodhasamūpattisankhatā asankhatā ti idi pucchāvam pana sankhatī ti pi asankhatā ti pi lokiyā ti pi lokuttarā ti pi na vattabbā Kasmī<sup>3</sup> Sabhāvato n' atthitāya. Yasmā pana sā samāpyajjantassa vasena samāpannā nāma hoti, tasmā nippahannā ti vattum vattati, no anippahannā*

*Iti sīntam samāpattim imam ariyasevitam,  
dūtth eva dhamme Nibbānam iti sankham upīgatam  
bhavetvā ariyapaññam samāpyajjanti panditā*

*Yasmī tasmā mussā pi samāpattisamathata,  
ariyamaggesu paññāya ānissamso ti vuccati ti*

mānusaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Dutiyamaggapaññam bhāvetvā *sakadāgāmī* nāma hoti. Sakid eva imam lokam agantvā dukkhass antam karoti. Tatiya maggapaññam bhāvetvā *anāgāmī* nāma hoti. So indriya vemuttatāvasena antarī parinibbāyi, upahacca parinibbāyi, asankharaparinibbāyi, sasankhāraparinibbāyi, uddham'soto, *Akanitthagāmī* ti pañcādha idha viḥaya nittho hoti.<sup>1</sup>

Tattha antarū parinibbāyī ti yattha katthaci *Suddhāvasabhāve* uparajjivā iṣṣvemajjham appatvā vi parinibbāyati. *Upahacca parinibbāyī* ti ayuṣemajjham atikkamitva parinibbavati. *Asankhāraparinibbāyī* ti asankharena appavogena uparimaggam nibbatteti. *Sasankhāraparinibbāyī* ti sa sankharena sappayogena uparimaggam nibbatteti. *Uddham'soto Akanitthagāmī* ti yathuppanno, tato uddham yava Akanitthabhavā aruḥha tattha parinibbavati. Cātuttha maggapaññam bhāvetvā koci *saddhārimutto* hoti, koci *paññīrimutto* hoti, koci *ubhatobhājarimutto* hoti, koci *teyyo*, koci *chalabhinno*, koci *patisambhūdapabbhedappatto mahākkhū āsuro*. Yam sandhavi vuttam —maggakkhane pan esa tam jatam vijateti nama, phalakkhane vijatitajaṣo sadeva kassa loka sa aggadakkhineyyo hoti ti.

Evam anekāmaṃ sariyapaññāva bhavana,  
vasma tasmā kareyyatha ratim tattha vicakkhano

Ettāvata ca —

*Sile patitthuja naro sapañño cittam pannañ ca bhārayam,  
Atapī nipaḷo bhikkhu so imam vijataye jatan ti*<sup>2</sup>

imassa gathava *SILA SAMADHI PANNĀ* mukhena desite *Visuddhi Magge* sanīsam'sa paññābhāvanā paridipiti hoti ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmojjhatthaja kate Visuddhimagge Pannabhāvanānīśamsaniddeso nama teṇṇatimo paricchedo*

<sup>1</sup> Cf *A* 1, 233 f, *PP* 15 f, *AV* I § 4, *Points of Controversy*, p 77, *PPA* (*JPTS* 1913 14) 195 f

<sup>2</sup> *Abote*, p 1



## NIGAMANAM

Ettavati ca —

*S'te patitthi ija naro sapta i o citta i pa nan ca bhava jam*  
*At i pi nipa ko bhikkhu so u sam i jat i je j itan ti*  
 imam gatham nikkhipitva yud avocumha  
 Im ssa danu gathiya kathitvaya mal esina  
 vannayanto yathabhutam attham sila li bhedanam  
 Su lullabbham labhivana pabhi vjam Jinasa sane  
 silu di sangham khemam ujum maggam visuddhi ya  
 Yathabhutam ajananta suddhi kama pi ye idha  
 visuddhim na lhi gacchanti vayananta pi vegino  
 Tesam pamojjakaranam suvisuddhavinicchayam  
 Mahaviharavasanam desanayanissitam  
 Visud dhimaggam bhasi sam tam me sakl accabhavato  
 visuddhi l ama sabbe pi nis imayatha sil havo ti—

Si yam bhasito hoti Tattva ca —

Tesam sil dibhedanam atthanam vo vinicci vo  
 i uccinnam pi Nil va i am vutto Atthakati anaye  
 Sam il aritva tam sabbam yebhuyyena vinicchavo  
 sabbasankaradosehi mutto yasma pakasito  
 Tasma visuddhi kamehi sul lhapannehi yogi hi  
 Visuddhi Magge etasmim karaniyo va a laro ti

Vibhajjavadi setthanam theriyanam yasassinam  
 Mahaviharavasanam vamsajassa vibhavino  
 Bhavitasangha i alas a sucisallekhavuttino  
 Vi vy icarayuttassa yuttas a patipattiyam

Khantisoracceṃmett idd-guṇabhūsitacetaso,  
 ajjhesānam gahetvā va karontena imam maya,  
 Saddhammaṭṭhūtikāmena yo patto paññasañcayo,  
 tassa tejena sabbe pi sukhamedhentu pānino

Visuddhi Maggo eso va antarāyam vinā idha,  
 utṭhito aṭṭhapāññāsa bhānavaraya Paliyā  
 Yathā tath' eva lokassa sabbe kalyāṇanissitā,  
 Anantarāyā ijjhantu sīgham sīgham manorathā ti

Parimavissuddhasiddha buddhivivapaṭimandita sīlācāray  
 javamaddav idd-guṇasamudaya samuditena sakasamayasamay  
 antaragahanajjhogahanasamatthena paññā vevattivasam  
 annāgatenā Tipiṭakapariyattibhede aṭṭhakathe Suttu sa  
 sane appatthataññanappabhavenā mahaveyyakaranena ka  
 ranasampattijanita sukhaviniṅgata - madhurodara<sup>1</sup> vacanaḷā  
 vannayuttana yuttamuttavādinā vādivarena mahakavina  
 chālabhiññā patisambhidadā bhedaḡunapaṭimandite uttari  
 manussadhamme appatthitabuddhinam theravamsappadipā  
 nam theranam Mahavihārasasnam vamsāḷankārabhūtena  
 vipulavissuddhabuddhinā BUDDHAGHOṢO ti garuḷi gahita na  
 madheyvena therena Morandācetaḷavattabbena<sup>2</sup> kato

### VISSUDDHI MAGGO

nāma

Tava titthatu lokasmim lokanūttaranessinam,  
 dassento kulaputtanam nayam silavissuddhiya,  
 Yava Buddho ti namam pi suddhacittassa tūḷino,  
 lokamhi lokajetthassa pivattatā mahesino ti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>n</sup> °data°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>hm</sup> Mudantakhedvka°

Yam<sup>1</sup> siddham imāna puññam, yañ c aññam pasutam  
 maya  
 etena puññakammena dutiye attasambhave  
 Tavatimse pamodanto silacāragune rato,  
 alaggo pañca kimesu patvana pathamam phalam,  
 Antime attabhāvamhi METTEYYAM munipungavam,  
 lokaggapuggalam natham sabbasattahite ratam  
 Disvana tassa dhirassa sutva saddhammadesanam  
 adhigantva phalam aggam sobheyyam Jinasāsanam ti  
 VISUDDHI MAGGO NITTHITO

<sup>1</sup> *These verses are found in Singhalese recensions (Sihala potthake imā pi gāthayo dissanti S<sup>b</sup>) The reader can compare them with the corresponding colophon in Singhalese recensions at the end of the Atthasalini (P T S ed), and with the briefer reference there also to Metteyya, with whom Buddhaghosa according to the "Buddhaghosupatti" (p 66 ed Jas Gray), was connected in a prophecy*

*B<sup>hm</sup>, instead, end thus*

Iti sadhujanapamojjhatthaya kata Visuddhi Maggakatha  
 Paligananaya pana sā atthapaññasa bhanavara hoti ti  
 Visuddhi Maggappakaranam nitthitam

# INDEX

Words defined are printed with reference in italics

*etc* = this is first word in a formula

*in comp* = in comparison e.g. with *vīya*

*sim* = occurs in a simile

*Asl* = *Attasālinī* P T S ed

*Kh A* = *Khuddakapāṭha* Commentary P T S ed

amsu, 622 f  
 amsumatta 380  
 Akaniṭṭha °gāmi 710 °bha  
   vāna 392 634  
 akammāsa 222  
 akalamāraṇa 220  
*akalika* 216  
 alkaṇṇa 249  
 allosana 29  
 akkha (*in comp*) 362  
 akkhabbhavajana 32  
 akkharacintala 310  
 akkhuguthaka 195  
 akkhanda 221  
 agatī (*the four*) 683  
 agaru 241  
 agocara 17  
 Aggaññasutta 417, 419  
 Aggappasādisutta 207  
 aggi (*synonyms of*) 171 °kka  
   andha 54 f 234 °daddha  
   63  
 Aggikha 207  
 ankura, 10  
 anga (panc° satt°) 79 anga  
   ni (*of paticcasamuppāda*)  
   529 sū a° (3) asammbhinna°  
   (5) 82 °atikkama (4 fold  
   *of the aruppas*) 338 f,

°vavatthapana 375, °san  
 kantika, 375 tad angappa  
 hana, 696  
 angana 119  
 angarakasa (*sim*), 341  
 angaravassa, 376  
 Angirasa 388  
 Anguttara °atthakatha 315,  
   °bhānaka, 74, 76, 77  
 Angulimāla 403  
 angolarikata 327  
 Aciravati 10  
 acchandika 177  
 accharasadda 264  
 accharikaya, 48  
 acchariyamanussa 93  
 acchudda 222  
 ajapadādana 161  
 ajjaparissuddhi (*see ajjapa°*)  
 ajjhalla, 156, 349, °aramma  
   na, 430 °dhatu 31  
 ajjhattika, etc, 450, °bahira  
   vīsesa (*with ref to dhatus*)  
   368  
 ajjhapiṭa 76  
 [an] ajjharulhatta, 156  
 ajjhasaya (*siz of Bodhisat*  
   *tas*) 116  
 ajjhupekkhatta, 321

- aññatitthiya, 214  
 aññathata, 518  
 aññamaññapaccaya, 535  
 aññātā'indriya, 491, 492  
 aññindriya, 491  
 aññalakkamma, 220  
 aññōñña, 521, 595  
 attiyati, etc., 195  
 atthaka. °kutikā, 75, °upāta, 322, °paccattharana, 65  
 Atthakatha, 61, 82, 96, 99, 103, 107, 121, 138, 172, 180, 193, 225, 280, 285, 316, 332, 375, 384, 409, 432, 433, 449, 450, 527  
 atthapanā, 6, 23  
 atthi atthim (of the body in det.), 253, 355, °mūja, 255, 264, 356, °sanghato, 21  
 atthika, 179, 194  
 addhayoga, 34  
 anma (?), 211  
 atammayata, 671  
 aticchatī, 343  
 atippiyasahayaka, 296  
 Atibrahma, 2  
 atibheravatta, 187  
 Atisakko, 2  
 atisaya, 166  
 atita rupam (fourfold), 472, °arammaṇa, 430  
 atitarammaṇa, 430  
 atta, 485, 574, 654, °attani yagāhavatthu, 478, °ādhi pateyyam, 14, °anuvada, 10, °ukkhamsanaparavambha na, 13, °upakkamamūla kam dukkham, 501, °ūpa nayika, 27, °kīlamatha, 5, °vadūpādāna, 569, °sāññā, 629, °sineha, 195, °attha kamo, 39, °niyyateti, 115  
 attatā, 308  
 attabhāva, 310, passim  
 attha, 440. (with ref to pañc-  
 casamuppāda), 526, °atth-  
 atth - uddhara (with ref to ariyasaccam), 496, °sam-  
 vannaṇā, 522, °siddhi, 479, 520  
 atthitā, 121, 588  
 atthipaccaya, 540  
 atricchatā, 70, 78  
 adukkhamasukha, 165, 166  
 adrayam, 177  
 addaritthakavaṇṇa, 249 (cf Jat 1, 244)  
 addhakkhika, 76  
 addhāna, 94  
 addhanan, 94, °pariccheda, 237, 707  
 addhapaccuppanna 432  
 adhararam (adharam), 489  
 adhikkapavattatta, 450  
 adhigama, 2  
 adhicitta 4, 246  
 adhiccasamuppanna, 209  
 adhitthana, 331, 378, 386 f, 535, 706, °citta, 405  
 adhitthāna iddhi 405  
 adhitthi, 349  
 adhupatipaccaya, 534  
 adhupateyya (see ādhi°)  
 adhimuttata, 135  
 adhumokkha, 466, 471, 636, °saddha, 669  
 adho, 176  
 anangana, 377, °sutta, 377  
 anaññāposm, 67  
 anaññātāññassāmītindriya, 491, 492  
 anatiritta, 69, 71  
 anatta, 640 (see tilakkhaṇa, anupassanā, vipassana (mahā)  
 ananta, 331  
 anantarapaccaya, 534  
 anamatagga, 198, °samsāra, 481  
 anamataggiya, 305

- anvaṃja, 8  
 anīcāra, 17; *twofold*: kāyika, vācika, 18  
 anigata: °amīcāra, 131, °ārammana, 130  
 anāgāmi, 677, 708, 710  
 Anāthapindika, 398, 401  
 anāpucchī, 18  
 amicca, 290, 610 (*see* tulak-khana)  
 aniccāta, 449  
 aniccato palokato, *etc.*, 611  
 anumitta (*the five*), 236, 658, 695 (*see* vimokkha (3))  
 anīgha, 311  
 anukaddhuta, 104  
 anuttara, 207  
 anupakkajjā 18 (*cf* Vin II. 213)  
 anupassanī (7 *fold*: amicca°, *etc.*), 289  
 anuppiyabhūta, 27  
 anupubbi, 213, °muñcina, 215  
 anubandhanī, 278  
 anubrūhanī, 64, 79, 118 f.  
 Anurādhapura, 20, 72, 90  
 anurūpa (*in 5 qualities*), 122; an°, *because of 18 qualities*, 119 f.  
 Anuruddhatthera, 63, 391  
 anuloma (*in Jhāna*), 138; (*and paṭiloma*), 212, 374  
 anusaya (*the 7*), 197 f., 684, and paññā, 6  
 anusarati, 412  
 anūnāmanadhikā, 450  
 anussati (*the 7*), 132; (10 *kinds*), 110, 197; °tthāna, 109  
 anūnīdhikato, 478; (*with ref. to arisavaccina*), 497  
 anekadhā, 8  
 anekakiccapaṇṇa, 135  
 anekavahuta, 411  
 anoka, 186  
 anojī, 793  
 Anotatta, 391; °dhi, 416  
 anolinavuttika, 98  
 anta, 258, 358; °gura, 42, 358; °dvaya, 6, °vattu, 258  
 Antaka—Māra, 233  
 antogadhā (dhammā) 511, 574  
 andhakāra (*etc.*), 666, °t-misa, 345  
 andhī (*etc.*), 411  
 Appannikasutta 392  
 apatti, °āpatti  
 apidāna, 69  
 apariyāna (ahita°) (duk-kha°), 321  
 Aparigovāra, 206  
 apariyakka, 345  
 aparivāntam, 12  
 aparivāpanna, 88  
 Apalila, 207  
 apīya, *etc.* (bhaya) 132 199, 427; °kosaḷla 110, °duk-kha 135, °magga, 57  
 appaṭikūḷa, 70, °saṇṇī, 382  
 appinā (*in Jhāna*), 137 f.; 85, 127 f., 132, 246, 277; °kosaḷla, 87, 286, (*tenfold*), 128 f.; °samīdhi, 126, °sankappa, 509  
 appanūhita, 658, 695 (*see* vimokkha)  
 appamāṇa, 320 f.  
 appamāra, 177; °ārammana, 433 f.  
 appasīdikāma, 124  
 appābhidhātā (*etc.*), 69  
 appiccha (*etc.*), 19, 24  
 appicchātā (*etc.*), 53, 59, 81, 569  
 appiya °puggala, 296, °sampaṇoga, 501  
 abbokkara, 220

- āyu (of man, as 100 years), 229, 236, °dubbala, 235, °sankhāra, 292, = vuddhi, 439  
 āyūhana, 103, 112, 462, 579, 600, 649  
 āyogapatta 79  
 āraḁkha °gocara 19, °dukkha 64  
 aragga (sim), 306, 625, 633  
 ārambha, 613  
 araṇṇaka, 65  
 āraṇṇika, 67, 71  
 arammāna paritta°, etc, 87, 88, 113, °āmi (4, of dibba sotadhatuṇana), 430 (the 7, of iddhiṃiddhiṇana), 430, (8, of cetopariyaṇana) 431, (8, of pubbe-nivasanana) 433, (4, of dibba cakkhuṇana, 8, of anagat' amsaṇana, 5, of yatha kamm' ūpagaṇana), 434, °attika (four), 429, na vattabba°, 113, 551, Nibban° (see Nibbana), °paccaya, 533, pati bhaganimitta°, 113, va vatthapana°, 374, °san kantika, 375  
 āramika, 74  
 aruppa, 338, °a (the 4) 111, 326 f, °samapatti, 337, (4) 338  
 arohana, 10  
 alapana etc, 23  
 alaya etc, 497, °samugghata, 293  
 alokakāsina, 174  
 alopam, 106  
 Ālavaka 208  
 Ālara, 330  
 avajjana, 378, 408, 413, 432, 457, °kiccā, 21, 458, °vasi, etc, 151, 376  
 avatthika (of name) 210  
 āvahatta, 5  
 avāsa °pahibodha, 90, °sap-piyata, 127, Suddh°, 710  
 āviṇṇanarasa, 444  
 āvibhava, 390 f (= pakaṭa-paṭihariya), 393  
 āvenika, 268, 686  
 asanasala, 69  
 āsaya (with ref to food) 344  
 āsava (the 4) 683, sasava and anāsava, 13, 438 °a, 438, °akkhaya, 9, khin°, 710  
 asivisa (in comp), 470  
 asevanapaccaya (threefold), 538  
 āhāna pariyahanana, 515  
 ahavana and ahavaniya, 219  
 āhāra (° fourfold) 341, °garūpa, 616, °paccaya, 538  
 °loluppa, 67, °hatthaka, 33 (Asl 404)  
 ahuna, 219  
 ahuneyya 219, °bhava 709 f  
 ahundarika, 413  
 ikkhanatā, 16  
 icchā °pakata, 24, °vighata 506  
 ijjhati, 378  
 ijjhana, 266, °attthena iddhi, 383  
 iṇṇati, 377  
 itthaka etc, 355  
 inaparibhoga 43  
 itthi °indriya, 447, 492, °purisamimittam, 20 (sim) 645  
 idappaccayatā, 518, 530  
 iddhi, 97, 378 (the ten) 378 f, °maya, 63, °mahattato 233, °vikubbana 373 f, °vidhā, 373 f, 384 °padā (4), 376, 385, (8) 385 f, 679  
 indakkhila, 72, (in comp) 466

- indalinga, 191  
 Indavajira, 635  
*indriya* (itthi° puris° jivit°),  
 447, 451, °a (the 22), 491 f,  
 °attha, 491, °paccaya, 539,  
 °vekallata, 350, °samatta  
 patipādana, 129, °samvara  
 sila, 20 f  
*iriyati*, 16  
*iriyā, etc.*, 145, °patha, 26,  
 (3 modes of), 104, 127 f  
 283, (°pabba), 240  
*Illisasetthivatthu* 403  
*Isadhara*, 206  
*isi* °pabbajja, 123, °vatapa  
 tivatani, 18  
*Issara*, 598  
*issā* 470  
*issasa (sim)* 674  
*itito*, 612  
*isaka*, 106, °pona (*sim*), 656,  
 666, 695  
*isika* 406 (*sic* cf *D* 1, 77)  
*ihaka sa*, 594, nūr°, 594  
*u (expln of syllable ending)*  
 495  
*ukkamsa*, 560 °avakamsa,  
 563  
*ukkattha*, 64  
*ukkantika*, sankantika, 374  
*ukkarupama*, 196  
*ukkacana*, 27  
*ukkutika* 62 104 426  
*ukkutthi* 245  
*ukkhah* °kapalapassa (*in*  
*comp*), 356, °mukhavatti  
 346  
*ukkhitta* °sira 162  
*ukkhepanā*, 29  
*Ugga* 233  
*uggaha (with ref to khammat*  
*thana)* 277 °kosalla (7  
*fold)* 241 f, °nimitta, 125  
*ugghātana*, 627  
*Uccavalika*, 634  
*uechagga*, 172  
*uechanga* 279  
*uechu* °khādana, 70, °tila,  
 °rasatela (*in comp*) 489  
*Ucheda[ditthi]*, 519, 522,  
 568, 578, 594  
*uju* °kata, 463 f, °patipanna,  
 219  
*ujjāgala*, 107  
*unchati* 60  
*utu*, 128, 614, °ja, 451, °rūpa,  
*etc.*, 616, °parināma, 31,  
 °parissaya, 34 °maya, 395,  
 623 f, °ttayā 271  
*uttamabhava*, 661  
*Uttara* °kuru, 206, 207, 391,  
 °kuruka, 10  
*Uttaramatā* 382  
*Uttara*, 313, 381  
*uttanaseyyakadaraka* 97  
*udakā* °bubbula, 109, (*in*  
*comp*) 479, 633  
*udapāna (sim)* 244  
*udaya* °bhaya, 287, 578,  
 °bhayanupassana, 629, 639,  
 °bbaya, 629 f, 639  
*udara* °jvāhā 257, °pura  
 108, °vatti, 262 (*Kh* 4 55  
 udarapatala), °vatābadha,  
 41  
*udariya* 258 358  
*Udana* 380  
*udukkhala* 344, 354  
*Udena* 381  
*uddipana* 27  
*uddeka (Kh* 4, 61, *uggara*),  
 261  
*uddham*, 176 °sota, 710  
*uddhattha*, 469  
*uddhana* 171 (*Kh* 4, 50,  
 kataculi) 254  
*uddharana (+atiharana, etc,*  
*6 modes)* 621 f



uddhumātaka, 178, 193  
 undūra, 62  
 unnahanā, 27  
 upakara, 532, °ka, 533 f  
 upakkhittha, 13  
 upakkilesa (*the 10*), 633 f  
 upagamana, 600  
 upācāya, 449  
 upacāra (*in Jhāna*), 85, 138, 152, 275, 407, 533 f, °ap-panavaha, 111, °samadhi, 126, 144  
 upacika, 62  
 upatthana (*with ref to kammattthāna*) 277, =sati, 636  
 upaddhagama, 320  
 Upanandatthera, 81  
 upamābandha (assasa - passasa°, etc, 235, °gocara 19  
 upanissaya, 4, °gocara, 19, °paccaya (*threefold*), 535 f  
 upabhuñjaka, 555  
 upama (*4 mentioned in illustrating the 4 aharas putta mamsa°, nīccamma gava°, angarakāsu°, satti sula°*), 341, (*Mahāhatthi pada°*), 347, 348, °, 478, (*for ariya saccani*), 512, (*var in illustrating the paticeasamup pada*), 582, 583, (*in discussion of nāmarūpa*), 591, 595, °to, 478 f, 512, (12 on vipassana), 663 f  
 uparipannāsaka, 95  
 upalakkhana, 186 f  
 upasama °nussati, 197, 293 f, vūpasama, 159  
 upasamharana, 230, (7 fold), 232  
 upasampajja, 145  
 upada °rupa, 275, 444  
 upādāna, 569, 684, (*the 4 kama°, ditthi°, silabbata°,*

attavad°, 569, °kkhandha pañcaka, 478, 505, °pacaya bhava, 571  
 upādinna, 349, 451, °ka, 398  
 upādisesa, 509  
 upāyāsa, 504  
 Upali, gahapati, 442  
 upāhana sa° an°, 18  
 upekkhā (*tenfold*), 160, 318, 461, (*twofold*), 636, °anubhūhanā, 148, °brahmavihāra, 319, °bhavanā, 317, °vihāra, ° in 325, °sambojjhanga (5 conditions of), 134, sankhar°, 659 f.  
 upeta, etc, 18  
 Uposathasutta, 227  
 uposathika, 66  
 uppandana, 29  
 uppatti bhava (9 fold kama°, etc), 571 f  
 Uppalavannā, 687  
 uppadamatta (*refuted*), 518 f  
 ubbattati (+vivattati), 327  
 ubbalha, 182  
 ubbilavita 158  
 ubbegapati, 143  
 ummattaka (*reason for*) 260  
 ummāra, 425  
 ummujja, 395  
 ulūkaparapata, 342  
 ullapanā, 27  
 ullingeti, 492  
 usabhacamma (*sim*) 153  
 usumav attisadisa, 172  
 usakkhiva, 437  
 Ussadakkittana, 103, Asl 267  
 usadanyama, 103  
 usāvabindu, 231, 633  
 usaha, 330  
 usukka, 90, °pahana, 614  
 eka °aggatā, 64 °āsanikangā, 60, 69, °cittakkhamka, 138, °paṭṭam va dupattam, 109,

- °pitaka, 62, °volārabhava, 572  
 ekatta °naya, 583, ekabhi, 710  
 ekavidha, etc (with ref to the ariyasaccāni), 514 f, °a, etc (regarding paticeasam uppada), 528  
 Ekadasanipāta, 227  
 ekubhāva, 34  
 ekodī, 156 (cf *Asl* 169)  
 ekosakunika 61  
 etthi, gav°, pariyo°, 23, 29  
 erita, 172  
 elaka (in comp), 500  
 esanā, gav°, pariyo°, 30  
 ehipassika, 216  
 oḷasa, 181, 243, °katuppanna, 687, °loka, 203, °to 249 f  
 ogha, 211, 684  
 oḷā, 450, 614 f  
 ottappa, 8  
 odarikatta, 71  
 odatakasina, 174  
 odhi, 642, °so, 309  
 opanayika, 217  
 opapātaka, 552 f, 559, 614 677  
 opamma, 117, 622  
 opānabhūta, 18  
 obhasa, 41, 174, 633 f, °kam man, 28  
 orimāramahogha 512  
 olārika (with ref to breathing), 274 f, 450, °anga, 155  
 ovattika, 312  
 osadhitaraka, 412  
 oḷitasota, aṭṭhimkatva, 300  
 kamsa °bhājana (sim), 142, °thāla (sim) 283  
 kakaca (sim), 281 f, 298  
 kakkhala, 349, °lakkhana, 591, 592  
 kakkhulatta, 365  
 kankhī vitarana 598 f  
 kangubhatta (sim), 418  
 kacavara, 70  
 kaccāna, 422, °sutta, 519, Mahā°, v s Maha  
 Katakandhakāra, 228  
 kattha-phālaka, 413  
 kanikārapuppha, 256  
 kandara, 253, °(Kk A, 49 mīṇa), 254  
 kannā °culika, 255, °mun daka, 416  
 kanha sappi (sim), 664  
 katukañcukata 470  
 kattaradanda 91, 125  
 kattukamyata, 320, 385  
 kathala, 261  
 kathavatthu, 692, (the 10), 127, °guna, 19  
 kadakkhandha (in comp), 479  
 kaddama, 127, 591  
 kandalamakula 253  
 lapanamanussa, 343  
 Kapotakandarā 380  
 kapola, 263 362  
 kappā, 414, °utthāna, 415, °rukkha, 206, 383, °vinā saka, 414 f  
 kappasipātala, 446, (sim) 657  
 lappetukamata, 396  
 kabara 190  
 kabalinkārāhāra, 236 341, 450, 616  
 kama (uppattikkama etc) 476, 483, ° (with ref to upadana) (threefold up-patti°, pahana°, desanā°), 570, kamato, 476, 485, 492 497  
 kamboja, 332, 334, 336  
 kamma, 614, (grouped with vipassana, jhana, sīla, satī paṭṭhāna), 3, (navakam

- mam), 94, ° (*with citta, utu and āhara*), 600, (*fourfold*), 601, °āyūhana, 530, °āva rana, 177, °ja, etc., 451, 560, 624, °ja rūpa, 614, °paccaya (2 *fold*), 538, °pavatta, 602, °vatta (*etc.*), °vipākaja iddhi, 382, °ssa ka, etc., 301, (*at death*), 457, 549 f, ahosi°, 601, jansa°, 551, nanakkha nika°, 551, purima°, 579, 600, 649 *See Bhava*  
 kammañña, 39, 247, *as kammaniya*, 297, (*citta*), 377  
 kammañña 247, *as kammaniya*, 297, (*citta*), 377  
 kammattāna (*tuofold*), 97, ° (*as pañca sandhika*), 277, °ani (*the 40*) 110 f, (*the 9 akaras of the 42 k*), 117, °ika, 97, °vimicchaya, 110, anussati°, 229  
 kammāpatha akusala°, 684  
 kammara °kūta, 251, °gagari (*in comp.*), 287  
 kammāsa, 51, 222  
 kammika (adi°) 241  
 karajārūpa, 326 f (*Expositor*, 485, n 1)  
 karavika, 112, 206  
 karisa, 259, 358  
 karuṇā, 318, °brahmayihāra, 319, °bhavana, 314 f, °vihāra and °in 324  
 kalra cakkalaka (*so read for kalra°*) 255, (*Kh. I 50 kalra dandī*)  
 kalebāra, 49, 230  
 kalāla, etc., 236, °kaddama, 591, telāṇṇa°, 684  
 kalāhaṣṭa, 14  
 kalāpa (*with ref to the dhī-tus*), 361, °sammanāna, 287, 606, 626 f  
 kalaburājan, 229  
 kalyāna (adi°, majjha°, pariyosāna° *in tar applns.*), 213 f, °mitta, 89, 98, 121, °mittatā, 107  
 kavaca, 73  
 kasambu, 57, 258, 259  
 kasina (pathavi°, etc.), *the 9 ākāras of*, 117, (tejo°, odāta°, aloka°), 425 f, °ā (*the 10*), 110, °anuloma, 374, °ukkantika, 374, °dosa (*the 4*), 123  
 kassaka (*sim*), 152, 284, (*in comp.*), 320  
 Kassapa, 422  
 kahāpāna (*tar qualities, sim*), 437, 515  
 kāka °māsaka, 33, °valliya-vatthu, 403, °nivarana, 72, °disā, 657, nilma°, 623  
 kācana, 27  
 kāmā, 140 f *and passim*, °avacara, 372, 454, (*of indriya*), 493, °avacaradeva, 392, °āvacara samādhī, etc., 88, °āvacara - sampattibhava, 574, 575, °ūpādāna, 569, °ogha, etc., 141, °echanda (kāmarāga, etc.), 141, 569, °dhatu, 486, °bhava, 572, °sukhallika, 5, 32  
 kāya, 32, 240 f, 367, 411, °ujukātī, 466, °gātāsati, 111, 197 (14 *sections*), 239, °gātāsutta, 213, °daśaka, 588 f, °bahusiddhāraṇa, 230, 235, °paguññata 146, °ppasāda, 588, °vīññatti, 448, °akkhi 93, 387, 659, °sankhāra, 530, °sañcetanā (+ vacī, mano), 530, citta vasaṇa, 405 (*see piṇṇasaddhi*)  
 kīvika anicāra 18  
 kara, 139 f

karaka 578 582, 602 kam  
 matthama° 93 °bhava 98  
 karanakaranantī 699  
 karahyagiri 96  
 karunna 300  
 karavallī 183  
 kalīma 330  
 kala 236, °a (*three of bhā*  
*vacakā*) 578 °pariyanta  
 apunakotīa) 12 °ppave  
 dana 389 °māraṇa 229  
 kalandatī 296  
 kalilā 618 °, 216  
 kassikavattā 115  
 kicca 8 (*avajjana° sampa*  
*tiṇṇa°, santirana° vot*  
*thapana°*) 21 dāhā°,  
 sanjāna°, sanna° 337  
 (*in ref to indriya*) 493  
 (tadarannama° bhāvan  
 ga° cuti°, aniyatā ttha  
 na°) 517 °to (*with ref to*  
*paticevassuppadā*) 581  
 382 °, 10, kiccāni 689 f  
 °to 510 581  
 kiṇṇanābhava 651  
 kinnī (*in comp*) 500 598 °kulī  
 (*of the body*) 230 °gāna 314  
 kinnā (3 fold) 456 °, 21  
 441 452 °āla 522 go°,  
 kullura° 570  
 kilanja 327  
 kilesa (*the 10*) 683 °avara  
 na 177 °pahana 5 and  
 passī °vattū 20 °vid  
 dhamaṇa 698  
 kilomaka 257 357  
 kīta 115 °kulavaka 252  
 (*kl 1 45 kimmakulipaka*)  
 kiligolaka 254 (yama°  
 kl 1 53 suttavutī°) 256  
 kullukucca 470  
 lukkuta °andā 261 °paṭṭa  
 (sī) 656  
 kunkuma 241

kucchi 101  
 kujjhatī 306  
 kuncikakosika 251  
 kunjara (*sim*) 651  
 kuṭilabhava 466  
 kuṭumbiyaputta 48  
 kuttadarunī (*in comp*) 351  
 kuttha (*etc*) 35  
 kudḍa 354  
 kunapa 77 (*various*) 313  
 kunaladāhā 416  
 kunnadī (*in comp*) 231  
 kumbhāra (*svi*) 142 376  
 kumbhāṇḍī 183  
 kumbhumukha 328  
 kurandāla Mahālena 38  
 kula nati° and upatthika°,  
 91 °atthayusa 256 °itti  
 30 18 °upakabhi khuvāt  
 thu 28 °kumariyo 18  
 kusala kumavacara° (8 fold)  
 452 453 rupavacara° (5  
 fold) 453 arupavacara°  
 (4 fold) 453 lokuttara° (1  
 fold) 453 akusala kumava  
 cāra (12 fold) 454 akusala  
 kammāpatha (*the 10*) 654  
 °attika 79 f °vipika (*two*  
*fold*) 454  
 kuhanavattū 24  
 kulani 23  
 kuta °danta 293 °pona 268  
 °vaccha (*svi*) 269  
 kupāka (*svi*) 449  
 kupātala (*in comp*) 362  
 ketukamāyā 465  
 kedirakotī 180  
 kelayana 317  
 kela 263  
 kevāla 528  
 kesa 353  
 kesoharaka 413  
 Kotapabbata 292  
 kottatthini (*not in kl 1*)  
 254 f in S<sup>bb</sup> kottth°

- kottita, 254, 255  
 kottāmatthaka (*in comp*), 357  
 kodha (*etc*) (*cf* *Vbh*, 357 f), 53 107, 306  
 Korajika, 26  
 Korandakavihāra, 91  
 kolankola, 709  
 ko-a khura°, 251, 255, kosaka-kuncika°, 251, °kāraka, 251  
 kosalla (uggaha° and manasikara°), 241 f, bojhang°, 246 f, (3 fold āya°, apaya°, upaya°), 439, 440  
 kosatiki, 256, 260, °kosaka (*in comp*), 359  
  
 kha (*expln of syllable in duk-*  
*kha=tuccham vāsam*), 494  
 klagga (*in comp*), 593  
 khaggavisanakappa, 234  
 Khajjanīyapariyaya, 479  
 khajjupanaka (*sim*) 412  
 khana, 473, uppada°, thitika°, bhangak, 292, 613, citta°, 549, pati-andhika°, 559, phalika°, 4, maggak°, 4, °pac cuppanna, 431, °paritta, 238  
 khaṇika, 626, citta°, 238, °to, sammāsana, 627, 631, °citta, 289, °tta, 301, °marana, 229  
 khanda, 51, °akhandam, 115  
 khandicca, 449  
 Khattiya (*sim*), 180, (*as n of Bodhisatta*), 419  
 khaṇṭi, 295, °samvara, 7, °soracca 644  
 khaṇṭivādī jātaka 302  
 khandha (*shoulder*), 100, °a, 199, (*the 5*) 443 f, (°as anicca, *etc*), 611 f, °pati pati, 411, °maddesa, 436 f, *esp* 443 f, 482, 485, 492, 509, 558, 590, °parittā, 414, °santāna, 688, °ñānabheda 476 f  
 Khandhaka, 101, °vattapariyāpanna, 12, °vattim, 188  
 khaya, 508, (ayuk°, puññak°), 502, āsavak°, 9, °anupāsana, 694, °dhamma, 517, °to, 289  
 Kharalomyakkha, 203  
 kharigata, 349  
 khala, 120  
 khalupiccha bhattikanga, 61, 71  
 khānukantaka, 261  
 Khānukondañña, 380  
 kharapatacchaka, 500  
 khārodaka, 264, ° (*as ūdaka*), 420  
 khippanā, 29  
 khippanisanti, 376  
 khippabhūñña, *etc*, 138  
 khidda dasaka, 619  
 Khujjuttara-upāsika, 442  
 khuddanukhuddaka, 11  
 khuppipāsa, 501  
 khura °appa, 381, °kosa, 251, 255  
 Khuradhara, 163  
 kheda, 71  
 khemantabhūmi 303  
 khela, 362, °lala (*Kh A*, khela), 259  
 khobha, 31, 157, °karaṇa 474  
  
 Gaggara 208  
 Gangi, 10, 96, 123 404, °tira, 91  
 gaccha (*described*) 183  
 gaccha re munda, 343  
 gana, 93  
 ganāna, 278, (*var ways of counting*), 278, 279, 280  
 ganthi °tthana, 118, 248, °pada, 412

gandapilaka 360, 582  
 gati, 237, (*the* 5) 552  
 gantha, 95, (*the* 4) 683  
*gandha*, 147  
 gandhabbanagara, 633  
 gabbha (cakkavatti°, sili ya  
 va°) 286, °okkanti (°duk  
 kha) 499, 500, °pariha  
 ranamulakam dukkham,  
 500, °vipattimulakam duk  
 kham, 500, °seyya, 559,  
 560  
 gumana, 212, °vithupaccavek  
 khanata 132  
 gambhira (*of* patieccasamup  
 pada), 519 f, 583 f  
 garahana 29  
 garu samadhi°, 135, °ka  
 (kamma) 601, °cittikara,  
 19, °tthaniya 344 °bha-  
 vaniyata 77  
 Garula 206  
 galavataka, 185 258  
 gavetthi (*s l*), 29  
 gahana, 114 g  
 gama (*sim*), 246  
 gavi (*sim*), 341, 525  
 gahaka, 445  
 giyyhapotaka (*in comp*), 537  
 gimhabhitatta, 231  
 giri (7) 206  
 Girikandaka 143  
 Giribhandavahana 376  
 gilana °bhatta, 66, °sala  
 259  
 giveyya 247  
 guna, 445, °attika, 6, °pari  
 dhamsana, 425  
 guthala (akkhi°, *etc*) 345, 346  
 Gedhasutta, 226  
 gelaṇṇa 321, 466, °upama,  
 478  
 geha (*sim*), 593  
 go (*sim*), 664  
 gokhāyita, 63, °ka, 415

goghātaka (*sim*) 318  
 gocara, 17 f (3 *fold* upanis-  
 say °ārakkha°, upamban-  
 dha°), 19, °, 127  
 Gotamī, 1, 2  
 gotta, 422  
 gotrabhū, 138, 387, 408, 442,  
 459, °669, 671 f, 701,  
 °ñana, 673, 681, a°, 683  
 gopa (*sim*) 166, 269  
 gopinasī, 320  
 gopālaka (*in comp*) 279  
 gosinga 254  
 ghanti 181  
 gharā (*sim*), 664  
 gharaṇīra (*but* *Asl* 116 gha  
 radvāra), 144  
 ghāna, 444 f  
 cakka (*sim of* samsara°) 198,  
 °vatti gabbha, 126, alata°,  
 633  
 Cakkavala (*extent*) 205, 207,  
 367, 421  
 cakkhu (mamsa° and āna°)  
 428 sota, *etc*, 444, 444 f,  
 pañña°, 509, °ndriyam,  
 7, °disaka, 503 °ppasada,  
 503 dibba°, 423 f  
 cangotaka 173  
 candala °kumāraka, 54, °ga-  
 madvāra, 650  
 catu °paccayasāntosa 93,  
 °patisambhida, 438, °bha-  
 vanaramatā 93, °bhumī  
 pariyāpanna (*of* indriya),  
 493, °bhedaśāngarī, 579,  
 °mahapatha (*sim*) 235  
 catukka, 14 f, °to (*logical*  
*alternatives*), 512  
 canda (*etym*), 418, (*sim*),  
 651, °ūpamata, 68, °man  
 dala (*in comp*), 216, °hka  
 (*sim*), 168

- (*rūpapurisaṇibandha*° in Jma 2 500 711  
*co ip*) 489 569  
 Chaddantāgahana 600  
 Chaddantadaha 416  
*chida* 1 38 418 466  
 chalangupekkhā 160  
 chalaḥḥinna 710  
 chavāsara 178 f  
*chavāṭṭa* 54 °upama 299  
 clatakala 623  
 channasataka 51
- janghapesanika 17  
 jaccandha (nara) (*s i*) 544  
 (*ad pithasappi si i*) 596  
 jata 1  
 Jatila 233  
 Jatilaka 352  
 jatukā 342  
 janika (*contrast with pat t*  
*thā etc*) 369 °kamna (see  
*kānna*)  
 jantaghara 18  
 Jātibudpa 170 °01 207  
 391  
 jambūyakka 409  
 jaratā 449  
 jara (*to fold*) 502 (*as dukkha*  
*50*)  
 javatī 596 javāpeti 596  
 jāṇa 21 f 408 413 45  
 159 f 500 617 676 °cetana  
 601 °vithi 432  
 jatasaka °0  
 jatī (*diff appls of word*)  
 498 499 (*lukkhaṣsa*) 501  
 (jaccandha° badhira° um  
 mattaka) 518 bhavāc  
 caya 570 f  
 janatī passatī etc 200  
 jgucchana 159  
 jūma °kottā (*in co ip*)  
 357 °vihāra 199 °sanda  
 manukāḥa jara (*in co ip*)  
 356
- Jma 2 500 711  
*pu* 444 f  
 juratī 101  
 Jivaka 388 f  
 jvamanakasārira 194  
 jvita 23 236 °indrija 32  
 447  
 jethapacayin 415  
 Jotika 233 382  
 jhana 111 (*gro pedu th vipas*  
*sana lamma s l satipat*  
*thana*) 3 (*the 4*) 88 150  
 (*as i ea is of rebirth in*  
*Brahm aloka*) 415 °anu  
 loma 374 angan 190  
 66 °ukkantika 374 °cari  
 maka 291 °paccaya 539  
 °vibbhantaka 187
- ana (*dukkhe etc*) 440 691  
 (*the 8*) 639 f °asi °01  
 585 °cakkhu (*in relation*  
*to mamsacakkhū*) 428  
 °dassana [*see also magga*  
*magga patipada*] 672 f  
 °dassanavissuddhi 510 672 f  
 (°iddhesa) °vippharāddhi  
 397 °samvara °l cca  
 510 °cariyā (16) °03 f  
 nano vissuddha° 699  
 natāpamā 606  
 nā 94 °vagga 300  
 naya (= Nibbana) 219 524
- thapana 278  
 thayin ( ) (*sumvaṭṭat° vi*  
*vattat°*) 419 f  
 thitabhagiyam 15  
 thiti 11 32 (*see khāna*)  
 °bhagiyata 88
- ḍamsa etc 31
- ṭakkahata (*a d vitakkahata*)  
 125 328 331

- takkotaka 258 (*KI A* 58  
 lakk°)  
 taca 251 304  
 tadjaniya 115 f  
 tattika 97  
 tanha (*Ue* 3) 506 (*Ue* 6)  
 567 f °kkhaya 293 °dal  
 hatta 569 °paccaya up  
 dana 568 vibhava° 568  
 tanhuyati etc 544  
 tatra °atthakapaccattharana  
 65 °tatra bhinandini °OG  
 °majjhata 466 °maj  
 jhattupekkha 160 °at  
 taka 33  
 tathalaccata 6°0  
 tathata 518  
 tathatta 214  
 Tathagata uppanna 201  
 bhasati 203 puja 392  
 devacarikam gacchati 399  
 sabbannu 414 sihasama  
 navuttino 50°  
 tad adhimuttata 132  
 tadarammana 460 547 500  
 tanubhava 616  
 tanta vaya khali suvana°  
 (*Kh A* 58 koliva kule su  
 pana°) 209  
 tantidhara 99  
 tapovana 58 79 342  
 tabbiparita 290  
 tabbhavabhavit 362  
 Tambapannadipa 36 127 312  
 392 393 403  
 tambula 314  
 tarunatalatthi (*in cor ip*)  
 361  
 Talangara 392  
 tadibhava 214  
 taramanivitana 76  
 talaka (*si i*) 240  
 Talankara 634  
 Talavelhmagga 63  
 Tavatimsa 206 °a °o °de  
 valoka 399 °blavana 207  
 209 390 416  
 tavatva 482 480  
 ticvara 60 °dhara 66  
 tina °ukka (*su i*) 428 °pu  
 risala 462  
 titthacola 63  
 titthiya 485 °savaka 17  
 tipitaka 6° 241  
 Tipitaka Culabhaya tthera 69  
 36 394 °Cilana gattthera  
 398 °pariyatti 712  
 tipumandala 174  
 tibbakilesa 87  
 tiracchana °katha 127 °yo-  
 11 103 427 a°katika 127  
 tiriyam 176  
 tiro kudda 394 °bhava  
 (— °pakata patihariya) 393  
 tilakkhana (amicca dukkha  
 anatta) (*see* lakkhana)  
 tivatta (kamma kilesa vi  
 paka vatta) 581  
 tividhahakalyanata 147  
 Tissa 27 422 °amaccamata  
 63 °tthera 48 127 29°  
 403 °mahavihara 392  
 tirana °parinna 607 °rasa  
 162  
 tunnakamma 122  
 Tuladharapabbata vihara 96  
 tuvataṃ cittam 313  
 Tuvataka 93  
 Tusita 225  
 tumra 251  
 tulapicu 282 285 °(*in cor i*)  
 404  
 tecivarika 60 64 f  
 tejo 350 °kasina 1°1 °dha  
 tu (*in ref to the body*) 363  
 tela °chaddana (*su i*) 13°  
 °nari etc 99  
 Telakandarikavatthu 27  
 tevija 10 °ta 5  
 tonara 230



- thaddhalakkhana, 351  
 thambhā (sim) 320  
 thalā °to, 185  
 thāmamahatta, 233  
 thīna, etc, 107, °middha, 469,  
 °sineha, 262  
 thullakumarikā, 17  
 thullaccaya, 22  
 thusa, etc, 346  
 Thūpārāma, 90  
 Therambatthāla 155, 375  
 theyyaparibhoga, 43  
  
 Dakkhina °giri, 120, °dvāra,  
 91  
 dakkhina, dakkhineyya, 220  
 dandakā (in comp), 353  
 dandadanā (etc), 326  
 Dattabhayatthera, 103  
 dadhi (sim), 264  
 danta °ā, 251, 354, °atthi-  
 lam, 21, °pāli, 251  
 dandha, 105, °abhiñña, 85  
 dabba °upakarana, 120, °jā-  
 tika, 196  
 dabbipphana, 255  
 darimukha, 110  
 dalhatta, 569  
 Dalhanemi, 233  
 dalhavalā, 56  
 dalhikamma, 122  
 dava, 31 (Asl 402 f)  
 dasaka cakkhu°, 553, kāya°,  
 588, bhāva°, 588, (the 10  
 periods of man's life), 619 f  
 Dasabala, 193, 391  
 Dasuttarasuttanta, 671  
 dahinakkicca 338  
 danasamvibhaga, 306  
 dāyaka, 99  
 dāyakatta a°, 29  
 dāraka (sim), 665  
 dāru °citaka, 379, °donika,  
 119, °janta (sim), 595,  
 sannissaya, 120  
  
 dāyajjaparibhoga, 43, 44  
 ditthapatta, 659  
 ditthi (sakkāya°, necheda°, sas-  
 sata°, akiriya°), 511, (the  
 62), 603, °ūpādāna, 569,  
 °gatasampavuttā, etc, 154,  
 °visuddhi, 587 f.  
 dīsa, 184, °kāka, 657, dīsa to,  
 249 f  
 dībba, 407, 423; °cakkhuñña  
 na, 423 f, 434, °sotadhī  
 tuñña, 407, 430  
 dīgha, 272, °nasika, 283, °pī  
 mangasutta, 285  
 Dīgha Nikaya, 96, °bhānika,  
 36, 266, 275, 286  
 Dīpankara, 203  
 dipasikkhā, 171, (sim), 603  
 dipirajā (in comp), 270  
 du (expln of syllable), 494  
 dukūlapilotika, 257, 262  
 dukkata, 23  
 dukkha, 640, (twofold), 165,  
 461, (etym) 494, °niddesa  
 498 f, (7 divisions of), 499,  
 (kāyika), 503, dukkhato ro  
 gato, etc, 611, °asabanatā,  
 325, °dukkha, 499, °sacca,  
 etc, 202, °nirodhaniddesa,  
 506 f (see tilakkhana)  
 duggata, 424  
 duggatā, 427  
 duccarita, 199  
 dutthulla, 313  
 dutiyikā, 83  
 duddasa (4 things), 522  
 dunnikkhatta, 75  
 duppañña, 177  
 dubbhikkha (sim), 512  
 dumaphala (in comp), 231  
 durūpeta, 314  
 dussila 54  
 dūra, 450, °bhāva, 176, dūri-  
 bhāva, 71, 377  
 Dūsīmāra, 229

- deva 220 carika 399 °loka  
 415 (and namarupa) 593  
 (i ot karaka) 603  
 devacchirikamaka 531  
 devata simatthaka° 97 °a  
 nussati 197 220 f  
 Devadatta 406  
 Devadattiya 63  
 Devaputtamaharattha 292  
 desana (regarding paticcasa-  
 muppada) 5°3 f an iloma°  
 a d patiloma° (of paticca-  
 samuppada) 524 °vilasa  
 524 °suddhi 44  
 dehamikkhepana 236  
 domka 235  
 don anassa 461 504  
 dola (sim) 280  
 dovarika (sim) 281  
 dosa 290 470 °a (18, iaking  
 a vihara uns atable) 118 f  
 °mula (tu of old) 454  
 dvattimsakara 241 f 303 588  
 dvāra (sense) 2° °a (i ue of  
 the body) 346 °kotthaka  
 22 °pidahana 78  
 dvipitaka 62  
 dhaja °ahata 63 °pataka (in  
 cor p) 469  
 Dhajaggaparitta 414  
 dhanuamapaka (in comp) 278  
 Dhanancayasethi 383  
 Dhanapalaka 207  
 dhanuggaha (sim) 100  
 dhamma 441 °adhīpateyya  
 14 °anussati 197 °anus  
 sari 609 °anupassana 680  
 °dhatu 486 f °vicava  
 sambojjhanga (7 co ditions  
 of) 13° °samuha 590  
 =paccaya 441 =sabhava  
 293 °asoka (sim) 112  
 °gutta 382 °dayadasutta  
 44 °dinnaatthera 392 634  
 °senapati 81 210 302  
 384 391 446 668  
 dhammatā 11 6° °naya  
 580 °rupa 620 °sila 10  
 attano 292  
 dhammanu 261 (Kh 1 63  
 dhammanu°)  
 Dhammika upasala 442  
 dhammivalabha 306  
 dhati (sim) 445  
 dītu 485 589 (mai o° an l  
 vinnana°) 21 (the 4) 34 f  
 440 (the 18) 484 f 480  
 °vinibbhoga 306 °khhoba  
 35 500 °avattikara 347 f  
 (animitta) 701 (aavul ha  
 ta) 489  
 Dhātu °katha 96 °vibhanga  
 243 347 349  
 dhāta 61 °anga 80 °an  
 gami (the 13) 59 f °anga  
 katha 59 f °angacora 60  
 °2 °anganiyama 40 °ka  
 lesa 80 °vada 80  
 dhura °nikkhepa 413 °bhat  
 ta 66  
 dhuva °kunapa 77 °daha  
 77 °rodana 77  
 dhumasikha 416  
 Dhumasikha (tiricchānapu  
 risa) 207  
 dhenu (sim) 163 269 313  
 dhotahattha 224  
 dhovana (various) 343  
 nakkhatta (sim) 514  
 nakha 200 203  
 nagarasinn ssita 120  
 naccagita etc 339  
 naccapenti (sl) 300  
 natthukinci 334  
 n atthipaccaya 541  
 nadi °pabbateyya (sim) 231  
 (read as two words) °pu  
 lina 263

- Nanda, 692, °mīnavaṅka 687  
 Nandakovādisutta, 667  
 Nandanavāra, 424  
 Nandopananda 398  
 naya (ekatta°, nanatta°, av  
 yāpīra°, dharmatā°), 595  
 naraka °ā, 501, °pāpita (in  
 comp), 500, °satta (in  
 comp), 500  
 nālikāpī (sim), 560, 595  
 nālitatthi 254  
 nava (kamma), 90, (vihāra)  
 119, °hatthi (°itaka) 92  
 nahinacola 63  
 nahuru (100) 195, 253 354  
 nāga, 400, °bala 261 (Kh A  
 61, kacchaka), °yoni 102  
 Naga °tthera, 96, °pabbata  
 127, °raja 376, 398 f, 651  
 Nāgāsena, 438  
 Nāgita 73  
 nāṭisārika and nāṭisigha, 244  
 Nātha, 73  
 nanatta °ekatta (with ref to  
 the dhatu's), 366, °saññā,  
 330, °naya, 585  
 nānakunapajata (sim), 259  
 nabhi (fig), 198, (in breath  
 ing), 280  
 nāma (fourfold), 209, ° 422,  
 558, 562, °kāya, 163  
 nāmarūpa, 411, 413, 529,  
 535, 538 f, 561, 587 f,  
 589 f, 598 f, °paccaya  
 saliyatana, 562 f, °matā,  
 593, °avattthana, 287,  
 pāṭisandhi°, 561, (and  
 gotta) 422, na satto, na  
 puggalo, 593  
 nāraca (in comp) 503  
 Nālaka, 93  
 nālikera 255  
 nālikodana, 383  
 navah 254  
 nāva (sim), 597, 690  
 nāvaṇṇa, 283  
 na (expln of prefix), 495  
 nikanti, 239, 580, 600, 636  
 Nikāyennakapadhāna ghara,  
 634  
 Nikāyī (the 5), 711  
 nikkāma, 132  
 nikkharunati, 314  
 nikkhepa (= cuti) 618  
 Nigānthaṇḍita, 207  
 niggundi (°puppha) 257  
 nigrodhapākka, 109  
 niccānavakata, 68  
 niccatta, 509  
 niccammāgaya (sim), 341  
 niccāsaññā, 289  
 nigūṇisaṇatā 23, 29  
 nujjāna 342  
 nitteja 596  
 nittharāna, 32  
 nitthunāna, 504  
 nidighrasamaya, 259  
 niddesa (discussion about) 6  
 Niddesa, 140 209, 209,  
 210  
 middhunāna 80  
 nidhana (for food) 344  
 minna °to 185, °hādaya 77  
 nipaṅka 3  
 nipuñchatī 29  
 nippaṭṭitakappāsa, 657, Sbh  
 nibbatt°  
 nippesikātā 23  
 nippeseti 29  
 nippatti, 385  
 nippahanna, 450 f, 590, 702  
 nibbatti, 649  
 nibbācānato (with ref to ari-  
 ya°accanā) 494  
 Nibbāna, 10, 117, 293, 295,  
 497, 498, 507 f, 611, 642,  
 656 f, 666 f, 680, 697, 705,  
 708, °nagara, 10, °ninnaha  
 dāva, 77, avijjamana, 509,  
 natthi? 507

- nibbikappa 193  
 nibbidanupassana 650  
 nibbedha, 11, °bhagava 10,  
 °bhagavata, 88  
 nimitta, 20 28 41, 117, 646,  
 ° (6 fold vinnato, etc), 184  
 ° (5 fold sandhuto, etc)  
 185 f, °ānā (pañca pubba°)  
 577, °ko-allā 130, °gāhāna  
 151 °gāhā, 209, °anumaj  
 janakiccāni, 189, °obhaso  
 40 a°, 658, 695 patibhāga°,  
 113, 189 f, (at death), 157,  
 °rakkhana 126 f, nup  
 pājjati 125, 127  
 Nimippabhutā 233  
 Nimminarati 225  
 nimmutarūpa, 40  
 nimmuta 390  
 nivāka, 349  
 nivāta, 169, 175 a°, 469, 547  
 nivāma, 40, 100 103 139,  
 611, 650 °attho, 139, 81  
 bhava°, 585  
 | nissaya 12, °paccaya, 335  
 nissarāna 116  
 nisseni (sim) 244, 340  
 nīla, etc, 110, (°vāttha) 156,  
 ° (diff qualities of) 173,  
 °kāsma 172  
 nivārināni, 146, 189 681  
 nekkha 48  
 nekkhamma, 116, 325, °dha-  
 tu 487  
 nepakkā, 3  
 nemi (sim) 198  
 Nemundhara 206  
 nemuttika (of name) 210  
 nemuttikā, 23  
 nerayika 124, °atta, 415  
 nevasānā nāsānā' avatāna,  
 335 f  
 ne vjjikānga, 61, 78 f  
 pamsukūlikānga, 60  
 pakati °gati, 75, °i hutthā,  
 283  
 palimmaḥakathā 338

- patisarana, 427  
 patisevatī 30  
 patusaññakicca 337  
 pattana 121  
 Patthāna 433, 562 671, 701,  
     °katha 561  
 pathavī, pathavī 110, 125,  
     °kasina (*procedure in per  
 forming it*) 123 f °kasina  
     maddesa, 118 f, 613 tejo  
     vayodhatuyo, 487, °dhatu,  
     103, (*in appln to the body*),  
     348 f, 353 f, etc 443  
 pāṇasa (*read paṇasa*) 208  
 paṇḍhī, 659  
 Paṇḍukambalasīlātala 391  
 paṇḍupalasa 261  
 paṇṇattisamatikkamana 244  
 patitthanatthana 306  
 patitthaya, 3  
 pāṭṭapāṇḍikangā, 60, 70  
 pattamakḥhanatela (*sim*)  
     337  
 patthaddha 236  
 patthaniya 120  
 padā °anī (8, *of iddhi & e  
 chanda etc*) 385 °tthana  
     6 47, 84 378, (*of paticca  
 samuppāda, characteristics*)  
     228, °vannanā 16, = °vyañ  
     jana, 299  
 paḍīpa (*sim*), 622, 690  
 paḍuma (*in comp*) 311, °kaṇ  
     nikā, 121, (*sim*) 656, 666,  
     672  
 padhana (*°hetu and °phala*),  
     542, °ghara 120, °sankhā  
     ra, 385  
 padhūmāsī (*padhupāsī f of  
 I in I 25, II 109*) 400  
 paṇṇasenāsana, 73  
 paṇṇanissita 119  
 paṇṇika 63  
 papatamagga (*sim*) 214  
 pupphasa 257 357  
 paḍḍa 240  
 pabbata (2 *kinds*) 394  
 pabhāsa (*various, sim*), 412  
 pabbheda (*fiefold, of kasina*),  
     176  
 payatāpam, 224  
 pīrakkama 132  
 parato, 612, 658, 684  
 Paramimmitavasavatti 225  
     476, 486  
 parapitthumamsikata 23 29  
 paramata, 35  
 paramatthato, 238, 509, 526,  
     594  
 paramattha 14, °tt, 14, 222  
 paramāsatī 398  
 parāmasa, 684  
 parikathā 29, 41  
 parikkamma (*in Jhāna*) 138  
     246 384, 408 423  
 parikkhāra 34 f  
 parigutti a°, 34  
 paricaya āna°, 443  
 parichinnakāśikasiṇa, 175  
 pariccheda 152 184, (*twofold*),  
     243  
 pariñña (*the 3 vi- āna°,  
 tirana°, pahana°*) 606 f, 692  
 pariññeyya pahatābba etc  
     497  
 paritta °samīdhi etc 86,  
     °arammana 430 f  
 parittā (5), 411  
 paridava, 503  
 parinibbaya[at]i, 689, antara,  
     upahacca, etc, 710  
 paripākka (*of food*) 345  
 paripacanalakkhana 351  
 paripucchā (*with ref to kam-  
 matthana*) 277, 442  
 paripurakari 6  
 paribandha (Warren J P T S  
     1893, p 94 reads pariyaṇ  
     tha, see P Dict and cf  
     p 152) 147

- paribhinda nanani (2 11  
 anigatamsa nana and ya  
 tha kamin upaga°) 120  
 paribhoga (of food) 344 °a  
 (the four cf J v 203) 43  
 °kala 43  
 parimandala 200 299  
 parimikha (sati) 271  
 pariṇatti 442  
 pariṇapeti 69  
 pariṇayato nip° 473 400  
 pariṇiyadukha (and nip°)  
 499  
 pariṇutthanā (and samadhi)  
 5 pariṇutthita 223  
 pariṇetthiuddhi 44  
 pariyesana etc 33 (of food)  
 343  
 pariṇolapeti 19  
 parivattama 417 601  
 parivara 30  
 pariṇyāyula 106  
 pariṇulldha accanta° 2  
 parisussati 49  
 parisavā (2 fold) 34  
 parihara 367  
 parupakāmaṇulakam duk  
 kha n 001  
 paribodhā 672 (khuddaka°)  
 248 °a (the ten) 89 f  
 (minor obstacles) 120  
 Pallanka 271  
 pavatta 646  
 pavaraṇa 71  
 pavavatta 73 74  
 pavivela 76 116  
 pavēṇipulaka 99  
 pasamsiraha 163  
 pasada 400 414 cakkuh°  
 503 617 °rupa 450  
 Pasadaniyasuttanta 133  
 passasa 72  
 passaddhi (tu of old) 144 630  
 °sambojjhanga (7 conditions  
 of) 134 vipassana° 634  
 pahana 11 00 (82 f,  
 °parinna 107  
 paharidhiṇṇaesa (in comp)  
 360  
 pakāra 394  
 pagunnata 463 f  
 pacittiya 22  
 Pacinakkhandarajā 10  
 Pataliputta 312 403  
 patipuggahika 410  
 patiyekka 249 443 473  
 pana 310 °nata 310  
 patimokkha 16 36 292 °sam  
 vāra 7 11 16 f  
 patihariya 378  
 pada °a (4 1 e iddhupada)  
 380 °punchanarajjuman  
 dalaka (in comp) 308  
 padakajjhana 311 397 408  
 412 f 428 667  
 Papanā 20  
 papamka 62  
 paṇicca 24  
 pamojja 101  
 payasa 41  
 parajika 22  
 paribhatjata 17 23 (I bh  
 reads paribhattata) 27  
 parisuddhi 49 161 218  
 °ula 46 °padhaniyanga  
 6 1 .  
 Pali 17 03 101 (dvattimsa  
 kara) 242 (danta°) 201  
 394 f 401 400 01 780  
 601 611 630 646 601  
 660 693 712 bhad  
 dakkatthi 206 vanna  
 240  
 pasana (described) 103 °pa  
 kharani 119  
 pavāda 10  
 pahuneyya 2 0  
 pūpatala 41  
 peccala 64  
 pataka 00 11 dṇ ca 0 0

- Pitakāmi (3), 96, 384, °dhara  
 ti°, dvi°, ek°, 99  
 pitthapindi (*in comp*), 500  
 pitthigata, 47  
 pindapāta, 31, °ikāṅga, 66  
 pindapātiko, bhikkhu (*sim*),  
 246  
 Pindapātika-Tissatthera, 292  
 pindolya, 31  
 pitta, 260, 359, °kosaka, 263  
 pidahana, 20  
 pidhanaphalaka (*Kh A* 45,  
 patikujjana phalaka), 261  
 pipasavinaya, 293  
 piya °puggala, °sahayaka,  
 majjhata, veri, 296, 314 f,  
 sampayoga (a°) and -vip-  
 payoga, 504 505  
 Piyankaramata, 382  
 Piyangudipa, 706  
 Piyadā Malla, 233  
 pilotika, 328  
 pisacanagara, 531  
 pisita (*Kh A* 49 f, pittha),  
 260  
 piṭhaka, 257, 357  
 pithasappi (*and* jaccandha,  
*sim*) 596  
 pitakasina 173  
 piti (*fivefold*) 143, ° and sukha  
 (*mutual relation*), 145, 212,  
 287 (*in det*), °sambojjhan-  
 ga (*11 conditions of*), 132,  
 °sahagatasamadhi, etc, 86,  
 °sukha, 158, vipassana°,  
 635  
 pilana, 212, °attha (dukkhas-  
 sa etc) 494  
 puggala, 127, 474, (*def and*  
*etym*), 310, (para°), 409,  
 °a (6), 102, natthi, 593 f  
 pungava (*mum*), 78  
 puṇna puṇṇanam paccayo  
 duvidho, 541, °abhisankhā-  
 ra (*and a°*) 556 f, 571,  
 °kkhetta, 220, °vato iddhi,  
 382  
 puta °paka (*in comp*), 500,  
 °bandha, 251  
 Punna, 383, °ka, 123, °kaset-  
 thi, 381, °vallika, 143  
 putta °a (3, *sim*), 645, °mam-  
 sa, 45, 341  
 puthujjana, 525, 672, °kaḷ-  
 yānaka, 47  
 pun ti vuccati nirayo, 310  
 puppha °chaḍḍaka (*sim*),  
 194, °mutthi (*sim*) 432  
 pubba 261, 360, °acariyā, 523,  
 yoga, 442  
 Pubbavideha, 206, 207  
 pubbe nīva (*remembered by*  
*6 classes of persons*), 411,  
 °āna 433  
 purato purato gacchati (18,  
*and cf I in II*, 213)  
 puranagandā (*in comp*), 195  
 purisa (*sim of breathing when*  
*exhausted*), 274, (*wishing*  
*to perform in one day—sim*),  
 244, bhikkhusangham dā-  
 va (*sim of suñnatā*) 333,  
 (mandapa laggo, *sim*),  
 339 f, (balava°, *sim*) 413,  
 (asucimhi patito, *in comp*),  
 465, (angira kāsuyam khi-  
 pānaka°, *in comp*), 489,  
 (dubbala, *in comp*), 533,  
 (papāte patita°, *sim*), 559,  
 (anukampaka, *sim*), 598,  
 (cakkhuma, *sim*), 674,  
 °indriya, 447, 472, °dam-  
 masārathi, 207, yuṇāni, 219  
 purejātipaccaya (*11 fold*), 537  
 puluvaka, 179, 194  
 puti °pajā itthi (*sim*), 645,  
 °haritaki 40  
 pūva (*in comp*), 359  
 Petaka 141  
 peta, 557

- pettivasiya 127  
 peyyāla, 46, °pālī (in comp)  
     411  
 Pokkharasīti, 208  
 Potthapāda suttanta, 671  
 pothujjanika iddhi, 97  
*ponobbhavika*, 506  
 Poruṇā 20, 152, 206, 209, 269,  
     270, 275, 286, 307, 316,  
     415, 522, 595, 602, 637,  
     643 645, 671, 660 690  
 Poruṇakāttherī, 99  
  
 phagga, 418  
 pharivā 308  
 phala, 120, (of food when  
     eaten) 315, °cittani, 675 f,  
     esp 678, °a, 686  
*phassa*, 463, °āhara 141,  
     °a (the 6), 565, °paccavā  
     vedanā, 566 f  
 phatī, 271  
 Pharusakavāna, 424  
 phatī, 262  
 phasuka °dvaya, 252, °at  
     thīni 254  
 phasuvihāra 33  
 phuttha, 31, 49  
 phusānī 278  
 Phussa 422, °mitta 342  
     °devātthera, 228  
 phenā 263, °pinda 40 (in  
     comp) 479, °bubbulaka  
     171, 259, 345  
 phenaka 254  
 phothabbadhātu 488  
  
 Bakkulā 379, °tthera, 80  
 badālatā, 418  
 bandhujivaka, 174  
 Bandhumī, °atī, 433  
 Baladeva, 233  
 balaka, 126  
 bahavaddī (sin), 284  
 bahala (Kh 1 omits), 257  
 bahuddharammāna 139  
 Bikkhātthera 103  
 baddhaka, 196  
 biddhāna, 195  
 Bīrīnasa, 379  
 Bīlāpanditasutta, 199  
 bīhaviḍḍhepaka, 18  
 bīhu, 192  
 Bimbisāra Kosalārajadaya,  
     201  
 bimbobhāna, 79  
 bija (in comp) 555  
*Buddha*, 136, 209, °a 115,  
     121, 111, 112, °ānusaṭṭi,  
     etc, 132, 197, 198 f, °ā-  
     sana 5, °dayajja, 75, 228,  
     °arammana, 143, 228, °ka-  
     la, 91, °khetta (3 fold)  
     414, °dhamma, etc, 124,  
     °rūpa, 228  
 buddhi (twofold), 139, °cārito,  
     104  
 beluapanduvina (of Pāṇci-  
     sukha) 392  
 bojhangā, 218, 667, 679,  
     °upekkha 160  
 bodhi<sup>1</sup>, 72, °pakāhaviḍḍham  
     mā (the 37) 678 f, °pari  
     pīka, 116, (ti sa) 116  
 bodhi<sup>2</sup> (the Bo tree), 342,  
     °anga, 119, 188, °maṇḍi,  
     198, 203  
 Bodhisatta 15, 116, 199,  
     °attabhūta, 419  
*brahma*, 320, °cāra (2) 32,  
     °vīmana, 108, °vihārā (the  
     4), 111, °kāvika, 225, 539,  
     °jala, 30, °loka 36, 199,  
     314 367, 372 390, 401,  
     405, 408, 415 f, 421, 507,  
     °nimantaniyasutta 393,  
     °vati, 434, °vihāra niddesa  
     295 f (trsl'd by editor in  
     'Buddhist Review' vol.  
     vi, Lond, 1921)



- Brahma, 2, 48, 405, 578,  
 °Sahampati, 201, ° Mahā  
 brahma, 578, °no, 320,  
 rūpi, 552
- Bhagatā*, 1, 2, 4 11, 44, 51, 54,  
 59, 62, 93, 112, 115, 130,  
 132, 167, 201, 203, 207,  
 208 f, 209, 291, 294, 298,  
 301, 303, 310, 322, 330,  
 371, 376 389 f 401 f,  
 415, 416, 419, 438, 472,  
 477, 478, 491, 497, 498,  
 499, 503, 507, 512, 517,  
 520 522 f, 542, 611, 644
- bhaggaraga*, etc 211
- bhāṅganupassanā*, 640 f
- bhanda*, 22
- bhatta* (14 kinds), 66, °pu-  
 taka 201, °sālā, 72
- bhattavā*, 212
- Bhaddiyā*, 390
- Bhaddekarattasutta*, 432
- bhadrāmukha*, 93
- bhamara* (sim) 142 152
- bhaya*, 512, (various, objects  
 of) 643, tanupassanā,  
 645 f
- Bhayabheravasutta*, 202
- bhaya*, 556 f 558, (twofold  
 kamma°, uppatti), 571,  
 (threefold), 552, 556, °anta-  
 ga 210, °antara, 553 f,  
 °ogha, 480, °akka, 529,  
 576 f, °arumakā, 291,  
 °paccavā jīti 575, °mula,  
 687, °aññā°, 572, °okāra°,  
 572, 705
- bhayaṅga*, 21, 157 f, 549,  
 617, °kicca 547 °calana,  
 458, °citta, 614, °hāna,  
 138, °pāto, 139, °vithi,  
 517, °antāra 472, °m  
 otarā°, 126, 676 upachin-  
 na, 164, 517, 676, phalam
- anantarām*, 701, °ssa āraṇ-  
 natta, 138, °ssa vāro, 138
- bhasma* (in comp), 469
- bhaṣsa*, 127
- bhākutikā*, 23, 25, 26 °am  
 katva, 105
- bhāṅva* (-°) thutā°, nibbidhā°,  
 hanā°, 15, 88, (°) vāsa°,  
 88
- bhāṅgi*, 210
- bhāṅgava*, 210
- bhatiyatthera* (2), 292
- bhātujāyā*, 95
- bhāra* (as sim for ariya°-  
 canu), 512
- Bhārasutta* 479
- bhāvana*, 185, °vidha, 122
- bhikkhu*, 3, 16 (the 4 fold pr-  
 rīṣā), 17 (sim), 152, a°, 51
- bhitti* (in comp) 296, 354
- bhiṭṭakka* (sim) 598
- bhisiddhikalāpa* (in comp), 361
- Bhumasenā*, 233
- bhūruka*, 7, 645
- bhūjissa*, 222
- bhūti*, see sutvā
- bhūta*, 310, 564, °rupa, 443,  
 °vāsa, 445
- Bhūtapāla* 379, abhāva°, 683
- bhūmi pañña°*, 676, 687, (two  
 fold) 442, (various) 517,  
 °yo (1), 384 °ttayapariṣi-  
 panna (of indriyas) 403,  
 sekha°, 442 °to, 113
- tebhūmika*, 567
- Bhūridatta*, 303
- bhedā and āmāsaṇṇa* (in a n  
 trast), 61 65 66 etc,  
 °saṅgāṇa (with ref to upi-  
 dina and bhaya) 572 573,  
 579
- bheri* (sim) 597 °raṇa (in  
 comp) 189
- bhojana* 106, °parivāntika,  
 19

- mamsa 252 354 (*in comp*)  
 357 °punja (*in comp*) 361  
 °pesi (100) 195 252  
 makacivaka 249  
 makulita (*Al A* mukulita)  
 256  
 makkata (*sim*) 245 °sutta  
 (*sim*) 136 °kasutta 285  
 magga (*the 4*) 453 672 8  
 (*the 8 fold discussed in its  
 separate parts*) 509 f 708  
 (*its names*) 668 °nana 690  
 °vithi 701 °vutthana  
 661 f gatagata°, 185 f  
 (°m agatapubba purisa  
*ssi*) 708  
 maggamagga nanadassana  
 606 f °udaka (*sim*) 338  
 °paccaya 539  
 maggana 29  
 manila 109  
 maccha (*si*) 651 f °saka  
 laka 250  
 macclariya 470 (*the five*)  
 683  
 majjhata 296 f  
 Majjhima 96 202 °attha  
 katha 7° 10° 184 547  
 °bhanaka 7° 286 431  
 °bhanika Revatthera 95  
 °pannasaka 95 °patipat  
 ti 6  
 maucana 965  
 matta 258  
 matthasutaka 984  
 mani (*in comp*) 216 °bin  
 dhatthini 255 °ratana  
 (*si*) 189  
 manirulka 313  
 Maniky 313  
 manalanavidhana (*si n*) 603  
 manlapa (*si*) 339 f  
 mandala (*si*) 143  
 mandula (*si n*) 651 °deva  
 I utta 298  
 Matikatikkamika (*in comp*)  
 551  
 mattikabhajana (*in comp*) 231  
 mattika 123  
 matthalunga 260 359  
 mada 31 °nummadana 293  
 madhukara (*sim*) 136  
 manasikara 132 134 466  
 647 °kosalla (10 fold) 241  
 243 f °vidhi (8 fold) 2 8  
 n° 330 640 (*yomiso*) 132  
 189 599  
 manussanam piyo 312  
 mano °dlatu 458 488 °a  
 ya 405 419 =maya iddhi  
 3 9 406 °rathavighata  
 506 °vinuana 455 472  
 489 °sancetanahara 341  
 °samuttejanata 657 °sila  
 485  
 mantodaka (*sim*) 603  
 mandaklese 87  
 Mandhata 233  
 maya (cinta° suta°) 439  
 marana (*fivefold*) 229 *two-*  
*fold* 502 *as dukkha* 50  
 503 °anissati 191 229 f  
 (*under 8 aspects*) *parani*  
*mara a* 427  
 mariyada 15 419  
 marci 496  
 maricika (*in comp*) 479  
 mala (3) 684  
 Malayavasi 241 °Revatthe  
 ra 95  
 Mallakatthera 193 265 f  
 mallika 551  
 Mahakasutta 393  
 mahagata 410 °arammana  
 430 f  
 mahattapaccavekkhanata 13  
 maha °kosataki 960 (*Kh 1*  
*61 reads ratta*) °bhutani  
 366 f °megha 417 ruk  
 kham chunditum (*si*)

- 413, °vipaśsanā (18), 628 f ,  
 °visaya, 370, °vinā, 354  
 Mahā, °ariyavamsapatipadā,  
 93, °inda, 393, °odara,  
 207, °accāna, 227, 687,  
 °kapi, 303, °kappina, 393,  
 °karaññyavihara, 292, °kas-  
 sapatthera, 68, 403, 430,  
 °khiṇāsava, 710, °cetiya,  
 91, 143, °tissatthera, 20,  
 43, 47, 143, 193, 194,  
 292, 689, °dattatthera,  
 634, °dipa, 207, °devatthe-  
 ra, 241, °dhammarakkhi-  
 tatthera, 96, °dhātumdha-  
 na, 430, °nagatthera, 634,  
 706, °nama, 202, 224 f ,  
 °nāmasutta, 226, °niddesa,  
 24, °niraya, 207, °patāpa,  
 302, °panthaka, 387, °puñ-  
 ñā (5), 383, °bodhi, 403,  
 °brahma, 392, 578, °māyā,  
 210, °muttatthera, 38, 39,  
 °moggallanatthera, 41 f ,  
 154, 380, 391, 398 f , 403,  
 557, 668, °rūhulovada, 243,  
 °rohanaguttatthera, 155,  
 375, °vattan, 36, °vihara,  
 96, 119, 312, 711, 712, °san-  
 gharakkhitatthera, 47, 104,  
 °satipatthāna, 243, 348, °sa-  
 mudda, 403, °sammata,  
 233, 419 (as name of Bod-  
 dhisatta), °sara (the 7),  
 416, °suddasīna, 233, °hat-  
 thipadūpamā, 243, 347, 348  
 mahesi, 505  
 Magandiya, 381, °sutta, 105  
 Magadhika, 441, 442  
 mātī (sim), 321  
 mātika, 312, 536, 540  
 mātikātikakamaka, 554  
 mātukucchigata, 560  
 Mātuposakajataka, 305  
 mīra, 469  
 mayā, etc, 106, 633, (in  
 comp), 479, °kara (sim),  
 366  
 Māra, 73, 79, 228, 376, Dūsī°,  
 229  
 mālā (ekasuttaka ganthitā,  
 sim), 265, °vacchā, 172  
 malaka, 342  
 miga (sim), 651  
 micchattā (the 8), 683  
 micchā, °ditthi, 469, °dit-  
 thika, 426, °pankappāba-  
 bula, 15  
 muddharūpa, etc 450  
 milāta - sappa - pitthi, 254  
 (A h A 49 milāta dham-  
 manipitthi)  
 missa, 552, °kesa, 389  
 Missakavina, 424  
 Milhabhayatthera, 79  
 mukhasankoca, 26  
 muggasuppyatā, 17, 27, (Vbh  
 reads °suppatī)  
 muñcitu kamyata 651, 660  
 mutthasacca, 21  
 mutthikamalla, 31  
 mutta¹, °cāga, 224  
 mutta², 264, 362, °karisa,  
 etc, 259, origin of, 418  
 mudinga, 250  
 mudita, 318, 467, °brahmavi-  
 hāra, 319, °bhāvana, 316,  
 °vihara, 324  
 mudindriya, 87  
 mudu, 64, °tī, 463 f  
 muninda, 492  
 muñja, 406  
 mulala, 262, 361  
 mūla (of kāmīvacaram aku-  
 salam, threefold, viz, lob-  
 ha°, dosa°, moha°) 451,  
 16, of iddhi, various, of  
 aneñjātā, 386, °bhasā, 442,  
 prāññava, 443  
 Mulapannāsa, 95

- and see lobha, (and mettā),*  
 206, 318 f, °carita, 103 f,  
 114  
 ragin, 193, 194  
 Rajagaha, 379, 403  
 rajabhaya, 121  
 rājahamsa (*sim*), 650  
 rājā (*sim*), 152, 336 (*Asl* 207),  
 (asamyato), 340  
 Rājā (*as n of Bodhisatta*),  
 419  
 Rahula, 291, 399, °ovāda,  
 347, 349, °sutta, 115  
 rukkhā (8 kinds), 74, *de*  
*scribed*, 183, (*in comp*), 555,  
 (*sim*), 413, 554, 668, °pā  
 nika, 124, °mūlikanga, 61,  
 74  
 rūpa, 328, 446, 558, 562,  
 610, (4 causes of), 600, *in*  
*comb*n with nāma, 588 f,  
 agata°, 450, upāda°, 444,  
 uppajjanaka°, 625, dham  
 matā°, 618, 625, muddha°,  
 450 (*Asl* 379 f), °bhava,  
 557, °sammasana, 613, sarū  
 penā, 471, 492, 508, 681,  
 (fourfold, with subdivisions)  
 613, rūpassa lahuta, etc,  
 448, upacaya, etc, 449,  
 °kkhandha, 443 f, °dhātu,  
 486, °santati 431  
 rūpāvicāra, 453 f, *and see*  
 Jhāna, Brahmaloḥa  
 rūllu 310, °sadda, 333  
 renu 388  
 roga *as cause of death*, 236,  
 (*sim*), 512  
 rogin (*sim*) 194  
 Rohana 91, 96 (°janapada)  
 lakīra, 137  
 lakkhana, 6, (*in definition with*  
*rasa etc*) 6 8 *passim* kam  
 matthana) 278, *of ariyasac*  
*cāni*, 493 f, *regarding* patto-  
 casamuppada, 528, *four*  
*lakkhanas (concerning dha*  
*tus, viz, thaddha°, āban*  
*dhana°, paripacana°, vit*  
*thambhana°), 351, 363 f,*  
 365, ti°, 618 f, 639, 652  
 lagula, 525  
 langhimā, 211  
 lata (*described*), 183  
 lapanā (*and compounds*), 23  
 laya, 136  
 lasikā, 264, 362  
 lahuta, etc, 448  
 lābukatāha (*in comp*), 359  
 labha, 93, 223, °sakkarasiloka,  
 23, 67  
 Lāludayī, 81  
 lnga, 184, °visabhaga, 296  
 lngika (*of name*), 210  
 lina, 136  
 ludda (*sim*) 245, 246, °ka  
 (*sim*), 313  
 leddu (*in comp*) 360, °pāta,  
 72  
 ledduka, 28  
 lena, 38  
 loka three lokas, 204, *eighteen*,  
 205, °antariyanirayā 207,  
 °idhipateyya, 14, °dhamma  
 (the eight), 683, °dhātu 206,  
 207, °natha, 201, 234, °byu-  
 ha, 415, °idu, 204 f, °vi-  
 varana 392  
 lokya, 13, 138, °parinna, 606,  
 °lokuttara, 10, 13, 453, 467,  
 475, 689, 697, 709, °am  
 ādhi, 89  
 lobha (dosa, moha, etc) 116,  
 468 °ussada etc, 103,  
 °mūla (eightfold), 454  
 loma, 250 303, °kūpā (°° 000),  
 195, °hamsamattā 113  
 loluppa, 61  
 Lokapācāda, 97

- lohuta (*two kinds sammitta<sup>o</sup>*  
*and sammisraṇa<sup>o</sup>*) 261 360  
*its colour in the heart in*  
*relation to states of mind*  
 409 °kasina 173 °domi  
*(in co ip)* 358  
 lohutala 179 191
- vamsanurakkhaka 39  
 valka 20 306  
 Vakkahittheravattu 129  
 vagguli (*si i*) 663  
 Vangisatthara 38  
 vacanatta (*ie word analysis*  
*or meaning of word*) 364  
 vaci °vi iatti 42 448 °sank  
 hura 531  
 vacca (*of a baby in co ip*)  
 20 kuti 200  
 vaccha (*si i*) 163 269 °gopa  
 laka 28  
 vujhagavi (*si n*) 520  
 vajjhabhava 508  
 vatuma 123  
 vatta *see ti* °upaccheda  
 293 °katha 520 °dukkha  
 310 kamma °vipala ° 600  
 603  
 vadha 94  
 valdhanakkama 320  
 vaddhana °bhumayo (*two*)  
 152 °vaddhana 111 f  
 vinacolaka 342  
 vanta (*in co ip*) 306  
 vanna (*and lina etc as*  
*nimitta*) 184 243 422  
 °kala 620  
 Vattakalaka 143  
 Vatthasutta 3 7  
 vatthu 264  
 vatthu °rupa 061 064 °vija  
 cayo Bhagava 269 °visa  
 dakariya 128  
 vadha 230 (*si i*) 231  
 vana (*Nandana<sup>o</sup> ec*) 424
- °kukkuṭa 01 °galana  
 (*si n*) 017  
 vantagāmana 212  
 vammika (*described*) 183  
 (*sim*) 116 Cf Jat n 30  
 vamaṭṭa 29  
 vāya (*the 3 of life with sub-*  
*divisions of dāyaka*) 019  
 °vuldh atthangamo 019  
 °anupassana 094  
 vāṭṭakapāṭala 280  
 valliharika (*in co ip*) 523  
 varattina (*ekam*) 111 347  
 638  
 vasa 203 361  
 vasi (*five*) 154 f °ppatti 190  
 °bhavata °02  
 vasudha 120 vasundhara  
 200 360  
 vasa panavika divasa 02  
 vassujarama °5 Cf Mā 41  
 vassodaka (*si i*) 260  
 vata 31 *various* 300 kam  
 maja ° 500 °abata 63  
 vayama aphala ° 686  
 va 0 300 °kasina 172  
 °dhatu (*with ref to the*  
*body*) 363  
 varitta 11  
 valandupaka 142 (*cf i i*  
 209 *which reads valanlu*  
*ka and las °paka as v i*  
*the id passage at 1st* 115  
*reads led i paka*)  
 valavedhi 100  
 vasitavasana 180  
 Vasudeva 233 482  
 vikara 367  
 vikubbana 309 316 f  
 iddhi 378 406  
 vikkhambhana 5 320  
 vikkhambhika 114  
 vikkhayitaka 179 194  
 vikkhalita 00  
 vikkhatta 410 °ka 179 194

- vikkhepapatibhāna 244  
 vīgatapaccaya 341  
 vicakkhana, 43  
 vicāra 142  
 vicīcchā, 471, 599 f  
 viechikā, 235  
 viechiddaka 178, 194  
 vijateti, 2  
 vijambhika, 33  
 vijanana 452  
 vijja (tisso), 5, (as 3 and as 8),  
 202, °caranāsampanna, 202,  
 °mavā iddhi, 383  
 viññatti (threefold nimitta°,  
 obhasa°, parikatha) 41,  
 (kāya°, vaci°), 448, (vacī) 42  
 viññana, 452 f, (89 in all, cf  
 J P T S, 1893, 126 130)  
 457, cakkhu°, etc, in rela-  
 tion to manasikāra 489,  
 529, carima°, 689, sankha-  
 ra paccayā i, 545 f, °āhara,  
 341, °tthiti, 552, °paccaya  
 nāmarūpa, 558 f, patisan-  
 dhi°, 552 vipāka°, 551,  
 abhisankhara°, 561 See  
 Āruppa (the 4), Sāñña  
 vitala, etc, 85, 142, 146  
 °upaccheda 291, °vicāra, etc,  
 453  
 vitakkana, 142  
 vitānamatthaka, 399  
 vitthambhanalakkhana, 351  
 vitthārato (khandhā), 479  
 vidatthi, 65, 408, °caturan-  
 gula 124  
 viddhamānati, 8  
 vidhunati inf, °itum, 71  
 Vinataka, 206  
 vinaddha 1  
 Vinaya 522, °atthalathī,  
 72, 272, °dhara, 41, 72,  
 °pariyāya 72  
 vinicchaya, 2 passim, °katha,  
 16  
 vinipāta, 427  
 vinibbhoga (with ref to dha-  
 tus), 368  
 vinīlala, 178, 193  
 viparināma °anupassana,  
 695, °dukkha, 499  
 vipallattacitta 20  
 vipallasa (the three), 683  
 vipassanā (grouped with jhā-  
 na, kamma, sila, satipat-  
 thana) 2, with samadhi,  
 289, °upakkilesā, 633, °u-  
 pekkhā, 162, °ñāna, 629,  
 °vithi, 634, māha° (18)  
 628 f, (threefold), 705  
 Vipassi, 433  
 vipaka fourfold, 454 kusala°  
 and kamavacara°, 545,  
 akusala and arūpa°, 546,  
 °avarana, 177; °paccaya,  
 538, °pavatti, 602, °viñña-  
 na (36 fold), 456  
 vipubbaka, 178, 193  
 vippakinnatā, 8  
 vippatipatti, 511  
 vippayuttapaccaya 339  
 vippasanna, 262  
 vipphara, 42  
 Vibhanga, 12, 89, 140 f, 145 f,  
 156-158, 164 f, 168, 189,  
 296, 314, 316 329 f, 334  
 336, 474, 476, 562, 566 f,  
 °pariyāpanna, 12  
 vibhattavā, 212  
 vibhatti (and sankhepa) 352  
 vibhava, 568  
 vibhagato (with ref to ari-  
 yasaccāni), 494  
 vibhūta, 112  
 vibbhantaka (jhāna°), 187  
 vimāna 108, 342  
 vimutta, 410, ubhatobhāga°,  
 659, 710, pūñña°, 659, 710  
 vimutti (fivefold) 410  
 vimokkha, 13, °kathā, 656 f,

- the three*, 658, °viseva, 668,  
 669, °mukhāni, 657 f  
 vimhāpana, 21  
 virati, 167  
 viriga (*tuofold khaya° and*  
*uccanta°*), 270, 293, = mag  
 ga, 507  
 viriya, 462, °upekkhā, 160,  
 °samvara, 7, °sambojjhan  
 ga (11 conditions of), 132  
 viliya 310  
 vivatta, 419, °tthāyin, 420  
 vivattanā, 278  
 vivara, 185  
 vivicca, 139, °kappa, 625,  
 °anupassanā, 695  
 vivitti, 143  
 viveka (*threefold*), 140, 143  
 visamvadaka, 496  
 visadabhāva, 128, visadatā  
 134  
 visapīta 303, 381  
 visabhāga (saccani), 516  
 visayibhūta, 216  
 visarukkha, 512  
 Visakha 227, 312 (°tthera),  
 498, 514, 527  
 visuddhi, 2, 587, 711, (2)  
 paññaya mūlam, 443  
 visuddhikatha, 626 f  
 Visuddhimagga 2, 4, 6, 58,  
 83, 117, 169 177, 196, 294,  
 321 322, 711, 712, and at  
 end of each chapter  
 vīseṣa, 11, °to, 479, °bhāga  
 yata, 88  
 visodhana, 6  
 Vissakamman, 390, 391  
 vissajjana, 6  
 vissāsa 190  
 vihāra, 118 f  
 vīci, 604  
 vīna, 630, °domka, 251, upa°,  
 630  
 vitaccika 301  
 vitikkama, 11, 17  
 vithi, eka, 471, 673, bhav-  
 anga°, 547, magga°, 701,  
 vipassanā°, 631, 678, °citta,  
 22, 519, °paṭipanna, 639  
 °sampaṭipādana, 187  
 vihi, 121  
 vilutumba, 383  
 vutthāna, 681 f, °gāmini (6)  
 vuddhi, etc, 129, 619  
 Vējayanta, 399  
 vetagga, 255 (*Kh A* 52, 67,  
 vettankura)  
 vedaka, 578  
 vedanā (purāna° and nava°),  
 33, 460 f (*Asl* 405), °pre-  
 caya tanhā, 567  
 Veda, (3) 381  
 vepulla (*fourfold*), 212, 221  
 vematikasīla, 14  
 veyyabādhika, 35  
 veramani, 11  
 verī (sim), 512, °puggala,  
 296, °purisa (sim), 326  
 velu 1, °nalika, 260 (°pabba  
 in same context, 358, *Kh A*  
 59 reads vamsa-nalak' ab-  
 bhantara), °pabbidini (in  
 comp), 356, °pesikā, 29  
 vesāraja, (4) 2, 325, 524  
 Vehapphala, 414, 421  
 vehāagamana 382  
 vokārabhāva, 547, 560, 705  
 vokkamma 18  
 vottapanakicca, 21  
 vodana, 6, 51, 59, 89, *tuofold* 53  
 vomissa °ka 88, °katā 87,  
 °carita 104  
 vossagga, 224  
 vohāra, 554, 594, 602  
 vyāyjana (chāyā), 322, 520  
 vyādhi etc, 232, 236  
 vyāpāda, 7  
 vyāpara, 595, a°, 585  
 vyāsato, 82

sam (*expln of prefix*) 495  
 Samyutta °atthakatha, 387,  
 432, °bhanaka, 275, 431  
 Samyuttabhāṇaka - Cūla - Si-  
 vatthera, 313  
 samyojanāni (*the 10*), 682  
 samvatta °a (3), 414, °ttha  
 ym, 419, °sima (3), 414  
 samvara (*fivefold*), 7, 11, °sud-  
 dha, 44  
 samvegavatthūmi (8), 135  
 samvejanīyatta, 238  
 samsaranalohita, 261  
 samsāra, 544, °ssa kāra-  
 ka, 603, °cakkā, 198, 201,  
 °dukkha 531, °navika,  
 578, antavirahita°, 526,  
 °bhaya, 580  
 samsubbhūta 1  
 samharima 124  
 sakkatavyūha, 384  
 sakadagami, 676 f, 710  
 sakkeccapasuta, 321  
 Sakka, 2, 391, °devarāja, 208  
 sagarava, etc, 19 221  
 sagga, 103, 199, *etym*, 427,  
 °arohanasopana, 10, °dvaro,  
 57  
 sankanti, 554 f, (*and uk-*  
*kanti*), 374  
 sankamati (*na koci*), 604  
 Sankassanagara, 391, 403  
 Sankaccatthera, 379  
 Sankiccaśīmanera, 313  
 sankilesa 6, 51, 89  
 sankuṭṭa, 255 (*Kh A* 51 56,  
*bṛhala*)  
 sankha °thala 126, °thā-  
 la kapāla, 255  
 sankhata, 293, sankhato, 487,  
 a°, 293 489  
 Sankhapāla 304  
 sankhāyita 257 (*Sh and Kh*  
*A* 56, sankhadita)  
 sankhāra, 453, kāya°, vaci°,

citta°, 530, 531, *the 51 s*,  
 462 f, (*threefold*), 526,  
 (*fourfold*), 527, 529, 530,  
 °upekkhā, 161, 162, 659,  
 °paccava viññanam, 577,  
 °pariccheda, 597, °loka,  
 205, sa°, a°, 453, 467, 710,  
 abhisankharonti, 526  
 sasankhārata 469  
 sankhutta, 410  
 sankhepa (*and vibhatti*), 352,  
 °to 479  
 sankhyam gacchati, 294  
 sangaha (*with ref to the dha-*  
*tus*), 368  
 sangahaka, 6  
 sangha °adisesa, 22, °anus-  
 sati 197, 218 f  
 sanghattana, 112  
 Sangharakkhitta, 45, 194  
 (°tthera)  
 sacca (*fourfold*), 496 f, sac-  
 canī (*the 4 ariya°*), 438,  
 494 f, °anulomika (ñāna  
*threefold*) 670, °ñāna, 510,  
 °ppabhava, 581  
 Saccaka 207  
 Saccamiddesa, 528  
 sacchikuriyā, 696 f  
 sajalada, 10  
 sajjhāya (*sim*), 603  
 sañcetana (kāya°, vaci°, ma-  
 no°), 530  
 Sanjivattthera, 380, 706  
 saññā (eka), 111, rup° and  
 atthika°, 112, 328 f, 437,  
 467 f, (*s and viññana*),  
 462, (*s, viññana and pañña*  
*in mutual relation*), 136 f,  
 °bhava, 572  
 santhapana, 26  
 santhana, 181, 243 f, °to 219 f  
 santhuti, 206  
 sanhabhāga, 260 (*Sh and*  
*Kh A* 59, sanhabhava)



satapuññalakkhana 211  
 sati °paṭṭhana (*grouped with*  
*vipassana, jhana, kamma,*  
*sīla*) 3, °yotta, 269, °sam-  
 vāra, 7, upaṭṭhapetvā, 271  
 satekiccha, 425  
 satta °angā, 79  
 sattaka arūpa°, 618, 626 f,  
 rūpa°, 618  
 sattakhattuparīma, 709  
 satta (sati-yogena ?), 310,  
 707, °āvāsa (*the* 8), 552,  
 558, °loka, 205  
 sattisulūpamā, 341  
 Sattā, 208, 389, 401, 604  
 sadda, 446, (*various kinds*)  
 407 f, °bheda (*with ref to*  
*paṭiccasamuppada*), 519  
 522  
 saddhā, 156, 636, °anusārī,  
 659, °cariyā, 101, °pariggā-  
 hita, 377, °vimutto, 659,  
 710, adhimokkha°, 669  
 saddhivihārīka, 94  
 santaka, 124  
 santāga 155  
 santatī, 431, 449, 472, 474, 559,  
 °paccuppanna, 431, 613  
 santana, 458, 554 f, °anupac-  
 cheda, 583, khandha°, 688,  
 bhavanga°, 458  
 santike, 450  
 santirana, 59 f, 459, °kacca  
 21, °tadarammana, etc, 454  
 santutthita, 53  
 santhutika 78  
 sanditthika, 215 f  
 sandharaka 205  
 sandhi (14 mahā° of the body)  
 185, (5, uggahā etc) 277  
 sannutthānakāra 43  
 sappa (sim), 161 (*Asl* 173),  
 326, 597, 651, 652, °potaka  
 (*in comp*), 500  
 sappatigha 451

sappāya, 31, °sevin, 87  
 sappiyatā, 79, 121  
 sappitika nippitika, 86  
 sabāla, 51, 222  
 sabhāga (*with ref to the dha-*  
*tus*), 368, (saccāmi), 516  
 sabhāva (dhammā), 293,  
 °dhammatta, 238, °patie-  
 chādaka, 138, °vāsenā, 174  
 samatikkamā, 5, (*two*), 111,  
 329  
 samatittika 170  
 samanantarapaccaya 534  
 samanta, 180, °bhaddaka, 524  
 samaya, 173  
 samacara, 11, 229  
 samādhana, 84  
 samādhi, 5, 84 f, 116, (*two-*  
*fold*) 126, (*threefold*), 144,  
 s and vipassana 289, °jā,  
 158, °bhavana 371, °vip-  
 phārā iddhi, 380, °samboj-  
 jhanga (11 conditions of)  
 134 °niddesa, 341 f, °pari-  
 pantha, 152  
 samano samanaham pasado,  
 445  
 samāyoga, 681  
 samāsato, 82, 560  
 samahita, 410  
 samuccheda, 5, °marana 229  
 samutthana (*with ref to the*  
*dhatu*) 366  
 samuttejanatā, 657  
 samudaya (*etym expln*), 495  
 samudirana, 365  
 samuppāda 521  
 samodhāna 7  
 samohita, 624 (*Jāt* vi, 261)  
 sampaticchanakicca, 21, 459  
 sampatti 58, °vipatti, 232  
 sampada 58  
 sampayuttapaccaya, 539  
 sampasadana 156  
 sampahamsana, 148

- sampindana 100  
 samphassa 563 f  
 Sambādhokasa sutta 227  
 sambojjhangas (*characteristics of their several constituents*) 137 f  
     ambhatta 20  
 sambhara 30  
 sammakkhana (*with ref to food*) 346  
 sammajjani 100  
 sammatta 611  
 sammasana 609 f °nana 629 f °naya 613  
 samma °da'sana 600 °ditthi etc 509 °sambuddha 40 98 201 f (*in marana sati*) 234  
 sammuti 550 °marana 229 °siddha 433  
 sayana 26 (*Nidd adds thana nisajja*)  
 sayambhā 234  
 sara (*su*) 411  
 Sarabhu 10  
 saragam cittam etc 410  
 sarira °sañhana etc 193  
     pañca viśuddhiyo = s 413  
 sallakatta antevāṣika (*su*) 136  
 sallakkhana 278  
 sallahuka vuttita 60  
 sallekhatta 03  
 salayatana 529 562 f °pacaya phassa 560 f  
 Salavatana vibhanga sutta 611  
 sāyājana 214  
 sasavisaṇa 507  
 sasambhara °kathā 20 °vibatti 303 °sankhepa 302  
 Sassata (ditthi) 568 018 591  
 salajjatapaccaya 530  
 sabhāsatthavika 383  
 sāhara (*su*) 511  
 sahodha 180  
 sakapanna 120  
 sakara sa uddesa 423  
 Saketa 390  
 satika (*su*) 339  
 sanasataka 04  
 satacca 4  
 sattha 214 072  
 sadhaka 565 °sutta 203  
 sadhana 40 520  
 sadheti 21  
 sadharana 62 230 400 f 475 599  
 sapadana 60 67 f  
 samannaphala 210 512  
 samānāta 234  
 samantajappa 28  
 Samavati 381  
 sam °nivasikaraka 612 °paṭibhoga 43  
 samuddika 63  
 sara 633 670 a° 610 ms°, 633 attā° 610 654  
 sarathi (*in comp*) 460  
 saraddhakāya 282  
 Sariputta 41 f. 81 234 338, 302 380 384 391 426 668 706  
 sarupia 24  
 sali (*origin of*) 418 °kara 40 °bhattarasī 191  
 savaka savaka 411 °bodhi 214  
 Savatthi 1 390 403  
 sasānadhamma 213  
 sāpa (*in comp*) 306 025 633  
 sikkha (*threefold*) 6 274  
 singa 106  
 singala (*su*) 196  
 singhanika 264 362  
 sita etc 20  
 sitthiḥ hāva 502  
 silhatta 509  
 siddhikara 520

- sināna, 17  
 Sineru, 201, 206, 391, 392,  
 391, 399 f, 402, 415, 416,  
 418, 421  
 sindi (*described*), 183  
 Sindhuvara, 105  
 sippika (*sim*), 336  
 sippikā (*in comp*), 362  
 simbalirukkha, 206  
 Sirima, 381  
 sila (*in comp*), 230  
 sitibhāva, 216 f  
 sīma °antarika, 71, °sam  
 bheda, 307, 315, °atthak°,  
 97  
 sīlabbatāpādāna, 569  
 sivathukā (*sim*), 446, °pab  
 bhāna, 240  
 sīsa, 3, 121, 181, 525, 559,  
 °ngana, 82, cankamāsa°,  
 121, (*the four*), 376  
 sihalakuddala, 255  
 sila 8, (*grouped with vipassanā*  
 jhāna kamma, satipatthā  
 na, 3, *relation to samādhi*  
*and paññā*, 46, *three* (*ku*  
*sāla akusāla, ayaḥkata*)  
 14, *four* (*pakati*°, *acāra*°,  
*dhammata*°, *pubbāhetuka*°)  
 15, *pātimokkhasamvara*°,  
*etc*, 16, *bhikkhu*°, *etc*, 15,  
*five*, 49, *adj* (*sukha*°, *duk*  
*khā*°, *etc*), 14, *silena su*  
*tenā, cāgena, paññāva* 19,  
 °gandha, 58, °ja 10, °bhū  
 sana, 10, °vipatti, 54,  
 °samvattanika, 222, °sam  
 patti, 57, *adhi*°, 4, °anus  
 sati, 221 f  
 Silavajataka, 302  
 silavā, 58  
 sukha, 145, 461, (*twofold*)  
 144, *s and piti in relation*  
 145, °sahagata, *etc*, 86,  
 dhammika°, *apariccaga*, 33  
 sukhuma (*with ref to breath*  
*ing*), 271 f, °rūpī (16) 488  
 Sugata, 45, 203, 124  
 sugati, 427, °parāyana 219  
 sucārta, 199  
 supphati, 3  
 suñña, of nīmarūpa 591 f,  
 suññato, 512, 644, 658,  
 suññāna (3 nirodha) 511,  
 °āgāra, 270, °gāma (*sim*)  
 484, °gamaṭṭhāna (*in*  
*comp*), 353  
 suññati, 333, *twelffold of*  
*pañiccasamuppāda*, 578,  
 653 f, 695  
 sutamaya 139  
 sutta, 522, *suttato (and sut*  
*tito)* 562, °rājjuka, 253  
 (*Kh A sūkaravāgura rājju*°)  
 suttappabuddha, 314  
 suttanta, *three, as helpful*  
*for kāyagatāsati, viz adhi*  
*citta*° (*A i*, 256 f), *siti*  
*bhāva*° (*A iii*, 135), *boj*  
*jhangā*° (*S v*, 112), 240 f  
 Suttanta °atthakathā, 272,  
 °pariyāya 72, 669  
 Suttantika, °ā (*pl*), 41, 72,  
 °gāna 93  
 Suttabhaddhamma, 486  
 sutā, 259 *so all edns*, cf  
 bhutva, *Kh A* 59  
 Sudassana, 206  
 sudesaka 465  
 Suddhavasā, 392  
 suddhi (*fourfold*) 43, 569  
 Suddhodana, 210  
 supanna, 400  
 supati (*sukham*), 311 f, °ut  
 tappabuddha, 314  
 supina, 585  
 supeyyapannani (*in comp*)  
 250  
 Subrahma, 434  
 subhanumitta, 20

Subhakinha, 414, 420 f  
 Sumanadevi, 383  
 Suyama, 392  
 surabhivilepana, 195  
 suriya (*sim*) 231, 690, *the seventh*, 416, *etym*, 417  
 suvannakāra (*sim*), 376  
 suvana °doni, °pinda, °va-mathu 344 (*in comp*)  
 susāna, 76 180, °aggi, 54  
 Susīma suttanta, 671  
 suci (*sim*), 284, °ghaṭika, 394  
 Suciloma, 208  
 sūtighara 259 (*Kh A* 58, pasūti°)  
 suda (*sim*) 150  
 surabhava, 417  
 sūla (*in comp*) 489, kha-dira°, ayo°, suvanṇa° (*sim*), 646  
 sekha, 14  
 setu (*tar*, *sim*), 412  
 seda, 262, 360  
 semha, 359  
 seri °cara, 68, °vihāra, 66  
 sevati, *etc*, 18  
 sevala °udaka (*sim*), 693, °panaka (*sim*), 261  
 sola, 503, 576  
 sogandhika, 598  
 soceyya, 8 f  
 Sonattheravatthu, 129  
 Sonadanda, 208  
 sondasahāya, 316  
 sonḍi, 119  
 sota, 446 f  
 sotīpanna, *etc*, 6, 709  
 sotthiya, 63  
 sodhanā, 276  
 Sopākapañhavyākharana, 112  
 sopāna (sīla) 10, °pantiyo (*the three, of Heaven*), 392  
 somanassa, 461  
 somārapaṭṭa, 109, 550

Soreyyasetthi, 687  
 sosamka, 61 f, 76 f  
 svakkhata, *etc.*, 213  
 Hamsapātana, 416  
 hamsa rāja° (*sim*), 650, °potaka (*sim*), 153  
 hatavikkhattaka, 179, 194  
 hattha °ppasārana (*sim for chanda*), 466, (*and for tanhā*), 569, °yogin, 70  
 Hatthikucchi, 120, °pabbhāra-Mahindaguhī, 110  
 hadaya (*in det*), 256, 356, °atthi, 255 (*Kh A pādātthi*), °rūpa, 409, 588, °vatthu, 447, 588, °santapa, 34, nanna°, 77, Marassa, 79, (*in breathing*), 280  
 hanuka, 251  
 Hankanaka, 634  
 halāhala, 57  
 Haliddavasana-Sutta 324  
 hana, 11, °bhāgiya, 85, °bhagiyatā, 88  
 Himavā, 206, 416, 418, 421, 650  
 hiri, 8, *with* ottappa, 463 f, °kopina, 31, 195  
 hina, 13, 424, °panita, (2) 473, °majjhima panita, 11  
 hilita, *etc*, 424  
 hunkara, 105  
 hetu, 450, 532, 584, °paccaya, 532, 598, (*as paccaya*), 507, 532, (*as 6 mūlas*), 532, °paticca, 596, °phalasandhi, 579, °suñña, 513  
 hetuka (*of kusala vipāka*), a° and sa°, 454 f, (*id of kīriya*), 456  
 hetutta 423 f  
 hemantika, 73  
 heraññika (*sim*), 515, °phalaka (*sim*), 437

# QUOTATIONS IN THE VISUDDHI MAGGA FROM CANONICAL BOOKS AND THE VILINDAPAÑHA

*(This list includes certain references to the title only of the works)<sup>1</sup>*

## VINAYA PĪṬAKA

| Vol | Page | I | M | page | Vol | Page | I | M | page |
|-----|------|---|---|------|-----|------|---|---|------|
| I   | 2    |   |   | 519  | II  | 184  |   |   | 76   |
| I   | 8    |   |   | 207  | II  | 231  |   |   | 101  |
| I   | 10   |   |   | 5    | II  | 238  |   |   | 366  |
| I   | 11   |   |   | 662  | III | 46   |   |   | 72   |
| I   | 40   |   |   | 532  | IV  | 225  |   |   | 14   |
| I   | 58   |   |   | 74   | V   | 146  |   |   | 23   |
| I   | 68   |   |   | 7    | V   | 164  |   |   | 13   |
| I   | 185  |   |   | 5    | V   | 181  |   |   | 129  |
| II  | 5-6  |   |   | 414  |     |      |   |   |      |

## SUTTA PĪṬAKA

### DĪGHA NIKĀYA

| Vol | Page      | I     | M  | page | Vol    | Page    | I   | M | page  |
|-----|-----------|-------|----|------|--------|---------|-----|---|-------|
| I   | 8-9       |       |    | 30   | II     | 57 f    |     |   | 520   |
| I   | 39 (§ 29) |       |    | 604  | II     | 86      |     |   | 9     |
| I   | 49        |       |    | 198  | II     | 93      |     |   | 213   |
| I   | 63        | 15    |    | 139  | II     | 110 ff  |     |   | 328   |
| I   | 70        |       |    | 16   | II     | 112     |     |   | 332 f |
| I   | 73 f      |       |    | 141  | II     | 190     |     |   | 477   |
| I   | 77 f      | 373   | 3  | 8    | II     | 130     |     |   | 330   |
| I   | 78        | 394   | 39 | 7    | II     | 186     |     |   | 308   |
| I   | 79 f      | 40    |    | 409  | II     | 290 f   | 3   |   | 243   |
| I   | 81 f      | 492 f |    | 498  | II     | 293     |     |   | 240   |
| I   | 157       |       |    | 527  | II     | 296     |     |   | 191   |
| I   | 100       |       |    | 209  | II     | 305     | 498 |   | 506   |
| I   | 185       |       |    | 671  | II     | 307-310 |     |   | 506   |
| I   | 251       |       |    | 150  | III    | 5       |     |   | 213   |
| II  | 5         |       |    | 234  | III    | 80 f    |     |   | 417 f |
| II  | 30        |       |    | 524  | III    | 90 f    |     |   | 419   |
| II  | 49        | 4     |    | 295  | III    | 99 f    |     |   | 133   |
| II  | 55        |       |    | 51   | Cf III | 130     |     |   | 5     |

<sup>1</sup> The numbers refer to vol or section and page (or anthologies to the verses) of the Pali Text Society's editions

## DĪGHA NIKĀYA—Continued.

| Vol  | Page        | V-M page | Vol  | Page.      | V-M page |
|------|-------------|----------|------|------------|----------|
| III. | 195 102 ..  | .. 414   | III. | 250 ..     | .. 150   |
| III. | 214 (xxv) ) | .. 107   | III. | 275 ..     | .. 139   |
| III. | 215 ..      | 486, 511 | III. | 288 ..     | .. 671   |
| III. | 242 ..      | .. 85    | III. | 288 (n) .. | 477, 587 |
| III. | 248 ..      | .. 318   |      |            |          |

## MAJJHIMA NIKĀYA.

| Vol   | Page      | V-M page      | Vol  | Page.           | V-M page    |
|-------|-----------|---------------|------|-----------------|-------------|
| Cf I. | 8 ..      | .. 588        | I.   | 328 ..          | .. 205      |
| I     | 10 ..     | 7, 16, 266    | I    | 330 ..          | .. 394      |
| I.    | 12 f. ..  | .. 44         | I.   | 450 ..          | .. 76       |
| I.    | 22 f. .   | .. 202        | I.   | 470 ..          | .. 11       |
| I.    | 33 ..     | .. 9, 15      | I.   | 333 ..          | .. 380      |
| I.    | 41 ..     | .. 371        | I.   | 341 ..          | .. 203      |
| I.    | 57 ..     | .. 240        | I.   | 355 ..          | .. 203      |
| I.    | 63 ..     | 140, 268      | I.   | 364 f., 367 (ap | 319, 341    |
| I     | 71 ..     | .. 427        |      | prox.)          | 347, 349    |
| I.    | 86 ..     | .. 529        | I.   | 421 f. ..       | .. 205      |
| I.    | 91 ..     | .. 676        | I.   | 427 ..          | .. 115      |
| I     | 103 ..    | .. 79         | I.   | 424 ..          | .. 291      |
| I.    | 108 ..    | .. 35         | I.   | 425 f. ..       | .. 243      |
| I.    | 111 ..    | 483, 599      | I.   | 414 f. ..       | .. 76       |
| I     | 129 ..    | .. 298        | I.   | 450 ..          | .. 11       |
| I     | 130 ..    | .. 341        | I.   | 470 ..          | .. 659      |
| I.    | 139 ..    | .. 671        | I.   | 477 f. ..       | .. 482      |
| I     | 145 ..    | .. 93         | I.   | 494 ..          | .. 105      |
| I.    | 147 ..    | .. 671        | I.   | 501 ..          | .. 632      |
| I.    | 180 ..    | .. 16         | II.  | 32 ..           | .. 583, 586 |
| I.    | 184 f. .. | 243, 347      | II.  | 55 ..           | .. 499      |
| I.    | 190 ..    | 352, 593      | II.  | 103 ..          | .. 221      |
| Cf I. | 221 ..    | .. 19         | II.  | 251 ..          | .. 16       |
| I.    | 261 ..    | 523 f.        | III. | 2 ..            | .. 234      |
| I.    | 266 f. .. | .. 523        | III. | 25 ..           | .. 291      |
| I.    | 269 ..    | .. 16         | III. | 82 ..           | 240, 243    |
| Cf I. | 287 ..    | .. 11         | III. | 88 f. ..        | .. 147      |
| I     | 292 ..    | .. 452        | III. | 92 f. ..        | .. 15       |
| I     | 293 ..    | .. 460        | III. | 121 ..          | .. 499      |
| I.    | 296 ..    | 167, 700, 709 | III. | 123 ..          | .. 204      |
| I.    | 297 ..    | .. 701        | III. | 134 ..          | .. 499, 577 |
| I     | 301 ..    | .. 514        | III. | 163 f. .        | 301, 576    |
| I     | 302 ..    | 327, 708      | III. | 203 ..          | .. 671      |
| I.    | 326 ..    | .. 393        | III. | 220 ..          |             |

MAJJHIMA NIKAYA—Continued

| Vol | Page  | V M page   | Vol      | Page   | V M page |
|-----|-------|------------|----------|--------|----------|
| III | 222   | 208        | III      | 270 f  | 667      |
| III | 237 f | 243 347 ff | III      | 280    | 662      |
| III | 239 f | 485        | III      | 285    | 483      |
| III | 249   | 498        | Suttas 1 | 50 etc | 95       |
| III | 262   | 3          | "        | 5 7    | 377      |

SAMVUTTA NIKAYA

| Vol | Page   | V M page | Vol    | Page    | V M page    |
|-----|--------|----------|--------|---------|-------------|
| I   | 13     | 1        | II     | 72      | 520         |
| I   | 34     | 3        | II     | 82, 84  | 527, 2 532  |
| I   | 53     | 3        | II     | 92      | 519         |
| I   | 55     | 3        | Cf II  | 94      | 452         |
| I   | 61     | 204      | II     | 98 f    | 341         |
| I   | 62 f   | 241 298  | II     | 121     | 407         |
| I   | 63     | 234      | II     | 150 ff  | 248         |
| I   | 75     | 297      | II     | 124     | 664         |
| I   | 88     | 98       | II     | 212     | 407         |
| I   | 99     | 146      | II     | 241     | 633         |
| I   | 108    | 237      | III    | 3       | 577         |
| I   | 128    | 341      | III    | 13      | 371         |
| I   | 135    | 593      | III    | 14      | 523         |
| I   | 139    | 207      | III    | 24      | 611         |
| I   | 154    | 633      | III    | 25      | 479 512     |
| I   | 158    | 527      | Cf III | 59      | 590         |
| I   | 165    | 1        | III    | 66      | 610         |
| I   | 188    | 38       | III    | 82 84 f | 610         |
| I   | 199    | 76       | III    | 87      | 462 479     |
| I   | 206    | 476      | III    | 114     | 479         |
| I   | 218-20 | 414      | III    | 140     | 479         |
| I   | 226    | 295      | III    | 167     | 653         |
| II  | 1      | 517, 520 | III    | 196     | 310         |
| II  | 4      | 577      | III    | 231     | 486         |
| II  | 5 11 f | 524 577  | III    | 234     | 486         |
| II  | 10 f   | 520      | IV     | 1 f     | 640         |
| II  | 17     | 519 577  | IV     | 29      | 609 693 696 |
| II  | 20     | 522      | IV     | 54      | 653         |
| II  | 23 f   | 526      | IV     | 67      | 483         |
| II  | 25 f   | 517 f    | IV     | 78      | 85          |
| II  | 26     | 693      | IV     | 87      | 483         |
| II  | 31     | 526      | IV     | 104     | 16          |
| II  | 53     | 512      | IV     | 168     | 36          |
| II  | 70     | 221      | IV     | 174     | 647         |

## SAMYUTTA NIKĀYA—Continued

| <i>Vol</i> | <i>Page</i> | <i>V</i> | <i>M</i> | <i>page</i> | <i>Vol</i> | <i>Page</i> | <i>V</i> | <i>M</i> | <i>page</i> |
|------------|-------------|----------|----------|-------------|------------|-------------|----------|----------|-------------|
| IV         | 175         |          |          | 484         | V          | 165         |          |          | 19          |
| IV         | 198         |          |          | 484         | V          | 213 f       |          |          | 166         |
| IV         | 251         |          |          | 508         | V          | 265         |          |          | 407         |
| IV         | 290         |          |          | 393         | V          | 268 284     |          |          | 385         |
| IV         | 303         |          |          | 378         | V          | 304         |          |          | 407         |
| IV         | 330         |          |          | 5           | V          | 311 f       | 266      |          | 268         |
| IV         | 351         |          |          | 85          | V          | 321         | 266,     |          | 291         |
| IV         | 362         |          |          | 294         | V          | 337         |          |          | 284         |
| IV         | 369         |          |          | 294         | V          | 398         |          |          | 85          |
| V          | 6           |          |          | 35          | V          | 421         |          |          | 5           |
| Cf V       | 91          |          |          | 542         | V          | 428         |          |          | 497         |
| V          | 104         |          |          | 131         | V          | 430, 433    |          |          | 495         |
| V          | 112 f       | 130,     | 248 f    |             | V          | 437         |          |          | 510         |
| V          | 115         |          | 308      |             | V          | 440         |          |          | 645         |
| V          | 143         |          | 4        |             | V          | 454         |          |          | 516         |
| V          | 148         |          | 19       |             |            |             |          |          |             |

## ANGUTTARA NIKĀYA

| <i>Vol</i> | <i>Page</i> | <i>V</i> | <i>M</i> | <i>page</i> | <i>Vol</i> | <i>Page</i> | <i>V</i> | <i>M</i> | <i>page</i> |
|------------|-------------|----------|----------|-------------|------------|-------------|----------|----------|-------------|
| I          | 10          |          |          | 614         | II         | 22          |          |          | 15          |
| I          | 22          |          |          | 486         | II         | 26 f        | 64       | 67, 74   | 93          |
| I          | 33          |          |          | 427         | II         | 39          |          |          | 15          |
| I          | 39          |          |          | 15          | II         | 48          | 204      |          | 241         |
| I          | 42          |          |          | 179         | II         | 56          |          |          | 218         |
| I          | 73 f        |          |          | 659         | II         | 72          |          |          | 414         |
| I          | 112         |          |          | 527         | II         | 73          |          |          | 633         |
| I          | 113         |          |          | 16          | II         | 93          |          |          | 645         |
| I          | 122 f       |          |          | 177         | II         | 95          |          |          | 299         |
| I          | 156 f       |          |          | 215         | II         | 112         |          |          | 208         |
| I          | 206         |          |          | 224         | II         | 115         | 107      |          | 464         |
| I          | 208         |          |          | 218         | II         | 141         |          |          | 511         |
| I          | 227         |          |          | 205         | II         | 142         |          |          | 414         |
| I          | 229         |          |          | 54          | II         | 149         |          |          | 675         |
| I          | 233 f       |          |          | 710         | II         | 188         |          |          | 529         |
| I          | 236         |          |          | 4           | II         | 198         | 160      |          | 382         |
| I          | 254         |          |          | 371         | II         | 205         |          |          | 203         |
| I          | 255         |          |          | 407         | II         | 238         | 140      |          | 268         |
| I          | 256 8       |          |          | 248         | III        | 14          |          |          | 12          |
| I          | 257         |          |          | 160         | III        | 17          |          |          | 407         |
| I          | 271         |          |          | 9           | III        | 29          |          |          | 107         |
| I          | 395         |          |          | 204         | III        | 36          |          |          | 221         |
| II         | 7 f         | 48       | 179      |             | III        | 43          |          |          | 482         |



ANGUTTARA NIKAYA—Continued

| <i>Vol</i> | <i>Page</i> | <i>V</i> | <i>M</i> | <i>page</i> | <i>Vol</i> | <i>Page</i> | <i>V</i> | <i>M</i> | <i>page</i> |
|------------|-------------|----------|----------|-------------|------------|-------------|----------|----------|-------------|
| III        | 54          |          |          | 529         | IV         | 132 f       |          |          | 56          |
| III        | 124         |          |          | 11          | IV         | 136         |          |          | 237         |
| III        | 155         |          |          | 499         | IV         | 137         |          |          | 633         |
| III        | 185         |          |          | 300         | IV         | 186         |          |          | 47          |
| III        | 219         |          |          | 80          | IV         | 200         |          |          | 366         |
| III        | 248         |          |          | 604         | IV         | 241         |          |          | 414         |
| III        | 252         |          |          | 54          | IV         | 299 ff      |          |          | 322 ff      |
| III        | 279         |          |          | 160         | IV         | 318         |          |          | 237         |
| III        | 284 f       |          |          | 224         | IV         | 353         |          |          | 291         |
| III        | 287         |          |          | 225         | IV         | 418         |          |          | 154         |
| III        | 306         |          |          | 235         | V          | 15          |          |          | 122         |
| III        | 312         |          |          | 226         | V          | 16          |          |          | 146         |
| III        | 313         |          |          | 223         | V          | 18          |          |          | 12          |
| III        | 314         |          |          | 227         | V          | 33 37       |          |          | 486         |
| III        | 343         |          |          | 73          | V          | 50          |          |          | 204         |
| III        | 435 f       |          |          | 177, 248    | V          | 55          |          |          | 204         |
| IV         | 10          |          |          | 659         | V          | 60          |          |          | 176         |
| IV         | 47          |          |          | 478         | V          | 106         |          |          | 179         |
| IV         | 54 f        |          |          | 51          | V          | 133 5       |          |          | 269         |
| IV         | 94 6        |          |          | 299         | V          | 310         |          |          | 179         |
| IV         | 100         |          |          | 415         | V          | 328         |          |          | 224         |
| IV         | 106         |          |          | 34          | V          | 329         |          |          | 225         |
| IV         | 124         |          |          | 54          | V          | 333         |          |          | 227         |
| IV         | 129 31      |          |          | 55          | V          | 342         |          |          | 306         |

KHUDDAKA NIKAYA

| KHUDDAKA PĀṬHA |              |  | <i>Verse</i> | <i>V</i> | <i>M</i>   | <i>page</i> |
|----------------|--------------|--|--------------|----------|------------|-------------|
| <i>Sutta</i>   | <i>Verse</i> |  | 215          |          |            | 576         |
| III            |              |  | 224          |          |            | 496         |
| IV             |              |  | 230          |          |            | 48          |
| VI             |              |  | 277 9        |          |            | 2           |
| IX             | 3            |  | 338          |          |            | 507         |
|                |              |  | 372          |          |            | 3           |
|                |              |  | 373 f        |          |            | 636         |
|                |              |  | 399          |          |            | 295         |
|                |              |  | 407          |          |            | 633         |
| DHAMMAPADA     |              |  |              |          |            |             |
|                | <i>Verse</i> |  |              |          |            |             |
|                | 13           |  | 37           |          |            |             |
|                | 81           |  | 5            |          |            |             |
|                | 107          |  | 270          |          |            |             |
|                | 125          |  | 302          |          |            |             |
|                | 170          |  | 633          |          |            |             |
| Cf             | 173          |  | 282          |          |            |             |
|                | 183          |  | 45           |          |            |             |
|                | 184          |  | 295          |          |            |             |
|                | 194          |  | 571          |          |            |             |
|                |              |  | <i>Page</i>  | <i>S</i> | <i>tta</i> |             |
|                |              |  | IV           | 1        |            | 115         |
|                |              |  | IV           | 4        |            | 380         |
|                |              |  | V            | 1        |            | 297         |
|                |              |  | VIII         | 2        |            | 509         |

## KHUDDAKA NIKAYA—Continued

| ITI VUTTAKA        |            |     | Verse            | I      | M    | Page  |  |
|--------------------|------------|-----|------------------|--------|------|-------|--|
| Page               | Sec.       |     |                  |        |      |       |  |
| 37, § 43           |            |     | 676              |        |      | 2     |  |
| 90 § 91            |            |     | 828              |        |      | 201   |  |
|                    |            |     | 983              |        |      | 33    |  |
|                    |            |     | 1161             |        |      | 38    |  |
|                    |            |     | 1191             |        |      | 233   |  |
|                    |            |     | 1223 f           |        |      | 38    |  |
| SUTTA NIPĀṬA       |            |     |                  |        |      |       |  |
| Agga               | Verse      |     |                  |        |      |       |  |
| II                 | 1          | 114 | THERIGĀTHĀ       |        |      |       |  |
| III                | 11         | 93  | 101, 177         |        |      | 38    |  |
| IV                 | 14         | 93  |                  |        |      |       |  |
| Ver                | 11         | 7   | JĀṬAKA           |        |      |       |  |
| ,                  | 115        | 297 | Vol              | Page   |      |       |  |
| ,                  | 226        | 675 | I                | 128    |      | 302   |  |
| ,                  | 391 f      | 15  | II               | No 159 |      | 414   |  |
|                    | 558        | 201 | II               | 437    |      | 414   |  |
|                    | 623        | 295 | III              | 39 f   |      | 302   |  |
|                    | 625        | 633 | III              | 178 f  |      | 302   |  |
|                    | 662        | 302 | III              | 369 f  |      | 303   |  |
|                    | 766        | 378 | IV               | 90 f   |      | 305   |  |
| ,                  | 767        | 576 | IV               | 122    |      | 231   |  |
|                    | 807        | 633 | IV               | 127    |      | 231   |  |
|                    | 809        | 666 | IV               | 415 f  |      | 304   |  |
|                    | 884 f      | 497 | IV               | 454 f  |      | 304   |  |
|                    | 1035       | 7   | IV               | 491    |      | 231   |  |
|                    | 1119       | 656 | IV               | 496    |      | 476   |  |
|                    |            |     | V                | 30 f   |      | 303   |  |
| VIMANA VATTU       |            |     | NIDDESA (a) MAHA |        |      |       |  |
| Page               |            |     | Page             |        |      |       |  |
| 49                 |            | 209 | 1 f              |        |      | 140   |  |
|                    | THERAGĀTHA |     | 142 f            |        |      | 209 f |  |
| Verse              |            |     | 224 ff           |        |      | 246   |  |
| 133 f              |            | 37  | 457              |        |      | 209 f |  |
| 441 444 f          |            | 298 | (b) CULLA        |        |      |       |  |
| 563                |            | 389 |                  |        |      |       |  |
| 643                |            | 5   | 218 ff           |        |      | 655   |  |
| PATISAMBHIDA VAGGA |            |     |                  |        |      |       |  |
| Vol                | Page       | I   | M                | Page   | Vol  | Page  |  |
| I                  | 5 f        | 609 | 693              | I      | 42 f | 46    |  |
| I                  | 92 f 24 f  |     | 693 f            | I      | 43 f | 12 14 |  |
| I                  | 26 f       |     | 35               | I      | 44   | 7     |  |
| I                  | 35 f       | 88  | 696 f            | I      | 46 f | 11 49 |  |

PATISAMBHIDĀ MAGGA—Continued

| Vol | Page     | I | M | page     | Vol | Page  | I | M | page               |
|-----|----------|---|---|----------|-----|-------|---|---|--------------------|
| I   | 50 f     |   |   | 200 604  | I   | 184 6 |   |   | 276, 287           |
| I   | 52       |   |   | 581      | I   | 187   |   |   | 288, 606           |
| I   | 53 f     |   |   | 608      | I   | 190   |   |   | 289 f              |
| I   | 54 f     |   |   | 630      | II  | 23    |   |   | 660                |
| I   | 57       |   |   | 641      | II  | 48    |   |   | 658                |
| I   | 59       |   |   | 649      | II  | 52 f  |   |   | 659 f              |
| I   | 60 f, 64 |   |   | 660      | II  | 58    |   |   | 658                |
| I   | 66       |   |   | 673      | II  | 63 f  |   |   |                    |
| I   | 68       |   |   | 700      |     |       |   |   | 629, 646, 651, 653 |
| I   | 71       |   |   | 699      | II  | 64    |   |   | 671                |
| I   | 87       |   |   | 693      | II  | 67 f  |   |   | 658                |
| I   | 97 ff    |   |   | 702 f    | II  | 100   |   |   | 634                |
| I   | 97 f     |   |   | 372      | II  | 130   |   |   | 306, 309 f         |
| I   | 118      |   |   | 494      | II  | 205   |   |   | 378, 384, 386 f    |
| I   | 122      |   |   | 205      | II  | 207   |   |   | 390                |
| I   | 125      |   |   | 393      | II  | 208   |   |   | 394 f, 398         |
| I   | 162 f    |   |   | 291, 605 | II  | 209 f |   |   | 401, 405 f         |
| I   | 165      |   |   | 280      | II  | 211 f |   |   | 379 f, 706         |
| I   | 170 f    |   |   | 281 285  | II  | 212 f |   |   | 382 f              |
| I   | 174      |   |   | 209 f    | II  | 238   |   |   | 611, 655           |
| I   | 176      |   |   | 270 f    | II  | 278   |   |   | 655                |
| I   | 177      |   |   | 272      |     |       |   |   |                    |

APADĀNA<sup>1</sup>

(Unedited)

p 36?

p 45?

<sup>1</sup> I have submitted these two quotations referred to the Apadana by S<sup>b</sup> to Miss M F Lilley, who is preparing a text of this work. Concerning the first she writes, reminding me that it is not in the Apadana metre (v-loka). The simile is in Rahula's legend the gatha running thus

*Kikī va aṇḍaṇi rakkhēya camarī r va taladhūṇi  
nīpako silisampanno mamam rakkhī mahamuni*

The yak and its tail (camarī, etc) does I believe occur in another legend. I do not remember which. In some legends there are gathas of a different metre introduced into the body of the legend gathas seemingly of ancient origin but I rather doubt if this simile so occurs.<sup>1</sup> I have now discovered that the substance of lines 1-3 occurs, the first line verbatim in the prose opening of *Jēt m* 37.

She has not been able either to trace the verses on p 45 f



# POST CANONICAL WORKS

PEṬAKOPADESA, *quoted Vis - M* p 141

MILINDAPAÑHA

|   |                                 |     |
|---|---------------------------------|-----|
| p | 62                              | 283 |
|   | 87                              | 438 |
|   | 369 ( <i>as a Poranakatha</i> ) | 270 |

## ANAGATAVAMSA

ver 96

434 (*cf Asl* 415)

*Other works or portions of works referred to are—*

Ussadakittana *quoted* p 103

Telakandarikavatthu, *quoted* p 103 27

The Atthakatha,

The Atthakathayo,

Porana Poranakatha

} *See Index s i v*

---

Since the first volume containing this reference went to press the revising of the latter half of Mr Maung Tin's translation of the Atthasālini has revealed to me the reference in this (alas! unindexed) work to the Ussadakittana (*Asl* 267 *Expositor*, 355) It was an authoritative statement on '(I armie) preponderance' (*ussada*) drawn up with other such declarations by Abhidhamma elders at a public lay conference in Saketa (date unknown) in response to queries put to them by the lay followers (*upāsika*) engaged in discussion Another such declaration was the Hetukittana on the springs of action viz six in acts (*karma*) and their result (*Asl* 268)

# ERRATA

*These consist mainly of omitted long marks and subliteral dots which readers will not need to have put left out. Some other errors are corrected below*

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <i>Page 29</i> etthi gavetthi sic lege             | <i>Page 236</i> avavatthinato sl                     |
| <i>Page 30</i> tiadinayena rom                     | <i>Page 263</i> khelo sl                             |
| <i>Page 30</i> ratighataya sl                      | <i>Page 269</i> sati yottena sl                      |
| <i>Page 31</i> addhayogadimhi sl                   | <i>Page 271</i> assasanto sl                         |
| <i>Page 40</i> pindipatacariyadhi sl               | <i>Page 301</i> Alamane sl S <sup>b</sup> lane       |
| <i>Page 138</i> anulomani sl                       | <i>Page 301</i> il S <sup>b</sup> pancadasin c Alara |
| <i>Page 37,</i> patimokkhasamva rasilam sl         | <i>Page 303</i> naccapenti sl                        |
| <i>Page 78</i> ne ajjakangamsama diyami sl         | <i>Page 414</i> Abhara sl                            |
| <i>Page 92</i> puthujjana tithaka dhara sl         | <i>Page 446</i> sumumara sl                          |
| <i>Page 109</i> cina somara sl                     | <i>Page 496</i> addhudharato sl                      |
| <i>Page 112</i> sattarasi yeva sl                  | <i>Page 503</i> indhanam sl                          |
| <i>Page 123</i> sukhani innena sl                  | <i>Page 510</i> somarajuttali sl                     |
| <i>Page 123</i> n 5 substitute                     | <i>Page 512</i> for ca casso read catasso            |
| <i>Referred by the Mahati ka to Poranattakatha</i> | <i>Page 514</i> mudda chaya sl                       |
| <i>Page 123</i> 124 santake sl                     | <i>Page 567</i> for eta bhumika read tebhumika       |
| <i>Page 124</i> jannukani rujanti sl               | <i>Page 580</i> sankharanamva sl                     |
| <i>Page 163</i> namakayena sl                      | <i>Page 586</i> paccayakaraipabhede sl               |
| <i>Page 180</i> sahodham sl                        | <i>Page 603</i> gahetvana sl                         |
| <i>Page 188</i> l 27 l maggo                       | <i>Page 609</i> amiccānupassana patipakkhanam sl     |
| <i>Page 231</i> nadi pabbateyya sl                 | <i>Page 659</i> thanesu rom                          |
|  | <i>Page 684</i> dele hyphen after atikamma           |

There are some inconsistencies in transliteration—*eg* pathavi and pathavi and others. Here there is error in good company for the Editions consulted are not always rigidly consistent notably S<sup>b</sup>. This which is on the whole very accurately printed starts *eg* with adisu and appana then adopts adisu (with the BB) and appana. Again it was intended to print only Pitaka quotations in italics but here also there is not always a successful consistency

## AFTERWORD

THE index on names and subjects was drafted by my friend, Mrs Helen Stede, with some assistance kindly given by the co editor of the Pali Dictionary, Dr William Stede who has added readings from the Commentary on Khuddakapaṭṭha III (Dvattimsakara) varying from those in the VIIIth chapter of this book. I have amplified this index and have added a list of all the quotations occurring in the Visuddhi Magga, so far as I was able to trace their source. The method pursued in this list is better than that followed in the *Points of Controversy* (trs. Katha Vatthu), in that it enables the inquirer to see at a glance whether a given verse or page in the Piṭakas (or the Milinda) is quoted in the Visuddhi Magga. The labour of compiling the list was thereby multiplied greatly.

And the work of selection in the index was no easy matter. Of this extraordinary book we might say, within limits, what is said of the Divine Commedia and of the Shakespearean plays in its pages may be found something on everything—we, in the earlier Buddhist literature. The index, to be adequate had to present a closely packed microcosm of this microcosmic range.

Again, the vocabulary of Buddhaghosa, when he is not hampered by commenting, is astonishingly rich as compared with the archaic simplicity of the bookless conditions under which the Piṭakas took birth. Something, at least, of these developments, in inflexions, compounds, and words not hitherto traced so far back, had to be included and selection was difficult. Index and book to be adequately compiled, adequately edited, required unflinching unflinching concentration on, and thorough digestion of, the matter sometimes difficult to grasp and the style, sometimes very intricate, such as only a really competent Pali scholar could give. But the scholar seemed not forthcoming. The Pali studies of the day

were calling out for the belated edition, and a rough makeshift has had to be put together by amateur hands, so that we should no longer have to digest the contents through the unfamiliar medium of the scripts of Further India

To return to the quotations They bestrew the book from beginning to end, and sample nearly every work in the earlier Buddhist literature the three Pitakas of the Canon the Sinhalese Commentaries, notably that called collectively the Maha Atthakatha—the Commentary owned by the Maha Vihara of Anuradhapura—which Buddhaghosa recast into Pali, the works unknown in name or number classed as the Porana, or Poranakatha<sup>1</sup>—the discourses of the Ancients or Previous Ones—the Milindapañña, a verse, *apparently* from the Anagatavamsa,<sup>2</sup> and a composition entitled the Ussadakkittana<sup>3</sup> He mentions, in passing, the Petaka (Petakopadesa)<sup>4</sup> Noticeably he does not mention the Nettipakarana He does not cite from any work ascribed to Dhammapala—*eg*, the Commentary on five Canonical books known as Paramatthadīpani He throws no light on who exactly were the Porana All his references to them are to be found grouped in the index And when the Commentaries are edited, a collection of these citations should be extracted and published, as we now print the fragments of Greek philosophers surviving in quotations We can then begin to form inferences about these elder teachers, these men of old'

One of these Porana sayings, quoted on p 270, is identical with a verse in the last chapter of the Milindapañña in this work the verse<sup>5</sup> is ascribed by Nagasena to the Theradhammasangahaka (*Mil*, p 369) This places the Poranakatha (or some of it) as prior to the Milinda—or at least to the last part of the Milinda What period, subsequent to the Council of Patna

<sup>1</sup> The Mahatika quotes a Poranattakatha viz on p 123 ll 5 f

<sup>2</sup> Verse 96 Cf Atthasalini, p 415

<sup>3</sup> See above, p 761

<sup>4</sup> P 141

<sup>5</sup> Printed in the allusion inadvertently as 'prose'



(215 B C), was covered by the birth and consolidation of this all but submerged literature of the Porāṇas? We wonder, when we read such a passage in the *Atthasālinī* (p. 313) as "hence the Porāṇa's said, 'The sentient organ is sentient of that which is similar, not dissimilar,'" whether echoes of Greek pre-Aristotelian disputes on 'knowledge is of like by like' had reached them, or whether Greek thinkers echoed an Oriental controversy, or whether neither borrowed from the other?<sup>1</sup>

Much have we lost through the tolerant literary conscience of early and mediæval literature, which saw in books or memorized sayings a common stock of utterance, to be drawn from, if one wished, without acknowledgment to any individual contributor. And much labour accrues therefrom to the modern editor in tracing the source of these extracts. Nor is the labour entirely rewarded. Here is a list of quotes that have failed.

Twenty eight quotations not traced, confessed on pages

|    |        |     |         |
|----|--------|-----|---------|
| 21 | 80 (4) | 233 | 496     |
| 36 | 112    | 238 | 519 (2) |
| 37 | 161    | 295 | 525 (2) |
| 45 | 215    | 298 | 529     |
| 46 | 231    | 306 | 542     |
| 49 | 232    | 446 |         |

Some of these read like genuine Sutta passages—e.g., those on pp. 49, 215 and 231. Those on pp. 21, 112 are doubtless in Commentaries—which of the Tissas was it to whom a woman's smile brought a benefit so divine! Several of them probably only require one more spell of questing to yield up their hiding place, that, e.g., on p. 123 is possibly, still elusive living doggo in the *Paṭisambhida māgga*, that misplaced Abhidhamma book from which Buddhaghosa draws so largely all along. The need of really adequate indexes has been a sore need. A quotation may bear on very central doctrines, and yet, because it contains no more unusual words than such key-note terms as *kaṃmam*, *dukkham*, *saccam*, it

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Buddhist Psychological Ethics*, London, 1900, p. lxi

brings us up against, it may be, a *passim*, that convenient refuge from tedious, if most desirable, adequacy. The S<sup>t</sup> recension has aided me by a good many references to Nipāta, Vagga, or even Sutta, but the editor of this was often silent when most needed.

The phrases introductory to a citation used in the text are, to some extent, a guide as to whether we must turn to, or away from, the Canon —*vuttam hi*, or *vuttam pi Bhagavatā*, or *yath' aha*, or the unusual *Bhagavatā vadatā*. Other phrases are not so clear *vuttam pi h'etam*, or *vuttam pi c etam*, or *ten' eva vuttam*, or the appended word *vacanato*. Here we may get any classic reference, or even only a repetition of a statement following on its exposition<sup>1</sup>. Even the phrases, pointing apparently to canonical utterances, may possibly cite only from the many extra canonical sayings ascribed to the Buddha in the Commentaries, notably in that on the Dhammapada<sup>2</sup>.

What, anyway, was Buddhaghosa's procedure when he quoted? Did he, save for some short standard passages—*ye dhammā hetuppabhāva*, etc., and the like—take out from some metal coffer, white ant proof, a palm leaf MS and copy a paragraph or a whole half leaf? Or had he the wonderfully developed verbal memory of India? If so, did he occasionally falter, and, the coffer proving incompletely stored, recast the saying he wanted in his own words? Or did he at times, while faithfully reproducing the substance (*attha*), unconsciously mix up the letter (*īyañjana*)? The general work of quotation is wonderfully accurate, whether this is to be credited to him, or to his editors, we know not. But here and there he does alter the order of a canonical quotation or even a category. His list of the forms of *iddhi*, not here but in the *Atthasalini*, is not identical with that in the *Piṭṭambhūda magga* (p 378). Other slight discrepancies are noticed in my footnotes—e.g., p 239 f.

But there are quotations of gāthās, where canonical verses

<sup>1</sup> Carelessness overlooked this on p 44, referring to p 43.

<sup>2</sup> Possibly that on p 36, n 2.

are first quoted, with an extra canonical sequel—*e g*, p 38 and elsewhere That, *e g*, on p 38 gives us lines from the Theratherigatha, then continues from some other source We know from the Milinda<sup>1</sup> that there were verses associated with the names of theras not included in the canonical anthologies, though there is no evidence so far to show that they were collected by Thera dhammasangahaka The problem of such apocryphal material, and its inclusion in or ejection from, the Canon as we now find it cannot occupy us here We must first be certain that the Pitakas do, or do not, contain these unassigned citations Had we, for these three collections, a Concordance, such as Colonel Jacobs on the Upamishads, or Professor Bloomfield's on the Vedic literature, these tiresome, time squandering labours would be saved Such a Concordance, now in the making by a Polish Buddhist could be completed and published by the Pali Text Society if funds sufficed after the publication of the Dictionary Meanwhile, if any reader will be good enough to inform me of the identification of any of my twenty nine homeless quotations and for that matter, of misconceptions in editing I shall be very grateful Of such there are not a few—it is a provisional text The main thing writes Professor Lanman in generous terms is that you have in fact put it forth With me, alas! the better has been the foe of the good

Nor can I here take up space and time by any, save one, fleeting comment on a subject which this work will help on—namely the place of the great Commentator in the evolution of Buddhist religion and philosophy This estimate will be yet more facilitated when we publish the translation of the Visuddhi Magga and can fill in the great gaps between the little islands charted by that pioneer of Abhidhamma translation Henry Warren<sup>2</sup> We shall then get a more just and adequate idea of Buddhaghosa's exposition of causation, and of karma and rebirth, in which the principles of *amcca* and

<sup>1</sup> *Ud* 383-91 *Psalms of the Brethren*, App III *Attū is dāni* p 307

<sup>2</sup> *Buddhism in Translations*, Cambridge Mass, 1896

*anatta* are dealt with in terms of the essential vital phenomenon of *growth* of change as growth

And further, we shall note—we may now note—how Buddhaghosa ranged himself as what we might call a Neo Poranist in the tradition of the Poranas. He cites them to conform with not to differ from them. In nothing is this more noticeable than in their more positive atheistic position as compared with the veiled silence of the Founder. Concerning a divine source of the world's *samsara*, Gotama affirmed nothing; he only cross-questioned those who did. The Poranas affirmed. There is no experiencer, no agent behind our consciousness and our actions: no deva or Brahma has started the flow of phenomena (*samsara*). Bare phenomena course on, caused by a congeries of conditions—this is the right view. (p. 602 f.)

Kammassa karako n atthi vipakassa ca vedako  
suddhadhamma pavattanti ev etam sammadassanam  
Na h ettha devo brahma va samsarass atthi karako  
suddhadhamma pavattanti hetusambharapaccaya ti

Gotama did not say this. It is conceivable that his lips were sealed. We cannot say. The aftermen took the great silence for a denial.

C A F PHIS DAVIDS

CHIFFSTEAD, SURREY  
May 1931